THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

SOME ACCOUNT OF
THOSE MEMBERS
OF THE CLUB & STAFF
WHO LOST THEIR LIVES
IN
WORLD WAR ONE
1914-1919
&
WORLD WAR TWO
1939-1945

THE NAMES LISTED
ON THE CLUB MEMORIALS IN THE HALL

DEDICATION

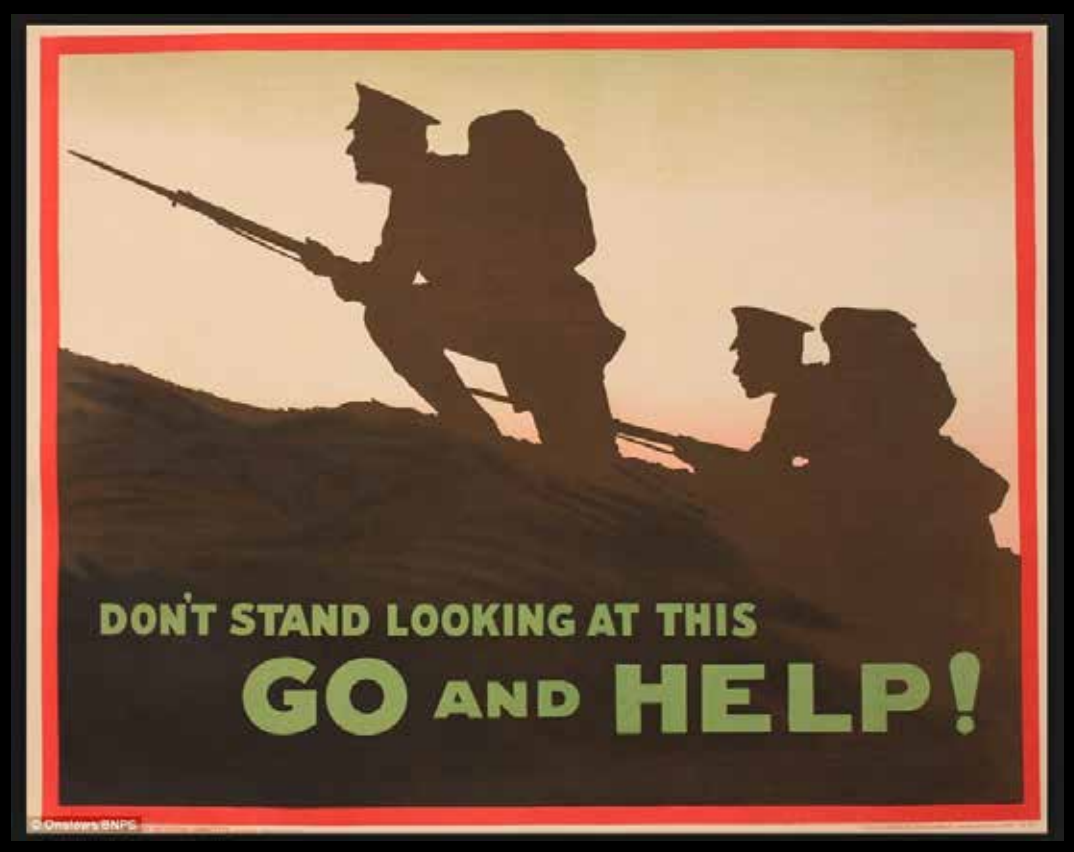
The independent ambition of both Chairman Iain Wolsey and member David Keating to research the members and staff honoured on the Club's memorials has resulted in this book of Remembrance. Mr Keating's immense capacity for the necessary research along with the Chairman's endorsement and encouragement for the project was realised through the generosity of member Nicholas and Lynne Gould.

The book was received in to the Club on the occasion of a commemorative service at St James's Church, Piccadilly in September 2014 to mark the centenary of the outbreak of the First World War.

Second World War members were researched and added in 2016 along with the appendices, which highlights some of the episodes and influences that involved our members in both conflicts.

In October 2016, along with over 190 other organisations representing clubs, livery companies and the military, the club contributed a flagstone of our crest to the gardens of remembrance at the National Memorial Arboretum in Staffordshire.

First published in 2014 by the East India Club.
No part of this book may be reprinted or reproduced or utilised in any form or by any electronic, mechanical or other means, now known or hereafter invented, including photocopying and recording, or in any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing, from the East India Club.


DON'T STAND LOOKING AT THIS
GO AND HELP!
© Onslows BNPS

THE EAST INDIA CLUB WORLD WAR ONE 1914-1919 ROLL OF HONOUR

BRITISH TROOPS ON THE MARCH TO THE SOMME

FEW OF US, AS WE PASS THROUGH THE HALL OF THE CLUB, WILL GIVE MORE THAN A PASSING GLANCE AT THE BRONZE MEMORIAL TO THE LEFT OVER THE FIREPLACE, OR TO THOSE ON THE RIGHT, EXCEPT PERHAPS WE MAY PAUSE MORE THOUGHTFULLY AROUND ARMISTICE DAY.

HERE IS AN ATTEMPT TO INTRODUCE US to those former members and staff whose names are listed and where possible to tell us who each one was. Some came from privileged backgrounds, some were of more humble origin, some were young men in their prime and some were more mature. Some were married, some had children and some were single men, but all of them left behind grieving families.

Some coincidentally died in the same event or battle. For some it has been easier to discover who they were while others have proved more elusive but in future, rather than glance at an anonymous bronze plaque, perhaps we shall remember individual men and who they were. They served not just on the Western Front, but also in more far flung places, and if you are wondering at the year 1919, we must not forget that for some the war continued in Russia fighting with White Russian allies against the Soviet troops seeking control of that country.

An appendix contains a list of all the regiments and who served in them, the principal graveyards where those who died are buried or remembered, accounts of especial campaigns and battles where members served, and other items for ease of reference.

When one considers how many died, one understands better the extent of loss of so many fine men.

THE NIGHT PICKET

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

GETHSEMANE BY RUDYARD KIPLING

The Garden called Gethsemane
In Picardy it was,
And there the people came to see
The English soldiers pass.
We used to pass–we used to pass
Or halt, as it might be,
And ship our masks in case of gas
Beyond Gethsemane.

The Garden called Gethsemane,
It held a pretty lass,
But all the time she talked to me
I prayed my cup might pass.
The officer sat on the chair,
The men lay on the grass,
And all the time we halted there
I prayed my cup might pass.

It didn't pass–it didn't pass-
It didn't pass from me.
I drank it when we met the gas
Beyond Gethsemane!

LIEUTENANT

CECIL HALLIDAY ABERCROMBIE, RN

KILLED IN ACTION 31ST MAY 1916 AGED 30

SERVING ON HMS DEFENCE AT THE BATTLE OF JUTLAND, ALL 903 HANDS WERE LOST AT SEA

Memorial: Plymouth Naval Memorial

He was born on the 12th April 1886 in Mozufferpore. He was the son of Walter Abercrombie of the Indian Police, and Kate of 22 Cottesmore Gardens, Kensington. He married Cecily Joan, née Baker, of 20 Cottesmore Gardens, Kensington.

He played for the Officers of the Royal Navy v the Officers of the Army in February 1907 (15-14), 1910 (19-10), 1911 (22-13) and 1913 (18-8) as well as for the Combined Navy and Army (6-8) v the 1908-1909 Wallabies. In cricket, he was a right hand bat and right hand medium pace bowler. In 1912 he gave an earlier indication of his ability as a free scoring batsman when he hit 37 and 100 for the Royal Navy v the Army at Lord's. He played for Hampshire Cricket Club in 1913 and was said to have "a delightfully free style", scoring 126 and 39 in his debut against Oxford University at Southampton, 144 v Worcestershire at Dudley, where he and H A H Smith added 118 for the tenth wicket and 165 v Essex at Leyton when Hampshire followed on 317 behind; in a stand with George Brown (140) he put on 325 for the seventh wicket. In first class matches that year he scored 936 runs with an average of 35.92.

In 1914, being away on service, he was unable to assist the County, and therefore his fame rests on what he accomplished in a single season. He had been a member of the MCC since 1911 and had played Rugby football for Scotland, being capped in six internationals.

Assigned first to the Home Fleet and then to the China station (1910-12), at the beginning of World War I, *HMS Defence* was the flagship of Admiral of the Fleet Ernest Troubridge's First Cruiser Squadron in the Mediterranean. Ordered to avoid a superior force, Troubridge followed, but failed to engage, the German *Goeben* and *Breslau,* which escaped to Constantinople in August 1914. Although cleared by a court-martial, his sea duty was at an end. After duty at the Dardanelles, *Defence* was sent to the South Atlantic. Recalled to home waters, *Defence* became the flagship of Rear Admiral Sir Robert Arbuthnot's First Cruiser Squadron. At the Battle of Jutland on May 31st 1916, Rear Admiral Sir RK Arbuthnot was flying his flag in *Defence* and believed that his ship, together with *HMS Warrior* and *HMS Black Prince* could easily sink the disabled German cruiser *SMS Wiesbaden,* which had been earlier torpedoed by *HMS Onslow* and which lay dead in the water between the opposing fleets. However, as *Defence* closed on *Wiesbaden* at 0705, the German battlecruisers and battleships of III Squadron, commanded by Rear Admiral Paul Behncke appeared from the fog of battle. *SMS Lützow* torpedoed *Defence,* which then came under fire from *SMSs Grosser, Kurfürst, Markgraf, Kronprinz* and *Kaiser.* By 0720 a concentrated fire was raining down on *Defence* and *Warrior. Defence* sank with the loss of all her 903 crew at 1815. *Warrior* and *Black Prince* withdrew, but around midnight the latter blundered back into the German line and was sunk with the loss of 857 men.

FIRST-CLASS CAREER BATTING AND FIELDING (1910-1913)

	M	I	NO	Runs	HS	Ave	100	50	Ct
Overall	16	31	3	1126	165	40.21	4	2	11

FIRST-CLASS CAREER BOWLING (1912-1913)

	Balls	Mdns	Runs	Wkts	BB	Ave	5wI	10wM	SRate
Overall	551	8	329	8	3-27	41.12	0	0	68.87

MAJOR

HENRY GEORGE VERGOTTINI ADLER

ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY,

184TH SIEGE BATTERY

KILLED IN ACTION 21ST JUNE 1917 AGED 44

Memorial: Vlamertinghe New Military Cemetery, II D 2

He was the son of William Henry Adler [1845-1930] and Cecilia Elizabeth, née Vergottini [1853-1941]. He married Ruby in Durban but she predeceased him.

His father was Jewish and emigrated and with other members of his community from Germany to South Africa in 1867 to go diamond prospecting. There he met his wife and they married in 1872. He and his parents moved to London.

In 1911 he became general manager of the New Einasleigh Copper Mine Queensland.

CAPTAIN

HENRY LAWRENCE AINSWORTH

10TH GURKHA RIFLES (SIRMOOR RIFLES)

LOST AT SEA IN THE SINKING OF SS PERSIA 30TH DECEMBER, 1915 AGED 34

Memorial: Chatby Memorial, Egypt, St Paul's School, roll of honour

He was the son of Captain William and Georgina Ainsworth of Monteagle House, Twickenham Park, Middlesex and of Spotland Rochdale.

He was educated at St. Paul's School.

He was gazetted Lieutenant in the East Surrey Regiment 4th May 1901. Later he transferred to the 10th Gurkha Rifles and was gazetted Captain 4th May 1910. (SEE APPENDIX: SINKING OF SS PERSIA)

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

HENRY LAWRENCE ANDERSON

9TH BHOPAL INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 29TH OCTOBER 1914 AGED 47

Memorial: Pont du Hem, La Gorgue VI F 2

He was born in Lucknow on 2nd June 1867 and was the son of Major General Robert Palmer and Mary Alderson. He was educated at Dulwich and commissioned into the Yorkshire Light Infantry in 1888. In 1890 he was promoted Lieutenant and transferred to the Indian Staff Corps. He was promoted captain in 1899 and served in Tibet 1903-4. In 1914 he was promoted Lieutenant Colonel and appointed Second in Command of the 9th Bhopal Infantry. They arrived in France as part of the Ferrozepore Division. He was killed by a shell while the regiment was entrenching under heavy fire.

He was married to Ethel, née Lee and was the father of Robert Patrick.

He played cricket for the Europeans India 1892-6. He made two First Class appearances in 1892 and 1893. His first appearance was in the grounds of the Poona Gymkhana Club in a Bombay Presidency match against the Parsees. He scored 10 and I and failed to take a wicket. Parsees won by three wickets. He made his second appearance on 22nd August 1895 at the Bombay Gymkhana Club but failed to bat in either innings. He did though take a wicket for 13 off 7 overs, and caught one man out. On this occasion the Europeans won by nine wickets.

His father wrote an account of the Siege of Lucknow in which he was involved. He was probably named after the leader of the defence of Lucknow.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

LAWRENCE ANDERSON

4TH BATTALION, LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 11TH OCTOBER 1915 AGED 41

Memorial: Loos Memorial Panel 31 and 34 Christ Church College, Oxford Memorial Malacca War Memorial

He was born in Tokyo on 2nd July, 1874 and was the son of William Anderson FRCS, who had been appointed Professor of Anatomy at the Imperial Naval Medical College in 1873, lecturing both in Japanese and English. His father was the first president of the Japan Society and was an important collector and scholar of Japanese art. His father's collection of 2,000 woodcuts is now with the British Library.

He was educated at Westminster, and Christ Church, Oxford.

He was married to Eleanor, née Mercer and was the father of John Laurence born 1900.

For many years he lived in Thailand and was later appointed as manager of Devon Estates (Malacca) Ltd, at Merlimau.

He was gazetted to be lieutenant in the Irish Guards as from 16th November 1915, but was killed before his transfer took place.
WO/372/1/85343

CAPTAIN

WILLIAM FRANCIS ANDERSON

3RD BATTALION ROYAL FUSILIERS, LONDON REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS: 15TH DECEMBER 1915 AGED 31

Memorial: Ramparts Cemetery, Lille Gate - C 18

He was born in August 1884 and was the younger son of John and Laetitia Anderson of 7, Lowndes Square, London. He and his elder brother Charles Alfred Walker Anderson, also a Club member were both killed. They both left their effects to their sister Laetitia. His father had been a merchant and banker and died young. He suffered a gunshot wound to the abdomen and died at St John's Hospital, Ypres.
WO339/6491 (MEDALS SOLD BY DIX NOONAN WEBB).

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

CHARLES ALFRED WALKER ANDERSON

1ST BATTALION NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

ATTACHED TO 1ST/5TH BATTALION KING'S OWN ROYAL LANCASTER REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 18TH SEPTEMBER 1916 AT THE BATTLE OF FLER COURCLETTE

Memorial: Guards' Cemetery, Les Boeufs - V A 1

He was the son of John Walker and Laetitia Anderson of 7, Lowndes Square, London. His father was a merchant banker.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant October 1901 and served in South Africa in Cape Colony, Orange Free State, and Transvaal. He was awarded the Queen's Medal (5 clasps). He was gazetted Lieutenant 1905, Captain 1914, major 1916.He was killed when a shell exploded on HQ as the Battalion moved forward to take up position for battle. His brother William Francis Anderson also a Club member was killed in 1915. (HIS MEDALS WERE SOLD BY DIX NOONAN WEBB 29TH MARCH 2012).

MAJOR

WILLIAM LYNN ALLEN, DSO

2ND BATTALION BORDERER REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 28TH OCTOBER, 1914 AGED 43

Memorial: Panel 35 Menin Gate, Ypres

He was the son of Bulkeley and Mary Emma Allen; husband of Adeline Miriam Allen and brother of Ellen, Suzette, Edward, James and Alfred.

He was the father of:
1. Bulkeley Garbutt Lynn [1899- ?] the author of 'Shotgun and Sunlight, the Game Birds of East Africa'. He was a captain in the Welch Regiment and served in WWII as acting Lt. Colonel.
2. Esmond Harcourt Allen [1904-1980] author of books on shooting. He was a Captain in the 2nd Gloster Regiment, served in WWII and was awarded the MC, retiring from the army in 1957 as an honorary major.
3. Sylvia Pomona Lynn [1907-?].

He was born in Timperley, Cheshire. He was educated at Rugby and was gazetted to the 3rd (Militia) Battalion The King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry in 1891, and to the Border Regiment 9th September 1893. He was promoted Lieutenant on 29th July 1896; Captain 23rd July 1902 and Major in October 1913. Throughout the whole of the South African War he served in the 1st Battalion, being Regimental Transport Officer in the earlier stages, and Adjutant in the latter part of the war. He continued to hold this position afterwards until 1904.

He was present at the operations in Natal, 1899; at the Relief of Ladysmith, including the action at Colenso, and actions of Spion Kop and Vaal Kranz; operations on the Tugela Heights; action at Pieter's Hill; operations in the Orange Free State; in the Transvaal, east and west of Pretoria; in the Orange River Colony, and in Cape Colony, north and south of Orange River. For his services in this campaign he was twice mentioned in Dispatches [*London Gazette,* 10th September 1901, and 29th July 1902]; received The Queen's Medal with five clasps; The King's Medal with two clasps, and was created a Companion of the Distinguished Service Order [*London Gazette*, 31st October 1902]:

"William Lynn Allen, Captain, The Border Regiment. In recognition of services during the operations in South Africa".

From September 1905 to September 1909, he was Adjutant of the Discharge Depot and he received his Majority in October 1913 in the 2nd Battalion, in which he had commanded a company.

Early in October 1914, he went to the front with the 7th Division, which defended the town of Ypres from 19th October to 6th November. On the evening of 28th October he was holding a point between the villages of Krusik and America, about 4 miles from Ypres. For the previous seven days, Major Lynn Allen had been occupying with his men a salient point at the extreme left of his regiment, and his company were badly in need of reinforcements. On that particular night about 100 of the enemy made their way over trenches occupied by a neighbouring battalion and appeared in the vicinity of a farmhouse in the rear of the Borderers. After an interchange of fire, a considerable number were killed, and immediately afterwards the remainder signified their wish to surrender, asking for an English officer. In response Major Lynn Allen left his trench with two men and had hardly advanced a step or more before the enemy treacherously opened fire, and he fell back mortally wounded. His CO in South Africa, Lieutenant Colonel Ovens, later Brigadier General, stated: *"No officer of the battalion was more gallant and devoted, and it is doubtful if any other gave such valuable services as he did as Transport Officer and Adjutant."* Major Bosanquet, the senior surviving officer of his battalion at Ypres, wrote of him as being *"an exceptionally capable officer and a very great loss to the regiment".*

LANCE CORPORAL

HARRY GORDON ARMITAGE

QUEEN'S OWN 9TH LANCERS GS4258

DIED OF WOUNDS: 25TH MAY 1915 AGED 30

Memorials: Bailleul Communal Cemetery Extension North I F 82
Canterbury Cathedral, Memorial to 9th Lancers

He was born in Greenock and was the son of Florence Armitage of Park House, St Mary's Road, East Molesley, Surrey

SECOND LIEUTENANT

DAVID WILLIAM ARNOTT

ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE, 2ND BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION 3RD SEPTEMBER 1916 AGED 32

Memorial: Serre Road Cemetery No 2 XXXVIII.C.3 Beaumont-Hamel

Son of William Arnott and Louise of 31 York Road, Edgbaston. His mother was French. King Edward School, Birmingham; scholar Caius College. BA [Cantab].

Served in the Ceylon Civil Service.

A school contemporary was Henry Stannard and they became close friends. In Henry Stannard's obituary in the Daily Chronicle there is reference to 'a deep and lasting friendship'. David Arnott spent his last leave with him, who wept while watching Arnott's ship leave. Henry Stannard wrote for *The Times* and *Daily Telegraph*. He supported David Arnott's parents financially and kept in touch with them until their deaths.

LIEUTENANT

JOHN CYRIL ATKINSON

59TH SCINDE RIFLES

KILLED IN ACTION 19TH DECEMBER 1914 AGED 24

Memorial: Neuve Chapelle Panel 25

He was the son of Major General John Richard Breeks Atkinson and Mrs M Atkinson of Elm House, Rodwell, Weymouth. He was born on 10th December 1888 at Rajanpur. He was educated at Clifton College. At Sandhurst he was a King's Indian Cadet.

He landed in Marseilles with the Indian Expeditionary Force in September 1914 and went to the front in October. He fought at the Battle of Mons. He was killed on the parapet of a German trench at La Bassée. His commanding officer reported:

"He had led his platoon right up to the German trench and was shot dead on the parapet". The company commander who saw him killed wrote:
"He was such a fine fellow in every way, and we all loved him. He was most hardworking and efficient as quarter master in this war, and he was always keen on any dangerous or difficult job."

Another brother officer wrote:

"Since I have been in the regiment there has never been anyone who was more popular, not only with the officers, but also with the men. We have lost a splendid officer and a good friend."

CAPTAIN

ALFRED CHARLES AUBIN

EAST LANCASHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 29TH/30TH AUGUST 1914 AGED 35

Memorials: Lokoja Memorial, Nigeria St Saviour's Cemetery, Jersey
St Mark's Church, Jersey

He was the only son of Alfred Jackson Aubin and Christiana Spark Aubin. His father was manager of the London City & Midland Bank in Jersey.

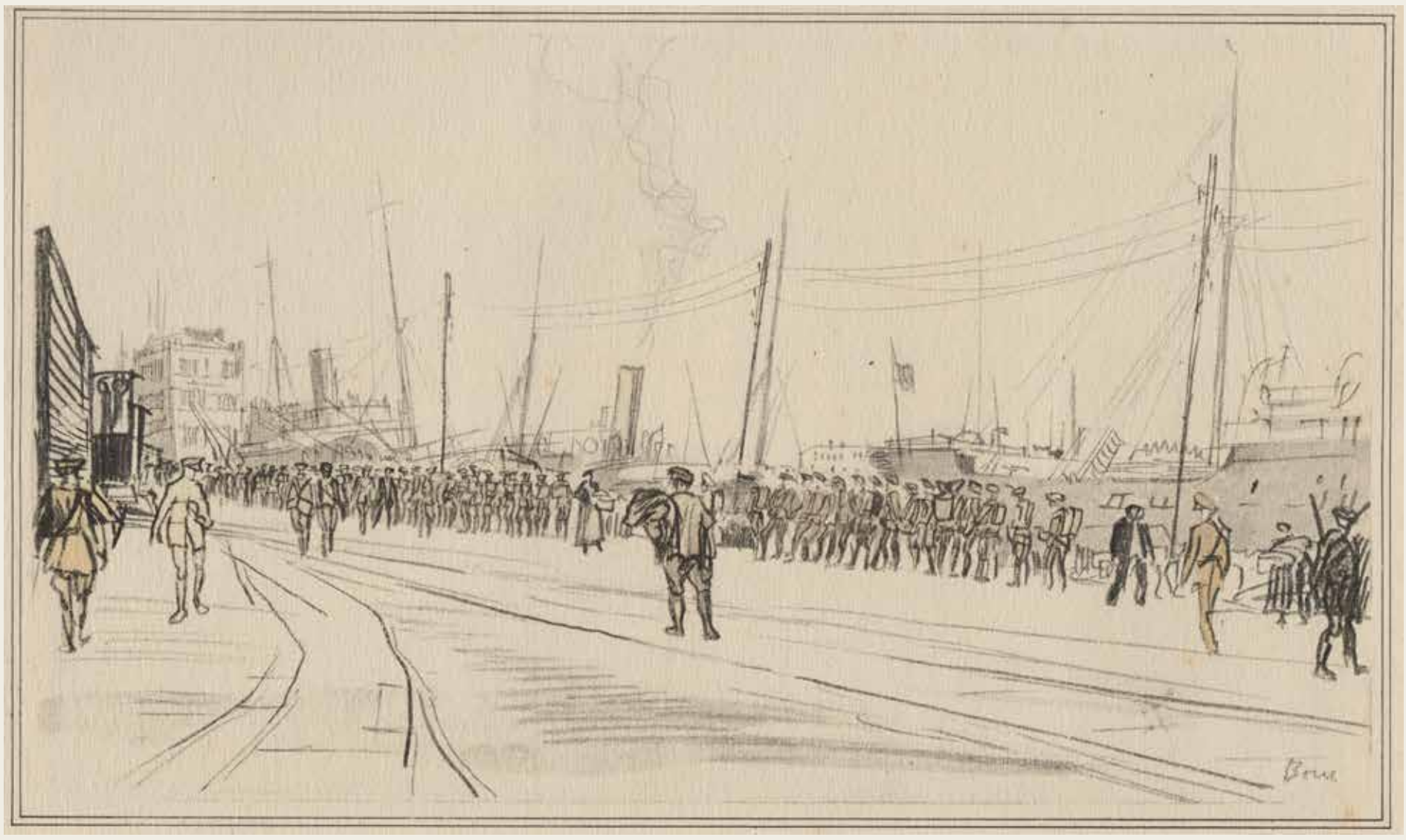
He served in the Boer War and at the outbreak of WWI serving with the West African Frontier Force he took part in the invasion of Cameroon.

The 1st Battle of Garua occurred from the 29th to 31st August. The fortifications at Garva comprised five forts situated to provide covering fire.

Under Col. MacLear the attacking force arrived overnight on the 29th August, and charged over 400 yards of open ground. One fort was captured but was retaken in a counterattack. The majority of the officers were killed. Defeat halted further advance until the successful 2nd Battle of Garua in 1915. Cameroon was finally taken in February 1916.

Lt. Fowle of the Hampshire Regiment passed Col. MacLear and Capt. Aubin on their way to camp. After he reached camp he is reported as saying:

"Look here, you fellows, I am not going to leave Aubin to die in the bush" and he jumped on his pony and went towards Garua but he could find no trace of Capt. Aubin. Later the Germans sent the ring Capt. Aubin had been wearing.



DISEMBARKED TROOPS WAITING TO MARCH OFF

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

EVERYONE SANG BY SIEGFRIED SASSOON

Everyone suddenly burst out singing;
And I was filled with such delight
As prisoned birds must find in freedom,
Winging wildly across the white
Orchards and dark-green fields; on-on-on-and out of sight.

Everyone's voice was suddenly lifted;
And beauty came like the setting sun:
My heart was shaken with tears; and horror
Drifted away . . . O, but Everyone
Was a bird; and the song was wordless; the singing will never be done.

CAPTAIN

JAMES CONNOR MAXWELL BAILEY

ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS

DIED 3RD APRIL 1919 AGED 40

Memorial: Dar es Salaam War Cemetery 1 C 13

He was born in 1878 at Hopesay, the eldest of six sons of Dr James Luttrell Bailey and Louisa Florence Bailey of 49 Alleyn Park, Dulwich, later 11 Herne Hill Mansions, London. A younger brother, Tom, also a member of the Club, was killed in Russia in 1919. His mother was of the Carr's Biscuits family originally from Carlisle. His father committed suicide at the age of 43 in a bedroom at the Grosvenor Hotel.

He was educated at Dulwich School and trained in medicine at St Bartholomew's Hospital. After qualifying and working at the hospital he joined the West African Medical Staff and served in South Nigeria. He served in the Kamerun Campaign 1914-15. He was given a temporary commission as Lieutenant in the RAMC on 1st January 1916 in 3rd Nigerian Regiment. He was transferred to Salonika where he served two and a half years. He was mentioned in dispatches.

In 1917 he was appointed Captain. He then became Principal Medical Officer of German East Africa where he died.

He was awarded the OBE (Military Division) 1st January 1919. He was also awarded the Greek Order of Merit, 4th Class. The Horniman Museum has his collection of artifacts from Africa. All six sons served in the War and four M.Cs. and an OBE were awarded between them.

T./CAPTAIN

TOM ESMOND GEOFFREY BAILEY, MC

6TH BATTALION YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 2ND APRIL 1919 AGED 36

Memorials: Archangel Allied Cemetery; Clare College, Cambridge

He was the son of James Battersby Bailey and Louise of Herne Hill Mansions, Herne Hill. He was educated at Dulwich and Clare College, Cambridge.

He was a member of the Royal Geological Society and participated in the mineralogical survey of British Central Africa. He and his five brothers Philip, James, Ralph, Edward, and Maurice all served in WWI Philip was also killed.

After returning from the Western Front in June 1918, he left Dundee on 17th October but due to bad weather did not reach Murmansk until 26th November.

The citation for Tom Bailey in The London Gazette reads:

"Awarded the Military Cross.

T./Capt. Tom Esmond Geoffrey Bailey, 6th Bn., York. R.

On 22nd March 1919, he organised his company for the attack on Bolshe-Ozerki next day. After a previous exhausting march he led his men in the attack with great gallantry in face of heavy fire to within 500 yards of Bolshe-Ozerki. On receiving orders to retire he skilfully extricated his command."

(SEE APPENDIX FOR AN ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE).

CAPTAIN

CECIL DOUGLAS BAKER

GRENADIER GUARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 29TH JULY 1917 AGED 46 AT YPRES

LES BOIS DES CRAPOUILLETS

Memorials: Duhallow ADS Cemetery VIII Row C Grave 11; Lord's Members' Memorial; Stock Exchange Memorial

He was a special reserves officer.

He was the son of Arthur Baker, JP and Clara Baker of Elderslie Beckenham, Kent and the husband of Gwendoline, née Peyman, of Princes Gate, London.

He was born on the 6th December 1870. He was a member of the London Stock Exchange from 1895. His father and grandfather had also been members. He was educated at Sherborne and Merton College, Oxford.

He played for the university XV in 1891, 1892 and 1893 and was captain 1893 and won his Oxford Blue in 1891. He played cricket and rugby for Sherborne, and was in the first XV. He had three brothers and five sisters.

At the outbreak of war he was commissioned in the RNVR Anti Aircraft Corps and transferred to the Grenadier Guards in September 1915. He served in the Expeditionary Force in France and Flanders and was wounded in 1916.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

CHARLEY BLAIR BALDOCK

108TH INDIAN INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 19TH OCTOBER 1915 AGED 49

Memorial: Maala Memorial No. 2

He was the son of John and Susan Baldock. He is buried at the North Point Christian Cemetery.

The 'Knife-Spear' was an idea of his and was patented in April 1902. The grip of the knife has a ring enabling it to be affixed to a staff and used as a spear (ref. Ron Flook, *'British Commonwealth Military Knives,'* 1999 – page 13).

An example was sold at auction and was described as "very fine indeed having a 'Damascus' blade showing a length of almost 9½" and only having light sharpening marks to the cutting edge.

The ricasso is stamped with the makers mark W J JEFFERY & CO LONDON. Brass cross-guard measuring 3". The hilt is superb with the locking collet in perfect working order. This is an exceptionally rare item and in superb almost unused condition."

The estimate was $1,500.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

CHARLES NAESMYTH BRUERE BALLARD

15TH BRIGADE, ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 11TH FEBRUARY 1915 AGED 46

Memorials: Boulogne Eastern Cemetery I B 8; Charterhouse School Memorial

He was the son of George Alexander and Julia Mary Ballard of Philipburn, Selkirk. His father was in the Madras Civil Service.

He was educated at Charterhouse School and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 24th February 1888.

He served in India and with The Royal Horse Artillery, South Africa.

CAPTAIN

WALCOT HARMOOD BANNER

3RD SOUTH WALES BORDERERS

ATTACHED TO 1ST BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION 30TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 33

AT CAMBRIN

Memorials: Cambrin Cemetery extension A12, Pas de Calais; Brecon Cathedral; Westminster Hall Memorial; St Mary's, Lower Ince, Wigan

He was the third son of Sir John Sutherland Harmood Banner, M.P. for Everton, and stepson of Ella, of Aston Hall, Preston Brook, Cheshire.

His mother was Elizabeth, née Knowles, of Pearson & Knowles, engaged in coal, iron, steel, and railways. Sir John had inherited his father in law's seat as MP.

He was the brother of Dorothy and Margaret, described as a war nurse who died on duty 27th May 1919, and of John and Harmood. His nickname was *'Little Bull'*.

His grandfather Harmood Banner (1783-1865) established an accountancy practice in Liverpool and was a founder of Coopers Lybrand, now part of PWC.

CAPTAIN

GEORGE ERIC BARCLAY

(KING'S OWN) ROYAL LANCASTER REGIMENT

ATTACHED TO THE 4TH NIGERIA REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 24TH JANUARY 1917 AGED 27

Memorial Morogoro Cemetery, Tanzania IV C 7

He was the son of Robert Barclay and Laura Charlotte Rachel Barclay of Bury Hill, Westcott Road, Dorking. Robert Barclay was a member of the Barclay brewing family of Southwark, whose great grandfather Robert bought Bury Hill and a thousand acres in 1815 and whose gardener founded the Birmingham Botanical Gardens. His father was the representative of the Scottish House of Barclay of Urie.

The Anchor Brewery in Southwark was bought by Robert Barclay in 1781 from the estate of Henry Thrale for £135,000 with the support of his uncle David Barclay, a prominent member of Barclay's Bank. He took on John Perkins, the brewery manager, as a partner who was able to buy his share with the help of Mrs Thrale, friend of Dr Samuel Johnson. In due course Barclay Perkins merged with Courage in 1955. George Barclay had five brothers and a sister.

The invasion of what was then Tanganyika commenced in April 1915. Morogoro was captured on 26th August 1916. It was a difficult campaign against General Paul von Lettow Vorbeck who finally surrendered on 24th November 1918, nearly two weeks after Armistice. (SEE THE APPENDIX RE EAST AFRICA CAMPAIGN).

PRIVATE

WALTER EDWARD BARDELL

51ST BATTALION, CITY OF LONDON REGIMENT

ROYAL FUSILIERS

DIED OF PNEUMONIA 12TH NOVEMBER 1918 AGED 32

Memorial: Willesden New Cemetery - E 417

He was born in Somerset in 1886 and was the son of David and Julia Bardell. His father was a coachman. At the age of 14 he was working as a resident gardener in Charlcombe, Bath, at the age of 24 he was a resident barman at the Whitehorse Hotel, Willesden.

He was married to Maud Mildred Bardell of 66, Roundwood Road, Willesden, London.

He was a Waiter at the Club.

MAJOR

EDWARD BANNISTER BARKER

MIDDLESEX REGIMENT ATTACHED ESSEX REGIMENT

DIED OF ANEURYSM 2ND JANUARY 1916 AGED 33

Memorial: Lancashire Landing Cemetery, Gallipoli L 76

He was born in Glastonbury, the son of Eustace Vere Pier Barker and Frances Elizabeth, née Bath, Barker. His father was a bank manager.

CAPTAIN

RICHARD VINCENT BARKER

1ST BATTALION ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 31ST OCTOBER 1914 AGED 34 IN THE FIRST BATTLE OF YPRES

Memorial: Menin Gate

He was born in Middleham, Yorkshire on 13th June 1880, son of Revd. Frederick Barker (who claimed descent from Edward III), Rector of Wimborne St Giles, and Phoebe Susannah Barker. He had one brother and four sisters. He was a scholar at Winchester and New College, Oxford.

As a freemason he was a member of Apollo Lodge 357. Entering the Army through the Militia in January 1901, he served from that date in the South African War as Second Lieutenant in the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, being present at operations in the Transvaal and Orange River, for which he received The Queen's Medal with four clasps. He was Adjutant of his battalion from July 1901 to January 1909, and of the West African Frontier Force from April, 1909.

He was a fine rider to hounds and was well known in the South of Ireland with the United and other hunts.

When the war broke out he was with his battalion in Malta and upon returning to England was appointed Staff Captain to the 22nd Brigade, 7th Division, under Brigadier General Lawford. On the 31st October 1914, at the Battle of Ypres, after very severe fighting for two days – when nearly all the regimental officers were killed and some men were falling back – Captain Barker, who was then attending to wounded men under a heavy fire, asked permission to rally them and while leading them forward he fell, shot through the chest.

His Brigadier reported of him: *"Quite exceptional, a good friend and splendid officer, no matter how hard the work and discomforts great, he was always cheerful".*

Captain Barker was mentioned, after his death, in Sir John French's Despatch of the 14th January 1915.

The Official History notes the involvement of Captain Barker as 22 Brigade Staff Officer during the fighting near Ypres that cost his life:

Page 334 *"…Captain RV Barker, the staff captain of 22 Brigade, had come to Major P J Foster commanding 2/Royal Warwickshires, now reduced to 200 all told, and warned him that the Bedfordshire, north of him, were being blown out of their trenches and that if they went back he was to swing his left to cover that flank, occupy a line of shallow holes that had been dug and hold on to it at all costs".*

His maternal grandfather was Col. Vincent Williams, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

RUINED GERMAN TRENCHES, NEAR CONTALMAISON

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

CHARLES LESLIE BARLOW, DSO

(PRINCE OF WALES OWN) WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT, ATTACHED TO 1ST/5TH BATTALION
ARGYLL & SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

KILLED IN ACTION 5TH AUGUST 1918

Memorial: Oulchy le Chateau Churchyard Extension II.A 2, Aisne

He was the son of an army officer in India and Ada Barlow and had two sisters.

He was born on 8th June 1877 and entered the Army as Second Lieutenant, West Yorkshire Regiment, on 18th October 1899. He served in South Africa during the Boer War, 1899-1901, and was present at the relief of Ladysmith, including action at Colenso, operations of 17th to 24th January 1900 (wounded 21st January), and action at Spion Kop; operations in Natal, March to June 1900, including action at Laing's Nek (6th to 9th June); operations in the Transvaal, east and west of Pretoria, July to November 1900; operations in the Transvaal, 30th November 1900 to April 1901.

After serving for nearly a year in India, Barlow was seconded for service with The King's African Rifles from 15th April 1902. He took part in the operations in East Africa 1902, under the command of Lieutenant F W O Maycock, Suffolk Regiment, for which he received the medal with clasp. This clasp would appear to be the rarest of the entire series, being awarded to only two Army officers (Maycock and Barlow), six political officers, one civilian surgeon, and 68 members of 3 KAR and the East African Police, a total of just 78. Barlow subsequently took part in the operations of May to July 1905 in the Sotik country of East Africa, earning a second clasp to his medal.

Barlow was attached to the Egyptian Army from 21st May 1909 and was promoted to Captain the following February. He served during the World War in Egypt from August 1914, and subsequently in the Dardanelles. He was promoted to Major in September 1915, and was appointed second-in-command of the 1st/5th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders on 15th September 1917, the battalion then serving in Egypt, and took command of the battalion on 4th October 1917. Accompanying the battalion to France, Barlow was killed in action in the fighting at Hill 1 British Cemetery which contained 36 British soldiers, mainly of the 1st/5th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, who were killed on the 1st August, 1918.

The following is a transcription of the letter of General Chetwode from the War Diary of the Desert Column, about their role at the Battle of Rafa, Sinai, 9 January 1917:

"Headquarters, Desert Column 17th January 1917 To Headquarters, Eastern Force.

"I forward herewith a descriptive diary of events of the affair at Rafa, together with sketches and plans of the enemy works.

When daylight broke the ground was seen to be almost entirely open and devoid of cover, while the immediate neighbourhood of the works was almost a glacis. I confess that I thought the task was almost beyond the capacity of dismounted cavalry to carry through, and it is difficult for me to express my admiration for the dash and gallantry with which the thin dismounted lines, with little or no depth, kept up the forward impulse, and finally stormed the enemy position.

This result was largely due to the close support and good shooting of the RHA (Royal Horse Artillery) and the Hong Kong and Singapore Battery under Colonel J F Laycock, DSO, CRA, A & NZ Mounted Division, and the "B" Battery, HAC (Honourable Artillery Company).

When all behaved so well before the enemy, it is almost invidious to select one unit or formation for special praise, but I am sure all who witnessed the action will agree that good as the work was, by the ANZAC Mounted Division, the ICC and the 5th Mounted Brigade, that of the New Zealand Mounted Brigade under the able leadership of Brigadier-General E W C Chaytor, C B, stood out, and that their brilliant assault and capture of the Reduit, finally broke the enemy resistance. I have again to express my indebtedness to Major General H G Chauvel, C B, CMG, commanding the A & NZ Mounted Division, to whom the conduct of the main attack was entrusted and who handled his troops with conspicuous success.

The complicated arrangements for the march, the approach, and the withdrawal, all conducted in the dark, worked without a hitch, under the direction of Colonel V M Fergusson, DSO, and Major SH Kershaw, General Staff, Desert Column.

Colonel C G Powles, DSO, AA & QMG, A & NZ Mounted Division, made all the arrangements at Sheikh Zowaiid for the return, feeding and watering of the tired troops in the dark and the reception of the wounded. It is enough to say that no one was kept waiting a moment.

The RFC (Royal Flying Corps), under Colonel Joubert, did yeoman service, with the artillery, by offensive action from the air, and in keeping me continually informed as to the situation and the movements of neighbouring hostile forces.

The devotion of Colonel H M Downes, ADMS, A & NZ Mounted Division and his staff, who were operating and attending to the wounded for 36 hours continuously maintained the best traditions of their Corps.

I am much indebted to Major C L Barlow, DSO, Intelligence Officer, for guiding the Column to the exact spot indicated to him, and for his assistance in dealing with hostile Arabs and others.

Philip W Chetwode, Lieutenant General Commanding Desert Column"

He was twice mentioned in dispatches, and the citation for the DSO in *The London Gazette* 8th November 1915 states: *"Charles Leslie Barlow, Major, The Prince of Wales's Own (West Yorkshire Regt.), attached Essex Regt. For distinguished service in the field during the operations at the Dardanelles."*

MAJOR

CAREW BARNETT

6TH BATTALION

DUKE OF CORNWALL'S LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 12TH AUGUST, 1915 AGED 48

Memorials: Ypres Reservoir Cemetery X D 21; Covington War Memorial

He was born on 13th November 1866, the son of Edward Barnett, gun manufacturer, and Jacquetta of Kenton Court, Sunbury on Thames. He was the husband of Elsie Kathleen of Covington, Kimbolton, Huntingdon.

He was educated at Summerfield and Charterhouse. and had a son, Geoffrey Robert, and a daughter, Dorothy.

He was commissioned into the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry in 1887. In 1889 he transferred to the 3RD Madras Light Infantry. He served in the Indian Army and was awarded the 1889-92 Burma Medal and the 1900 China Medal. He retired as Major around 1908.

W BAXTER

A VALET'S BOY AT THE CLUB

MAJOR

ERNEST BIRD BARRATT

128TH PIONEERS

KILLED IN ACTION 7TH JUNE 1916 AGED 46

Memorial: Baghdad (North Gate) Cemetery VI. H. 19

He was born in Howrah, India in 1870, the youngest of five children. He was the son of James and Eleanor Barratt (1858-1926). He was married to Dorothy Margaret, née Gompertz, of Abbots Leigh, Ferndale Road, Teignmouth, Devon.

He served on the North West Frontier, India, 1897-8, and in the Boxer Rebellion 1900. He was awarded the Military Medal of the Dragon.

LIEUTENANT

LEONARD ARTHUR BAXTER

107TH BATTERY ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

23RD ARMY BRIGADE

KILLED IN ACTION 8TH MARCH, 1917 AGED 31 AT ANCRE

Memorial: Albert Communal Cemetery Extension I E 3; City of London Cemetery Manor Park

He was the son of John George Baxter and Clara Baxter of High Street, Wanstead.

His brother, Arthur, Gunner 2346 Machine Gun Corps (Motors) died at home on 10th October 1915 aged 21.

He was a freemason; his Lodge was Beacontree 1228.

CAPTAIN

ALAN BARNSLEY

4TH BATTALION LANCASHIRE FUSILIERS ATTACHED TO NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION BETWEEN 25TH AND 27TH OCTOBER 1914 AGED 37

Memorial: Le Touret Memorial Panel 12

He was born at St. Michael's, Lancashire and was the son of Arthur Barnsley.

He was married to Ethel Edna Barnsley and was the father of Ian, of Bibury Wilderton Road, Brankscome Park, Bournemouth. She later married Summers of Mount Stuart, Boscombe Hampshire.

He attained an MA at Oxford. He served in the South African War in the Imperial Yeomanry. He became Sergeant and was twice mentioned in dispatches for conspicuous bravery. In 1902 he was promoted Lieutenant in the 32nd Battalion Imperial Yeomanry, commanded by Sir George Kemp, later Lord Rochdale. In company with Captain Jack Beck he went to the diamond fields, where he made some lucky finds. In 1903 he joined the 6th Battalion as a 2nd Lieutenant and made himself proficient by going through every course that was open to him, and every year he put in three trainings. In 1906 he was promoted Captain. Subsequently he was appointed Musketry Instructor. An old friend wrote of him [The Lancashire Fusiliers' Annual]: *"I have been in different parts of the world with him and found him the staunchest friend, the cheeriest of comrades, and no better man could be found if pluck, common sense and skill would get a man out of a hole".*

On mobilisation Captain Barnsley joined the 4th Battalion and proceeded with it to Barrow. On October 1st he was ordered to join the Expeditionary Force in France, and was attached to the Northumberland Fusiliers. The following is the account of his death by one who served with him.

"About October 25th all the Battalion but one Company were in billets; this Company was entrenched. The Battalion relieved the Lincolns and as they came out of their billets, about 6 a.m., Captain Barnsley joined them and they occupied the trenches in front of the billets. There they stayed all the day repelling various small attacks and being subjected to shell and rifle fire, alarms, rain and all the hundred and one things calculated to stop you getting much rest. Captain Barnsley thought some barbed wire entanglements would be a good thing to have put up in front of the trenches. This was done. Later about 6 p.m. the Regiment retired without letting Captain Barnsley's Company know, with the result that his trench was heavily enfiladed. There was much loss of life, so Captain Barnsley led his men into the communication trench for shelter. In the front trench was one of our guns and as soon as Captain Barnsley retired, the Germans captured it. This was too much for him, so he led his platoon to recapture it. He charged at the head of it, and with his revolver, which he emptied three times, accounted for no less than 12 Germans before being killed himself. All the platoon but three were killed, and all the three officers. Over 50 German dead were counted round the gun. Captain Barnsley was buried just to the rear of it, with the other two officers, and there is a cross to mark the place. He was a fine officer; very calm and quiet, and yet with firmness and resolution behind it all."

MAJOR

ARTHUR LOUIS BICKFORD, CIE

56TH PUNJABI RIFLES (FRONTIER FORCE)

DIED OF WOUNDS: 9TH MARCH 1916 AGED 45

Memorial: Basra War Memorial - Panel 53

He was born in 1870 and was the second son of Admiral Andrew Bickford and Louisa Bickford of The Grange, Uckfield, Sussex.

He was educated at Stoneyhurst.

In 1892 he was commissioned as Lieutenant in the Royal West Sussex Regiment, in 1893 he joined the Indian Staff Corps and was appointed to the Khyber Rifles.

In 1901 he was promoted Captain, in 1910 Major.

He took part in the Tirah Expedition 1898.

In 1906 he commanded a detachment of Khyber Rifles which captured a raiding gang on the Kajuri Plain.

In 1908 he commanded the Khyber Rifles in Bazaar Valley Expedition in which he was Mentioned in Dispatches and he received brevet of major.

In August 1914 he was appointed Divisional Assistant Adjutant General to the 1st Indian Peshuwar Division.

LIEUTENANT

ALEXANDER NEVILLE BLAIR

5TH BATTALION ROYAL HIGHLAND

(BLACK WATCH) REGIMENT

DIED OF CEREBROSPINAL-MENINGITIS 13TH MARCH 1917

AGED 38 AT COLABA WAR HOSPITAL, BOMBAY

Memorial: Kirkee Memorial, Pune Face D

He was born in London and was the son of Col. Harold and Sophia Grace Blair. He was married to Elinor Victoria Gladys, née Briggs, of 76 Campden Hill Court, Kensington. Her father was a colonel in the Durham Light Infantry residing at Hylton Castle, Sunderland. He was the father of Harold (1910) and James (1914). He was educated at Wellington School.

He was Captain, Paddington Rifle Volunteers. He was Adjutant, Yarmouth Volunteers OTC and drilled a Church Lads' Brigade.

After leaving school he was manager of West Malling Brewery and then Lacon's Brewery, Great Yarmouth (which reopened 2013 after being closed for 45 years).

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 2nd May 1916 and in 1917 sailed for India to serve on the staff of Northern Command.

He was a Freemason and a member of Bowyer Lodge 1036 and was one of the founders of Old Wellington Lodge 3404. He was buried in Scuree Cemetery.

Kirkee Memorial commemorates the 1,800 men who were killed or died in service and whose graves could no longer be maintained or who had no known grave.

CAPTAIN

ARTHUR THOMAS BONHAM CARTER

1ST BATTALION HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 2ND JULY 1916 AGED 47

AT BEAUMONT HAMEL

Memorials: Serre Road Cemetery No 2 XVI D 13;
Muthaiga Club War Memorial; Adhurst St Mary, Petersfield War Memorial;
Mombasa Cathedral; St Mary's, Buriton

He was born on the 24th May 1869 and was the son of John Bonham Carter and Mary Bonham Carter, née Baring. He had a brother and two sisters. He graduated in 1890 from Trinity College, Cambridge and was called to the bar (Inner Temple) 1904.

As a Lieutenant in the 1st Volunteer Company, Hampshire Regiment, he served in the Boer War (Medal and four clasps). He was assistant Town Clerk, Johannesburg 1902, assistant Resident Magistrate, Transvaal 1902-04, Western Circuit Magistrate East Africa Protectorate 1905, and appointed to High Court East Africa 1907.

LIEUTENANT

NORMAN BONHAM CARTER

HOUSEHOLD CAVALRY

KILLED IN ACTION 3RD MAY 1917 AT ROEUX ON THE SCARPE IN THE BATTLE OF ARRAS

Memorials: Crump Trench Cemetery, Fampoux; Balliol College Memorial

He was born on 29th December 1867 at 91 Gloucester Terrace, Paddington, London and was educated at Rugby School where he was a scholar (1882), and head of his house.

In 1886 he passed the Indian Civil Service entrance examination and went to Balliol College, Oxford (1886–8), on the two-year ICS probationer course. Under Jowett, Balliol especially welcomed ICS men, and from 1879 more than half went there. He played cricket for the Balliol XI and was a member of the Dervorguilla Society. Whenever he was in England he would return to Balliol where he played in the Past v. Present matches.

In 1888 he went to India, where he had a varied career and was often selected for difficult posts. From 1893 to 1896 he was under-secretary to the governor of Bengal, and in 1898 under-secretary in the home department of the government of India at Simla. As collector at Mymensingh (1900–02) he dealt with much unrest and, reportedly, was respected for his fairness. In 1905, after Curzon's partition of Bengal, he became the first Inspector-General of Police in the new province of Eastern Bengal and Assam, and organized the police department. In 1911 he became Commissioner of Dacca, the new capital of Eastern Bengal.

He was in England on leave when war broke out and he immediately volunteered but instead he was recalled to India and appointed Commissioner of Jelpaiguri, Northern Bengal. In 1915 he had completed 25 years service and although offered a senior financial position he resigned and returned in May to England where he enlisted with the West Kent Yeomanry under Lord Hythe and because of his position in the ICS, as Brigadier General. Such was his frustration at serving on the home front, in December 1916 he sacrificed his rank so as to join the Household Cavalry as a Second Lieutenant and went to France at the age of 47 where he acted as Town Major.

He wrote in a letter home, *"whether this was due to chance or to my age I don't know. I have so far suffered no hardships".* Refusing what he termed 'safe billets' he went into the front line and was killed leading his men in the Battle of Arras. His Commanding Officer wrote that he was a great example to everyone and his servant wrote that he had lost his best friend.

He married on 10th December 1910 Eileen Beatrice, widow of A E Silk of the Indian public works department, and daughter of Lieutenant Colonel Robert George Mathew of the Indian medical service; they had no children.

MAJOR

REGINALD EDWIN BOND

YORKSHIRE REGIMENT & 4TH PRINCE ALBERT VICTOR'S RAJPUTS

KILLED IN ACTION 3RD MARCH 1915 AGED 44 AT AHWAZ, PERSIA

Memorials: Tehran Memorial; West End Memorial Hampshire

He was born at Meerut in India on October 28th 1870 and was the son of Lt. Col. C F Bond of the Madras Light Infantry.

After school, where he was fond of all sports, especially polo and tennis, he entered Sandhurst and was commissioned into the Yorkshire Regiment in January 1892. He was promoted to Lieutenant in June 1895 and in the following year joined the Indian Army.

In 1909 he married Kathleen Gallaher of Belfast and in January of 1910 was promoted to the rank of Major.

He was with the Rajputs in Mesopotamia in early 1915 and close to Ahwaz with an outnumbered British force, which managed to keep over twelve thousand tribesmen at bay.

He and his wife lived at 'Westlands', The Avenue, Alverstoke, Gosport in Hampshire. (SEE APPENDIX I - VIII: SINKING OF SS PERSIA).

CAPTAIN

JOHN CAMPBELL BOWLES

3RD FIELD SQUADRON, ROYAL ENGINEERS

KILLED IN ACTION 19TH FEBRUARY 1915 AGED 26

He was the son of Alfred Bowles and Mrs William Campbell, formerly Bowles. He was educated at Wellington College. He was mentioned twice in dispatches.

PRIVATE

EDWARD BOXALL

3RD BATTALION BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

SERVICE NUMBER 9337

DIED: 21ST JULY, 1916 AGED 30 AT ST. GEORGE'S HOSPITAL, MALTA

Memorial: Pieta Military Cemetery C.IX. 6

He was born at 12, Loves Row, Enfield in 1886 and was the son of James and Emma Boxall. His father was a general labourer.

In 1911 he was serving in the Bedfordshire Regiment but at some later stage left to enter service with the Club as a billiard marker after his father had died and his mother had moved to 23, Lea Road, Enfield.

LIEUTENANT COMMANDER

BERTRAM HAMILTON BRADFORD, RN

KILLED IN ACTION 22ND SEPTEMBER 1914 AGED 34 WHILE SERVING ON HMS ABOUKIR

Memorial: Chatham Naval Memorial Plot 1

He was born on 31st October 1879 and was the son of Major William Hamilton Bradford (108th Regt.) and Alice Mary Bradford of 5 Ventnor Villas, Hove, Sussex.

He enrolled in the Royal Navy on 15th January 1894. In 1911 he was a Lieutentant serving on *HMS Thetis,* Stokes Bay, Alverstoke. Shortly after the outbreak of the War in August 1914, *Aboukir* and her sister ships *Bacchante, Euryalus, Hogue* and *Cressy* were assigned to patrol the Broad Fourteens of the North Sea in support of a force of destroyers and submarines based at Harwich which blocked the eastern end from German warships attempting to attack the supply route between England and France.

At around 06.00 on 22nd September, the three cruisers (the flagship *Bacchante* had to return to harbour with Rear Admiral Arthur Christian to refuel) were steaming at 10 knots in line ahead and were spotted by the German submarine U-9 commanded by Otto Weddigen. Although they were not zigzagging, all the ships had lookouts posted to search for periscopes and one gun on each side of each ship was manned.

Weddigen ordered his submarine to submerge and closed the range to the unsuspecting British ships. At close range, he fired a single torpedo at *Aboukir.* The torpedo broke her back, and she sank within 20 minutes with the loss of 527 men.

The captains of *Cressy* and *Hogue* thought *Aboukir* had struck a floating mine and came forward to assist her. They stood by and began to pick up survivors. At this point, Weddigen fired two torpedoes into *Hogue,* causing her to sink. As *Hogue* sank, the captain of *Cressy* realised that the squadron was being attacked by a submarine and tried to flee. However, Weddigen fired two more torpedoes into *Cressy,* and sank her as well.

The entire battle had lasted less than two hours, and cost the British three warships, 62 officers and 1,397 ratings. This incident established the U-boat as a major weapon in the conduct of naval warfare.

MAJOR

RONALD WILLIAM BRAKSPEAR

8TH BATTALION PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S ROYAL BERKSHIRE REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS 2ND OCTOBER 1915 AGED 35

Memorial: Etaples Military Cemetery - I B 8; Henley on Thames War Memorial; Lord's Cricket Ground Memorial; Datchet War Memorial

He was born on 13th November 1875 at Henley and was the eldest son of George and Florence Brakspear of Glenwood, Silverdale Road, Eastbourne and of Copse Hill, Henley on Thames.

He married Marjory in 1903, but on 25th September 1913 she petitioned for divorce on the grounds of cruelty, adultery and desertion, and there being no response from him the divorce was granted.

He was educated at Charterhouse School.

He was a co director of Brakspear Brewery, now part of Wychbold Brewery owned by Refresh UK.

During the South Africa War he served for three years as a Captain in the Royal Buckinghamshire Military in Ireland. At the outbreak of the War, he volunteered for foreign service and obtained a Captaincy in the 8th Battalion of the Royal Berkshire Regiment on 1st November 1914 and was promoted Major 30th December 1914. He arrived in France at the end of August 1915. During the Battle of Loos in the advance on Hulluch and Loos on 25th September 1915 he was wounded when hit by a shell burst. He was taken to No 20 General Hospital, Étaples where his leg was amputated. His mother and brother were able to visit him just thirty minutes before he died on 2nd October 1915.

He was described as a splendid shot and claimed the killing of a German sniper eleven days after arriving in France. He was also a keen golfer.

He was a member of MCC.

On the outbreak of war he sold a painting which turned out to be a Dutch Master and with the proceeds said to be a £1m in current money he paid towards the conversion of Henley town hall into a hospital and maintained an interest in it.

A forebear was Nicholas Breakspear who as Adrian IV was the only English pope. He wore the symbol of a bee in his mitre and in the stained glass window for Ronald Brakspear there is shown a bee and a feather from his parrot. A symbol of a bee is still used by Brakspear Brewery. WO339/1289 (SEE APPENDIX: 'BATTLE OF LOOS' AND 'DIED OF WOUNDS').

CAPTAIN

DAVID HALYBURTON BRAND, MC

1ST BATTALION SCOTS GUARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 29TH MARCH 1918

Memorial: Buquoy Road Cemetery, Ficheux; Newport War Memorial, Fife

He was the son of David and Annie Brand, Newport, Fife. Father of David Halyburton Brand born 1916 who served in the SOE under the alias Herbert Cecil Buck of the 1st Punjabis.

CAPTAIN

ARTHUR CHESTER BRANDON

HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 21ST JANUARY 1916 AGED 30

Memorials: Basra Memorial panel 21&63; Redfields Church, Crookham, Hampshire; All Saints Crondall Memorial

He was the son of Arthur John Brandon, Brewery Director and Katherine Althea. His father was a pioneer in tobacco farming and in 1910, when legalised, had a 35 acre tobacco farm until his death in 1937 aged 87.

He had four sisters and was an only son.

RIFLEMAN

VINCENT BREAKSPEAR

21ST BATTALION LONDON REGIMENT

1ST SURREY RIFLES

KILLED IN ACTION 23RD MAY 1916 AGED 26

AT VIMY RIDGE

Memorial: Arras Memorial Bay 10

He was the son of Margaret Breakspear, a widow of 53 Ashbourne Grove, East Dulwich. He was Luggage Porter at the Club.

SERVICE NO 651206

MAJOR

H L BICKFORD, DSO

56TH PUNJAB RIFLES

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

FREDERICK BENJAMIN DUMARESQUE BROADRICK

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY, BASE DEPOT, LE HAVRE KILLED IN

ACTION 19TH APRIL 1918 AGED 51

Memorial: St Marie Cemetery, Le Havre; Skelbrooke War Memorial, Wakefield

He was the son of Col. Edward and Elizabeth Broadrick of 23 Talbot Road, Bayswater. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 10th August 1886.

MAJOR

REGINALD LEIGH BROAD

GENERAL LIST (FORMERLY 13TH BATTALION,

WELCH REGIMENT) ATTACHED ROYAL ENGINEERS

DIED: 18TH SEPTEMBER 1917 AGED 51

Memorial: Bristol (Arnos Vale) Cemetery - Screen wall 8. 716

He was the son of Alfred and Amelia Broad of Plymouth. His father was a wine merchant.

He was married to Bertha, who predeceased him, of 74, Somerset Road, Wimbledon. She was managing director of Merton Abbey Laundry.

He was gazetted as Second Lieutenant in June 1887 to the 2nd Brigade, Northern Division.

He served in the South African War.

In 1911 he was retired from the army and employed as a representative for Mackie Ltd, distillers.

On 25th April 1917 he was gazetted as temporary Captain with Inland Water Transport.

COMMANDER THE HONOURABLE

RICHARD ORLANDO BEACONSFIELD BRIDGEMAN, DSO RN

KILLED IN ACTION 9TH JANUARY 1917 AGED 37

Memorial: Zanzibar Cathedral; Dar es Salaam cemetery; Weston under Lizard cemetery, Staffordshire

He was born at Weston Park on the 28th February 1879 and was the fourth son of the 4th Earl of Bradford and Lady Ida Annabella Frances Lumley, second daughter of the 9th Earl of Scarborough. (The Earl of Bradford served in the army and also their remaining brother, Major H J O Bridgeman, RHA).

He was appointed Flag Commander to the Commander-in-Chief on the Cape station in June 1914 and had taken part in all the naval operations on the East African Coast. He received the DSO for gallant conduct in the attack on Tanga Harbour and also took part in the destruction of the German cruiser *"Konigsberg,"* when he had a narrow escape, a bullet passing through his cap. He had taken part in the military operations ashore, having acted as liaison officer between the Commander-in-Chief and General Smuts, and had also frequently acted as observer in aerial reconnaissance.

He was one of the naval officers selected to accompany King George and Queen Mary as a Lieutenant on *HMS Medina* on the state visit to India for the Durbar 1911-12, and commanded the naval guard-of honour at Delhi.

He had previously served on the China station and at the Cape during the South African War. He was promoted to Commander in 1912.

He was a keen sportsman, a good shot and a good rider to hounds, being well known in the Brocklesby country, where he spent some of his leave in the seasons before the war.

The citation for the DSO was published in *The London Gazette* 16th July 1916 as follows:

"The KING has further been graciously pleased to approve of the following appointments to the Distinguished Service Order and of the award of the Distinguished Service Cross to the undermentioned officers in recognition of the services stated: —To be Companions of the Distinguished Service Order.

"Cdr. The Hon. Richard Orlando Beaconsfield Bridgeman, RN.

Cdr. Bridgeman displayed great courage and coolness on the 19th August, 1915, in command of two whalers which proceeded into Tanga Harbour. The manner in which the whalers endeavoured, though subjected to a heavy and accurate fire, to carry out their orders and board the SS Markgraf was worthy of the best traditions of the Royal Navy." (SEE APPENDIX: SINKING OF THE KONISBERG).

CAPTAIN

ERNEST SCOTT BROUN

2ND BATTALION YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 30TH OCTOBER, 1914 AGED 34

Memorial: Menin Gate, Panel 33; Green Howard Museum, a sanctuary lamp.

He was born 7th November 1879 and was the son of James Broun of Carluke and Letitia Broun. He had two brothers and two sisters.

He served in the Boer War and was later ADC to Sir L. Probyn, Governor of Barbados in 1911. Fond of shooting, he was a member of the United Services Sports Club. An original officer with the 2nd Battalion, Yorkshire Regiment he remained in England when the battalion sailed to France on 4th October 1914 to follow with the first reinforcements arriving in mid October.

The 1st Battle of Ypres opened on 19th October and the 2nd Battalion fought some bitter actions in the Gheluvelt area. After a brief rest Captain Broun and his men received urgent orders to move up to the front line again on 27th October. The 28th was spent under heavy shellfire all day, the battalion moving back into reserve that evening.

On 30th October they were back in the line and an officer was quoted as saying: *"We little knew what a terrible day it was going to be for us".* During this day the enemy *"poured shrapnel into us"* and two officers were killed by enemy snipers. One of the officers was Ernest Broun.

In the chaos and confusion of the battlefield Captain Broun's body was never found and he is remembered today on the Menin Gate at Ypres. He was twice mentioned in dispatches.

After his death a newspaper correspondent in Barbados wrote:

"He was a very popular member of society here possessing an exceedingly genial disposition and urbanity of manner. His early death is to be greatly deplored but consolation is to be taken from the fact that he died at the post of honour where a good soldier loves to die."

MAJOR

JONATHAN MAXWELL BRUCE

107TH INDIAN PIONEERS

KILLED IN ACTION 24TH NOVEMBER 1914 AGED 41

AT FESTUBERT

Memorial: Bethune I A 14; Rosslyn Park Rugby Club; Haileybury School

He was born on 22nd June 1873 and was the son of R T Bruce, CIE and Mabel Bruce of Kenilworth, Seymour Road, Hampton Wick. He was educated at Haileybury.

He served on the North West Frontier and participated in the Malakaland Campaign 1897-98. He was awarded the Burma Medal.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

ALAN BRYANT, DSO

1ST BATTALION GLOUCESTER REGIMENT ATTACHED

AND COMMANDING

9TH BATTALION NORTHERN FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 17TH OCTOBER 1917 AGED 48

Memorials: Talana Farm Cemetery, Ypres III K I; Dunster St George

He was the son of George and Hannah Bryant. His father was manager of woollen mills, Chippenham. He was married to Millicent Bryant of 3 Nelson Terrace, Westward Ho. He was the father of Enid, 9, and Maurice, 4.

LIEUTENANT

ARTHUR NOEL BUCHANAN

45TH WING, ROYAL AIR FORCE

DIED OF PNEUMONIA WHILE ON LEAVE 14TH OCTOBER 1918

AGED 33

Memorial: Brompton Cemetery - W I 174897; Trinity College Memorial

He was born on 6th December 1884 and was the son of the Hon. Sir John and Lady Buchanan of Clareinch, Claremont, Cape Town.

He was educated at Radley College and was a graduate of Trinity College, Cambridge.

He obtained his Aviator's Certificate October 1915.

He was captured in Mesopotamia and had been a prisoner of war.

CAPTAIN

WILFRED HERBERT BULL

7TH BATTALION BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 3RD MAY 1917

Memorial: Cerisy Gailly French National Cemetery

He joined the Battalion when war broke out and trained with the newly formed unit until they landed in France on the 26th July 1915. On the 11th October 1915 he took over command of B Company and between the 1st and 9th November 1915 he enjoyed a spell of leave to England. Captain Bull sat with Captain Keep in a Field General Court Martial on the 2nd May 1916 and led the right side of the assault on the opening day of the Somme offensives of 1916. He was severely wounded by shrapnel at around 08.30 on the 1st July 1916 as he led his Company to the outskirts of the Pommiers Redoubt. After nine months convalescing, he rejoined the Battalion on the 3rd April 1917.

He was described as *"one of the best officers we ever had"* by his men and fell amongst the front ranks as they tried in vain to force a way through the wire that was swept by machine gun re that day.

He was the only son of Charles Herbert and Eliza Bull from The Homestead in Elstree. He was a Chartered Accountant and a partner in the firm Hibberd, Bull & Co., Auditors at 6a Devonshire Square, London. The firm was still in existence in 1954 at Ely Place, London.

He was killed in the Battle of Arras, the Third Battle of the Scarpe. Of his Battalion 19 were killed, 162 wounded, 48 missing, 4 missing believed killed, 3 missing believed wounded. (SEE APPENDICES FOR BATTLE PLAN AND THE DIARY FOR THE ATTACK).

SECOND LIEUTENANT

SYDNEY BURDEKIN

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY ATTACHED TO 10TH TRENCH MORTAR BATTERY

KILLED IN ACTION 28TH SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 29

Memorial: Loos Memorial Panel 3

He was born on 16th October 1885 and was the son of Sydney and Catherine Burdekin of 197, Macquarie Street, Sydney, Australia. He was educated at Armidale School and Merton College, Oxford. He played cricket for Oxford University and played for Rosslyn Park RFC. Further details of which can be found in *The Final Whistle*, by Stephen Cooper.

His brother Beaufort (1891-1963) was in the New College, Oxford eight which won silver medal in the Olympic Games 1912. He was in the Oxford crew for the boat race in 1914 and spare man 1915.

His father was prominent in Sydney politics and served a term as Mayor. He owned large tracts of property in Sydney and had large pastoral runs with a country home at Rooty Hill. He assisted Leichardt in his expedition and the Burdekin River in Queensland is named after him. He gave freely to charities and was known for his generosity. He died aged 60 in 1899 and his wife died in 1913.

By the 1920s the Burdekin dynasty had fallen and Burdekin House in Macquarie Street was sold and demolished.

His sword was sold by auction in 2010 for £450.

CAPTAIN

ARTHUR MAITLAND BYNG

4TH ROYAL FUSILIERS (CITY OF LONDON) REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 14 TH SEPTEMBER 1914 AGED 42 AT VAILLY IN THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE

Memorial: La Ferté sous Jouarre - M.C.C.

He was born on 26th October 1872 at Southsea and was the son of Major Arthur Henry Byng of the Prince of Wales Leinster Regiment and formerly Lieutenant. Commander, Royal Navy and Florence Fuller Maitland Byng. He was descended from Maitland and Byng who were two of the four officers of the 79th Regiment who survived unhurt the Battle of Waterloo. Ninety six privates also survived unhurt.

He was educated at The Grange, Cowes and by an army tutor in Caen.

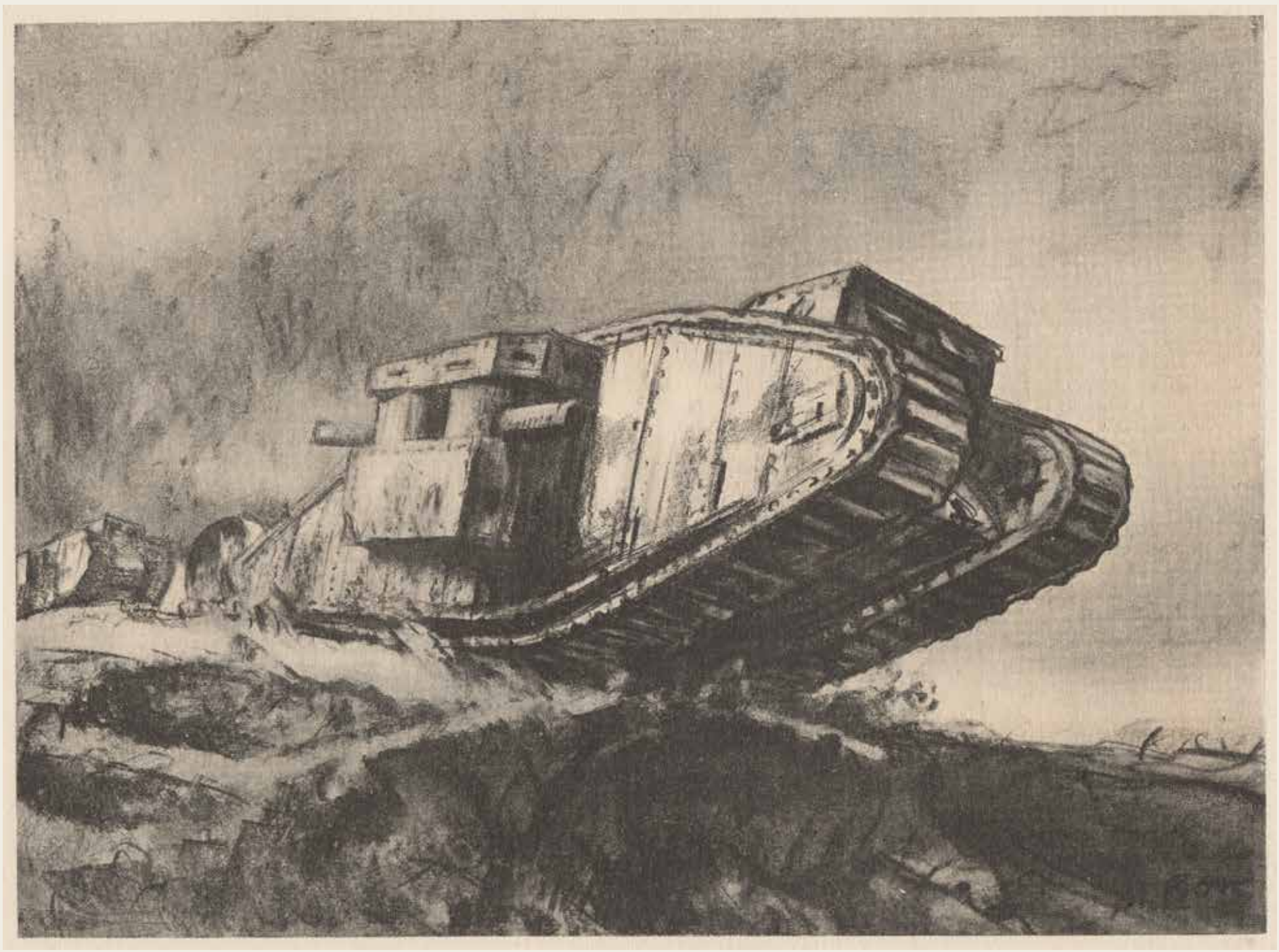
According to Wisden, he was one of the best known batsmen in the Army, being very sound, with a free style and plenty of scoring strokes. He played 1896 - 1905. He represented Jamaica in five first class matches. In 1905 he played three matches for Hampshire. He was a member of the MCC. He was also described as *"a very fine all round cricketer, bring a clean and effective bowler, with a very deceptive pitch and pace, and a polished and punishing bat".* He took many wickets and scored hundreds of runs while playing for the Royal Fusiliers.

He also played football for Hampshire.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant September 1895 in the West Indian Regiment. He was promoted Captain in June 1900. He transferred to the Royal Fusiliers 1901. He served in the South Africa War 1901-2 in Transvaal, Orange Free State and Cape Colony in the Mounted Infantry (Queen's Medal four clasps). He also served with the Egyptian Army. He was adjutant in the Special Reserve 1908-12. In Hounslow he set up a centre for former soldiers who were unemployed and organised initiatives in self improvement even how to cook.

Brother officers gave the following account of him and his work during the early part of the war, *"He has done very well with his Company; no man could have done more . . . He was our great interpreter, being very good at French."* Again: *"He was always taking risks and leaving the trenches with a rifle to walk about in front."*

He was killed while looking through his field glasses; he was shot in the throat and died instantaneously.



'TANKS'

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

STRANGE MEETING BY WILFRED OWEN

It seemed that out of battle I escaped
Down some profound dull tunnel, long since scooped
Through granites which titanic wars had groined.

Yet also there encumbered sleepers groaned,
Too fast in thought or death to be bestirred.
Then, as I probed them, one sprang up, and stared
With piteous recognition in fixed eyes,
Lifting distressful hands, as if to bless.
And by his smile, I knew that sullen hall,–
By his dead smile I knew we stood in Hell.

With a thousand fears that vision's face was grained;
Yet no blood reached there from the upper ground,
And no guns thumped, or down the flues made moan.
"Strange friend," I said, "here is no cause to mourn."
"None," said that other, "save the undone years,
The hopelessness. Whatever hope is yours,
Was my life also; I went hunting wild
After the wildest beauty in the world,
Which lies not calm in eyes, or braided hair,
But mocks the steady running of the hour,
And if it grieves, grieves richlier than here.
For by my glee might many men have laughed,
And of my weeping something had been left,
Which must die now. I mean the truth untold,
The pity of war, the pity war distilled.
Now men will go content with what we spoiled.
Or, discontent, boil bloody, and be spilled.
They will be swift with swiftness of the tigress.
None will break ranks, though nations trek from progress.
Courage was mine, and I had mystery;
Wisdom was mine, and I had mastery:
To miss the march of this retreating world
Into vain citadels that are not walled.
Then, when much blood had clogged their chariot-wheels,
I would go up and wash them from sweet wells,
Even with truths that lie too deep for taint.
I would have poured my spirit without stint
But not through wounds; not on the cess of war.
Foreheads of men have bled where no wounds were.

"I am the enemy you killed, my friend.
I knew you in this dark: for so you frowned
Yesterday through me as you jabbed and killed.
I parried; but my hands were loath and cold.

Let us sleep now. . . ."

LIEUTENANT

CECIL AWDRY CAMPBELL

250TH TUNNELLING COMPANY, ROYAL ENGINEERS

DROWNED 4TH OCTOBER 1918 AGED 33

Memorials: Hollybrook Memorial, Southampton; St John's Church, Ipoh, Perak; Ipoh War Memorial; Norham War Memorial Book; Haileybury Roll of Honour

Son of Lorne Augustus Campbell, I.C.S. 1842-1893 and Cecilia L Campbell.

Before the war he was a miner in the Federated Malay States. He was born at New Inverawe, Argyllshire and was educated at Haileybury. He was one of four brothers.

CAPTAIN

MARTIN RAYMOND CARR

2ND BATTALION WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 18TH SEPTEMBER 1914 AGED 37

AT THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE

Memorial: Vendresse British Cemetery - II C 5; Roll of Honour Worcestershire Regiment; St Mary the Virgin, Whickham, Gateshead.

He was born on the 8th July, 1877 at Whitington, Worcestershire and was the son of Colonel Ralph Edward Carr (1833-92 died at Stuttgart) of Hedgeley, Eglingham, Northumberland and Anne, née Wedgewood (1841-1878) and grew up at the home of his grandfather Ralph Carr Ellison, J P of Dunston Hill Hall, Whickham, Gateshead.

He was married to Gwen, née Putnam, of Greylands, Darlington on the 6th August 1914 six weeks before he was killed. She then married Charles Pritchett on 7th November 1917.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant Worcestershire Regiment from the Militia 4th January 1899, he was promoted Lieutenant 13th February 1900 and Captain 21st December 1901.

He served in the South African War 1900-02 in the Mounted Infantry and was wounded. He took part in operations in Orange River Colony 30th November 1900-January 1901, March-August 1901, and October 1901-April 1902, and Cape Colony January-March 1901, August-31st May 1902. He was awarded the Queen's Medal (4 Clasps) and King's Medal (2 Clasps).

In 1911 he was serving in Jhansi, India.

He was holding a forward position under heavy bombardment when a shell killed him, another officer and a private; five were wounded.

MAJOR

HERBERT AUGUSTINE CARTER, VC

101ST INDIAN GRENADIERS

ATTACHED 40TH PATHANS

KILLED IN ACTION 13TH JANUARY 1916 AGED 41

Memorial: St Erth Churchyard, St Ercus, Cornwall

He was the son of Revd. and Mrs Conway Carter of St Erth. He was married to Helen Lilian of Mena House, St Ercus.

He died from the effects of heat exhaustion after effecting the relief of Mwele Mdogo, Kenya, while suffering from a high fever. He made a forced march of two days under intense heat to reach the fort in time.

LIEUTENANT

TOM BRODIE CHATTERIS

2ND BATTALION SHERWOOD FORESTERS

KILLED IN ACTION 9TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 32

Memorial:Ypres Menin Gate Panel 39 & 41

Son of Charles Chatteris, Chartered Accountant, and Edith Coralie of Little House, Chalford, Gloucestershire.

On 30th July 1915 the Hooge Sector was attacked, the ruins of the Chateau stables were blown up and, for the first time in the war, liquid flame throwers were used by the Germans. The British front line was evacuated. On 9th August there was a British counterattack and the ruined stables were regained with 1800 lost as casualties. As the officer commanding B Company, Lt. Chatteris was killed as he proceeded up G1 Trench.

CAPTAIN

JOHN KEITH CLOTHIER

PRINCE OF WALES' OWN WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 7TH DECEMBER, 1914 AGED 33

Memorial: Ration Farm Military Cemetery, La Chapelle d'Armentiêres; II A 2

He was the son of Henry Clothier, M.D. surgeon and Mary Clothier of Manora, Hight Street, Bognor and Innerwick Manor, Felpham, Bognor.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in 1901.

MAJOR

HERBERT CHARLES LANGSLOW COCK

17TH BRIGADE ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION BETWEEN 22ND AND

24TH NOVEMBER 1915 AGED 39

Memorial: Basra Memorial Panel 4&61

He was born in Allahabad on 6th February 1876 and was the son of Charles and Anna Cock. He was educated at Wellington College.

He was a Gentleman Cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 21st March 1896. He served in Nigeria and was awarded the Nigeria Medal (2 clasps). 40,500 were killed in the Persian Gulf Expedition 1914-21.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

FREDERICK ULYSSES CARR

ARMY VETERINARY CORPS

DIED 10TH NOVEMBER 1917 OF PULMONARY TUBERCULOSIS, LONDON AGED 45

Buried: St Michael's Churchyard, Haworth Grave 741 (New South West Section); Memorial: St Michael's Church, Haworth.

He was born in Brighouse on 19th February 1872 and was the son of George and Martha Carr of Haworth. His father was a police officer. His father had moved to Halifax where he was apprenticed to a local veterinary surgeon, Mr. Parlane McFarlane Walker. At the age of eighteen he attended Camden Town Veterinary College, London where for two years he was a senior assistant. After gaining his diploma, he joined the Army Veterinary Corps and was sent out to India where he served on the North West Frontier in the Mohmand and Tirah Expeditions of 1897-1898.

He returned home on leave, but in 1899 war broke out in South Africa and he was sent with the Cavalry Division under the command of General French. While attached to the 10th Hussars he had his horse shot from under him and was severely wounded in both thighs near Uniondale on 19th August 1901. While he was lying wounded in enemy territory, a Boer pony came up to him and took him to safety.

A report of the engagement reads:

"In January 1901, Cmdt. G J Scheepers's commando occupied the town; on 21st January a surprise raid on the town by Lt-Col. W H Williams nearly captured Scheepers. In July and August Scheepers was back in the district. On 19th August he attacked Lt-Col. H Alexander's column to the north of the town and the 10th (Prince of Wales's Own Royal) Hussars lost three men killed and 14 wounded. Vet-Lt. F U Carr, AVD, attached 10th Hussars, was also wounded. In this action Cmdt. P Van der Merwe and Field-Cornet du Plessis were reported to have been wounded."

For his services he was promoted to Veterinary Captain.

He was sent back to England for recuperation, but he took the pony with him. The pony's name was 'Kruger' but Fred renamed it 'Derelict' because of its strange appearance. The pony became a great favourite in the village and when the Salvation Army Band came past his field, Derry (as he was affectionately known) would 'march' in time to the music.

During the South African War he was considered a first class officer and leader of men, but also a deeply caring man whose priority was the welfare of the animals in his charge. He was offered the command of General French's scouts and also a commission with the 10th Hussars, but he refused both positions. The conditions under which the men and horses were kept were bad and the 10,000 and 20,000 remounts which were shipped out every month were being used up within a matter of days.

A letter from his colleague, Captain Sawyer, AVD gives some indication of the conditions.

"Sir, I have the honour to point out that owing to the severe weather which has now set in, the means of shelter at our disposal is absolutely inadequate for the large number of horses at present isolated here affected with mange. There are now under treatment 426 horses of which 300 have to be necessarily in the open. I would beg to call attention to the fact that the loss of condition alone which these animals must suffer owing to exposure will be considerable and in addition a large number of casualties are to be anticipated, the risk of which will be further increased with the advent of wet weather. I would further beg to point out that the successful treatment of these animals is greatly retarded by such conditions and unless steps are taken to obtain more shelter, severe loss is likely to result. H T Sawyer, Veterinary Captain."

After he recovered from his wounds, he intended returning to India, but instead he accepted the position of ADC to Lord Downe of the Remounts Commission. The Commission, which included Colonel Hotham, Colonel Long and Major Blenkinsop, was beginning a tour of inspection and purchase of remounts and would be travelling to South Africa, Australia and New Zealand. The Commission left Southampton for Cape Town on 17th December 1901, on the *RMS Saxon*. Also travelling were General Baden-Powell and his ADC Captain Kearsley. The journey from England to South Africa took two weeks so Christmas was spent on board ship, where the saloon was decorated with flags, holly and mistletoe, and a sumptuous lunch and dinner were provided. On Boxing Day, a fancy dress ball was held in the evening. The ship arrived in Cape Town at the beginning of January 1902 and after a couple of weeks there, they travelled to Majesfontein and then on to Port Elizabeth. After a few days there, they set off for East London and then took a boat for Durban. They worked their way through Natal to the Transvaal then through the Orange River Colony and back to Cape Town via Kimberley. They then boarded the *RMS Athenic* for a 23 day voyage to Hobart, Tasmania and to Melbourne, Australia.

After the two year inspection tour, he was served with the West African Frontier Force in Northern Nigeria. While there he became a close friend of the King of Kano whose horses he attended. Unfortunately while on a march from Hadeja, Fred was struck down with a bout of malaria. The nearest doctor was 115 miles away, but after three days and several changes of ponies on the road, the doctor was with him and he soon recovered with the administration of quinine.

In 1908 he joined the Egyptian Army. He was promoted to Captain and also appointed Principal Veterinary Officer. While there he worked with in research with Doctors Balfour and Archibald. He established a quarantine station and restricted the movement of animals to Egypt in order to prevent the spread of cattle plague. For this he had very little financial aid, but he was positive that his ideas would be beneficial to the Sudanese economy. He was proved right when in the space of seven years the value of cattle exports rose from £40,000 to £380,000.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

FREDERICK ULYSSES CARR (CONTINUED)

In 1911 he was promoted to Major and awarded the Insignia of the 4th Class of the Imperial Ottoman Order of the Osmanich in recognition of his services. He came home on leave in August 1914, but only three days later, war was declared and he was summoned to London and was immediately posted to France and took part in the Battles of the Marne and the Aisne.

He was wounded and had his horse shot from under him. After his recovery, the Sirdar of Egypt asked for his return and he went to Cairo. He served in Dafur in 1916 and was mentioned in dispatches for gallant and distinguished services in the field. He then went to Khartoum where he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and decorated with the Order of the Nile.

In 1917 he was bitten by an infected mule and spent twelve weeks in Nasrieh hospital in Cairo where he was visited several times by the Sirdar and Lady Wingate. He was then transferred to Alexandria in the hope that the better climate might be beneficial. Unfortunately there was no improvement and eventually he was sent back to England. On 5th November 1917 he was taken to King Edward's Hospital for Officers in London, but he died on 10th November, of pulmonary tuberculosis. A few days later, his body was returned to Haworth by train. Prior to its departure, a service was held attended by several friends and colleagues and also Lady Stockman and Sir John and Lady Macfadyan. The funeral service was held at Haworth parish church and he was buried in the churchyard at Haworth.

MAJOR

CECIL M C COLSON

21ST SIEGE BATTERY, ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 14TH DECEMBER 1916 AGED 31

Memorial: Vlamertinghe Military Cemetery V A 3

He was the son of Alfred and Marguerita Colson of Avondale, Leicester. His father was a civil engineer with Leicester Corporation. He was married to Gladys Colson and they lived at West Ridge, Boscombe Manor, Bournemouth.

He went to Brynmelin School, Weston super Mare. He was a Freemason, Stewart Lodge 1960. WO/339/16401

EDGAR CYRIL COMLEY, MC

4TH BATTALION ROYAL MUNSTER FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 27TH SEPTEMBER 1918

Memorial: Queant Communal Cemetery, British Extension B 42

A Freemason, he was a member of the Industry & Perseverance Lodge 109. London Gazette 9566, 17th July 1917:

"For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in leading his platoon. When caught by enemy barrage, he displayed great coolness and utter disregard of danger, moving about amongst the men and encouraging them by personal example. He also led an attack upon a strong point with the utmost gallantry and complete success, and finally did most valuable work in plotting out defensive trenches under heavy shell fire with a coolness that was beyond all praise."

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

H W COMPTON

12TH BATTALION CITY OF LONDON REGIMENT,
ROYAL FUSILIERS

DIED OF WOUNDS 7TH JULY 1917

Memorial: Etaples Military Cemetery XVII B 24

He was one of four wounded when a shell fell close to Battalion HQ in Oosttaverne Wood near the Wannebeke Road on the 9th June at 09.45 during the Battle of Messines. Only one survived. He died in No 20 General Hospital, Camiers. At 2200 hours Captain Ventres assumed control.

He had also served in South Africa in 1900.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

HARRY BERTRAM CONNELL

ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS

KILLED IN ACTION 16TH NOVEMBER 1916 AGED 40

Memorial: Pucheuiller British Cemetery III A 4

He was born in India and was the son of Joseph and Ellen Connell.

He was gazetted Lieutenant 13th February 1904. In June 1916 before the Battle of the Somme, 3rd and 4th Casualty Clearing Stations arrived in Pucheuiller which is 12 miles north east of Amiens.

In the cemetery, plots I to V and most of VI were created by those stations before April 1917. Plot VII has mostly the graves of those killed in the German Advance of 1918.

LIEUTENANT

HARRY ALAN COOMBER, MC

138TH BATTERY ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY

DIED OF WOUNDS 29TH APRIL 1918 AGED 34

Memorial: St Sever Cemetery, Rouen Officers B 2 37;
Nelson Cenotaph, British Colombia, Canada

He was born on 11th August 1884 and was the son of Harry Coomber and Amy Cousins, formerly Coomber, of 3 Notley Terrace, Hampstead.

He was a rancher in Boswell, Kootenay and enlisted on 22nd August 1914 at Valcartier, Quebec, as a Private in the 7th Battalion British Colombia Regiment and was in the first contingent to arrive in England.

His Major reported: *"In the big attack on 22nd March, Coomber in command, a battery of guns and ammunition was removed under his direction. He was compelled to expose himself and fearlessly complied but did not live long enough to learn that his gallantry had been rewarded by the MC. The Army can ill afford to spare such men".*

E COOKE

STAFF MEMBER, WAITER

MAJOR

HUGH WILLIAM FOTHERGILL COOKE

24TH PUNJABIS

KILLED IN ACTION 14TH JULY 1915 AGED 45 AT WASIRIYEH

Memorial: Basra, Iraq; Church Crookham War Memorial

He was gazetted Lieutenant in 1891 in the Cheshire Regiment but transferred to the 24th Punjabis in 1892.

He was the son of Col. WS and Rosa Cooke of Heatherside, Fleet, Hampshire. He served on the North West Frontier and in the Boxer Rebellion, China.

In 1906 he married Edith, née Ashton, of Cheltenham and was the father of Richard, 1, and baby, one month. They lived at Church Crookham.

He served on the Suez Front, January to February 1915 and was wounded at Shaiba in April.

MAJOR

HENRY GEORGE LYON CORBETT

93RD BURMA INFANTRY DOUBLE COMPANY OFFICER,

SUPPLY AND TRANSPORT CORPS

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 19th February 1895 in Prince of Wales Own Yorkshire Regiment. He was gazetted Major 10th June 1910.

The Hutchinson Photograph Collection – Burma Views: British Library ref C503/42, 43 and 44 contains a group photograph taken August 1899 in which he features. There is no reference to him by the Commonwealth Graves Commission.

MAJOR

HERBERT JOSEPH COTTON

99TH DECCAN INFANTRY,

ATTACHED 76TH PUNJABIS

DIED WHILST PRISONER OF WAR: 23RD MAY 1916 AT BAGHDAD AGED 40

He was born on 6th April 1876 at Aldershot and was the son of Joseph William Minchin Cotton and Rose Cotton of Madras and 2, Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, London.

He was educated at Merchant Taylors School. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Indian Army 17th October 1897, Lieutenant 6th February 1899, Captain in 36th Jacob's Horse 5th August 1905, and Major in 99th Deccan Infantry 5th August 1914.

He was posthumously mentioned in dispatches.

Following the First Battle of Kut al Amara in October 1915, the 76th Punjabis received reinforcements from their depot in India, and also a full company of Jats commanded by Major Cotton. As part of the 30th Indian Infantry Brigade, the Punjabis were transferred on 8th November 1915 to the 6th Poona Division under the command of Major General Townsend. During the advance on Baghdad on 21st/22nd November in the Battle of Cstesiphon as part of a flying column commanded by Major General Mellis they came round the rear of the Turkish trenches, enfiladed and then stormed the second line of trenches. The attack failed and the first and second in command were killed. Major Cotton then took command. 287 were killed and 57 listed as wounded or missing. The Punjabis then retreated 51 miles to Kut al Amara slowly and in harsh conditions. A siege of the garrison at Kut al Amara then ensued and after five months of ever deteriorating conditions the garrison surrendered on 29th April 1916. During the siege Major Cotton had been accidentally shot and wounded. The regiment gives the date of his death as 1st June 1916.

His medals comprising 1914/15 Star and British War and Victory Medals with oak leaf were sold by auction by Dix Noonan on 27th June 2002.

CAPTAIN

JOHN RAMSAY COX

6TH (SPECIAL RESERVE) BATTALION ATTACHED TO 1ST BATTALION WORCESTER REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 12TH MARCH 1915 AT THE BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE

Memorial: St Brigid, Bridstow, Herefordshire, North Side Window; Worcester Regiment Roll of Honour; Cheltenham College Memorial.

He was born on 29th June 1873 and the son of William Stanley Ramsay Cox and Margaret Cox of Ashleigh, near Ross, Herefordshire. His father was a fruit grower.

He was educated at Bruton School, Somerset and Cheltenham College.

He was married to Florence of 4 Malvern Place, Wooton Wawen, Cheltenham.

After leaving school he was an architect's clerk but then became a fruit grower.

He was gazetted in March 1908 as a Lieutenant transferring from the Shropshire Light Infantry to the 6th Special Reserve Worcestershire Regiment.

In January 1915 he was called up from the Reserve Battalion and attached to the 1st Battalion and sent to France.

The Battle of Neuve Chapelle commenced on 10th March 1915 with the heaviest bombardment of the War to date. The objective was to break through the salient in the German lines in front of Neuve Chapelle, and move on and take Aubers Ridge. Parties of the 1st Battalion moved forward after the barrage lifted at 08.00, and the main body held in reserve moved forward and they were all heavily engaged, many men being killed by 'friendly' shells falling short, and a lack of orders and ammunition.

On the 12th March their positions were shelled by the Germans and two battalions of 21st Bavarian Reserve Regiment charged towards them led by officers wielding swords, and according to one eyewitness 'followed by a fat old blighter on a horse'.

On their right the Sherwood Foresters suddenly fell back and the salient which their line had held was overwhelmed on both sides. This left the Worcester's right side open. A Company swung right to face the flank and the abandoned trenches, an officer afterwards recording,' A most extraordinary hush for a few seconds as we held our fire while they closed in on us.' -The Germans were just 70 yards away- 'from flank to flank the whole line of the Worcestershire broke into the crackling roar of rapid fire. We brought them down in solid chunks. Down went the officers, the sergeant majors and the old blighter on the horse'.

The Worcesters then broke from their line and charged into the Germans firing and bayoneting as they went. Some of the Germans retreated into an orchard and as the *Times* reported *'The Worcesters had a fine scrap with the Germans. The Worcesters had their tails up with a vengeance. They chased the Germans up and down that muddy field like terriers after rats'.*

To their left B, C and D Companies were also engaged in fierce bayonet fighting and the Germans were driven back into their own lines. The Worcesters moved on and seized some buildings known as 'Point 85'. Failure in communication meant 'friendly' shelling caused many casualties.

By 10.00 the Battalion was surrounded on three sides and was being shelled by both British and German guns and their position had become untenable. As the three companies withdrew their casualties increased while A Company fighting alone in the orchard with scarcely an officer left and with no support also withdrew. When the four companies were reunited their losses were 370 all ranks including Captain Cox. They were now back in their old trenches.

IWM HU 120480; WD372/5/62227

DISTANT LENS, FROM NOTRE DAME DE LORETTE

MAJOR

STANLEY SEARLE CRISP

63RD ANTI AIRCRAFT SECTION ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

DIED OF WOUNDS 8TH DECEMBER 1917 AGED 30

Memorial: Giavera British Cemetery Arcade Plot I Row R Grave 5

He was born in Finchley on 17th January 1887 and educated at Stanmore Park, Elstree School, and Malvern College.

He was married to Muriel, of Moscow Court, Moscow Road, Bayswater, London.

After leaving school he went to Malaya as a rubber planter.

He played cricket for the Federated Malay States 1908, 1911 and 1912. His grant of probate gave the Club as his address.

On 4th December 1917 the XITH and XIVTH British Corps relieved the Italians on the Montello Sector of the Piave Front. They were not involved in any large scale operations, but performed patrol work along the River Piave and counter battery work. They were relieved in March 1918.

He was wounded in the chest by a shell, but he died at No.39 Casualty Clearing Station. He was commanding the S anti aircraft battery.

The cemetery contains the graves of the 417 men killed during that time and a memorial stands for the 150 whose remains could not be found. WO 339/57134

CAPTAIN

SIR HENRY ARCHER CROFT, BT

1ST BATTALION HEREFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 11TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 46

AT SUVLA BAY

Memorial: Helles Memorial Panel 198

He was the 10th Baronet and was born on 5th September 1868, the son of Sir Herbert Croft, 9th Baronet. He was married firstly to Kathleen, née Hare, 20th June 1892. Three daughters. She died 25th September 1898. He married Katherine, née Parr, on 3rd February 1903. He was the father of James, 11th Baronet, 1907-41.

He was a Justice of the Peace. He served as Deputy Lord Lieutenant and was High Sheriff 1911. He enlisted 4th August 1914.

CAPTAIN

CHARLES ALBERT GLENTWORTH CUNNINGHAM

12TH BATTALION SCOTTISH RIFLES

(THE CAMERONIANS)

KILLED IN ACTION: 5TH JUNE 1915

Memorial: Helles 92-97, Ipoh War Memorial

He was born on 3rd October 1870 at Woolwich and was the son of Albert and Georgiana Cunningham. His father was a Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery.

He married Violet Marion, née Brunker, daughter of Lt. Col Howard Brunker in Singapore 1912. He enlisted in the Welsh Regiment in 1892. Later he served as a sergeant in the Natal Police. On the recommendation of the Governor of Natal he was commissioned as 2nd Lieutenant in the Prince of Wales North Staffordshire Regiment 19th May 1900.

He later went to Malaya as a planter.

After the outbreak of war he joined the 12th Battalion.

J CRY

STAFF MEMBER, COOK

SECOND LIEUTENANT

HENRY THOREAU CULLIS, ICS

15TH BATTALION

ATTACHED 12TH BATTALION RIFLE BRIGADE

KILLED IN ACTION 10TH DECEMBER 1915 AGED 35

AT ARMENTIÊRES

Memorial:Y Farm Military Cemetery, Bois Grenier K 18

He was born on 8th May 1880 and was the son of Thomas and Sarah Cullis of 12, Kirkstall Road, Telford Park, Streatham Hill, London. His father was Assistant Secretary to the Surrey Commercial Dock Board. He was educated at Dulwich College, where he was editor of *The Alleynian* 1897-99.

He won the steeplechase 1899.

He won an Exhibition to New College, Oxford, in 1899 and received 1st class mods.

He entered the I.C.S. (Indian Civil Service) by open competition on 17th October 1904 and went to Bengal. He was Under Secretary, Bengal 1910, Registrar to the High Court 1912, Deputy Secretary of the Legal Department of the Government of India March 1914.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 13th June 1915. WO/372/5/120924

CAPTAIN

CHARLES ARTHUR CUNINGHAM

6TH BATTALION BORDER REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 10TH AUGUST 1925

Memorial: Helles Memorial - Panel 129-125 & 222-223; Cheltenham War Memorial; Cheltenham College Roll of Honour

He was born in Poona India on the 5th November 1889 and was the son of Charles and Innes née Bunbury Cuningham.

He was educated at Cheltenham College and the Royal Military College (Sandhurst).

In June 1908 he was commissioned Second Lieutenant.

He was employed by Cox & Co in Burma.

He lived at St Theverne, Christchurch Road, Cheltenham.

Whilst he did not play in the School XI, he is remembered in Wisden on the Great War as playing cricket for Sandhurst and in Aldershot, Burma, and Ireland. He is described as an 'all round athlete'.

His date of death is uncertain but some time between 7th -11th August 1915, but believed to be 10th. WO339/7578

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

THOMAS HETHORN CUNLIFFE

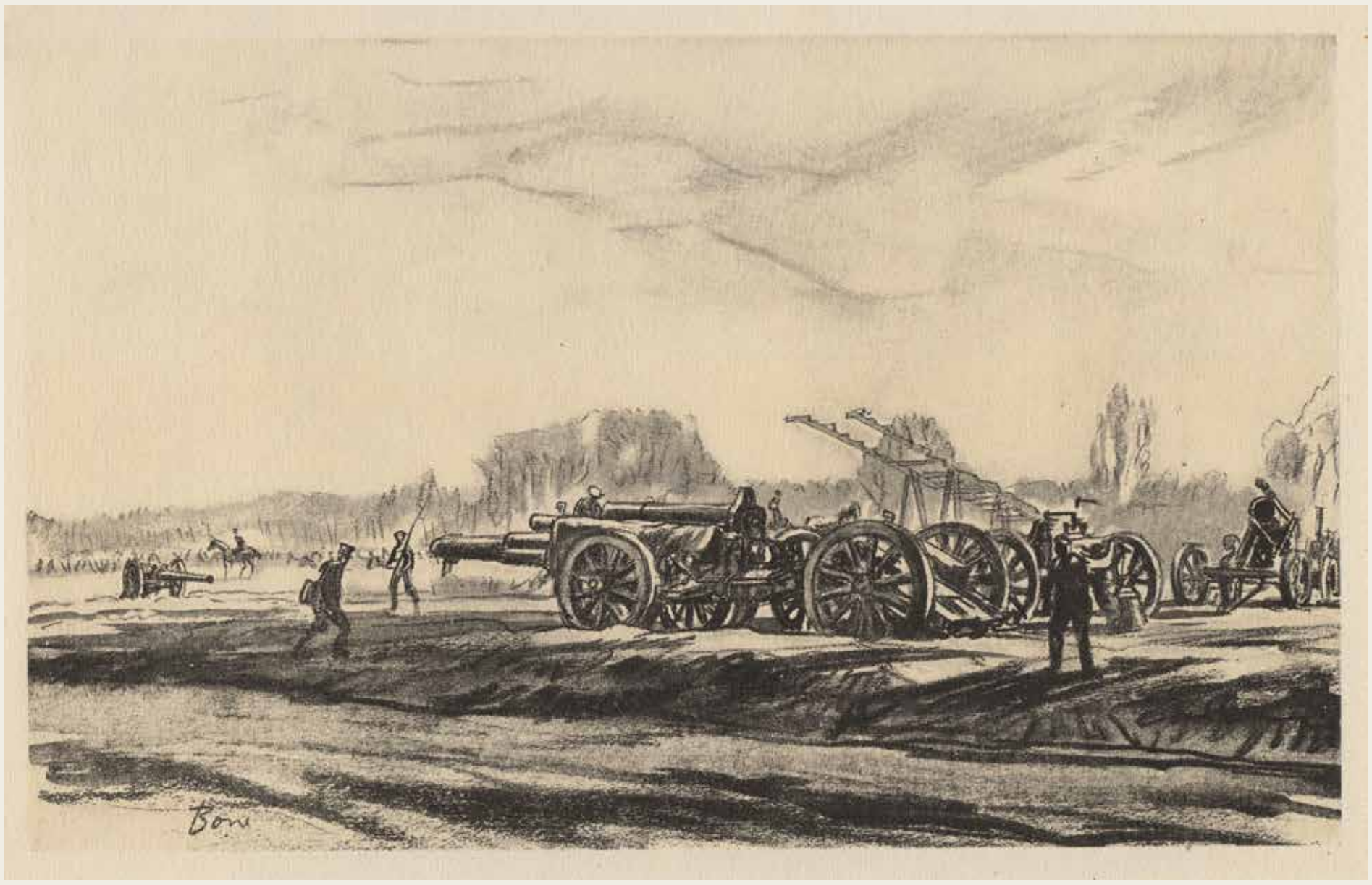
9TH BATTALION MANCHESTER REGIMENT

DIED ON ACTIVE SERVICE 25TH MAY 1915 AGED 44

Memorial: St Paul's Churchyard, Kersal, Lancashire Grave 836

He was the son of Thomas and Ellen Cunliffe. He was married to Frances Mary of The Warren, Ward Road, Whalley Range, Manchester.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 6th August 1892. He died at Muster Green, Haywards Heath. His estate was £5,250.



A GUN HOSPITAL

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

'WHEN YOU SEE MILLIONS OF THE MOUTHLESS DEAD'
BY CHARLES HAMILTON SORLEY

When you see millions of the mouthless dead
Across your dreams in pale battalions go,
Say not soft things as other men have said,
That you'll remember. For you need not so.
Give them not praise. For, deaf, how should they know
It is not curses heaped on each gashed head?
Nor tears. Their blind eyes see not your tears flow.
Nor honour. It is easy to be dead.
Say only this, "They are dead." Then add thereto,
"Yet many a better one has died before."
Then, scanning all the o'ercrowded mass, should you
Perceive one face that you loved heretofore,
It is a spook. None wears the face you knew.
Great death has made all his for evermore.

PRIVATE

JOHN WILLIAM DALLISON

SERVICE NUMBER 17924

9TH BATTALION SHERWOOD FORESTERS

KILLED IN ACTION 9TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 31

Memorial: Helles 150-152

He was the son of William Dallison of Lime Street, Sutton in Ashfield. He was married to Gertrude of 3 Slater Street, Sutton in Ashfield. Staff member, Door Porter.

PRIVATE

HERBERT HENRY DAVIES

D COMPANY 1ST BATTALION HONOURABLE

ARTILLERY COMPANY

SERVICE NUMBER 4302

DIED OF WOUNDS: 19TH DECEMBER 1916 AGED 27 AT

NO. 1 GENERAL HOSPITAL, ÉTRETAT

Memorial: Étretat Churchyard II. A. 2A

He was the son of Herbert and Lily Davies of 171, Kirkwood Road Peckham.

He married Lillian Ethel, née Ashford, on 22nd December 1915 and was the father of William Henry, born 16th January 1916.

He was wounded on 13th November 1916, sustaining gunshot wounds to right hand and arm and a fractured left humerus. He was taken to Casualty Clearing Station 49. On 15th November he was taken to No.1 General Hospital.

He was a member of staff at the Badminton Club.

PRIVATE

VICTOR FREDERICK DEACON

SERVICE NUMBER 47839

23RD (THE SPORTSMAN'S) BATTALION,

ROYAL FUSILIERS

DIED: 8TH OCTOBER 1918 AGED 44

He was born on 5th October 1874 and was the son of Henry and Helen Deacon. His father was an Admiralty Clerk. He was a member of the Sports Club, which later became part of our Club. He went to Shanghai in 1900 and was employed as a banker at the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank and for six months in 1902 served with the Shanghai Volunteer Corps. He was also in Malaya. In 1908 he went to Vancouver, then Quebec 1909 and in 1910 he was recorded as resident in Manhattan. He returned to Singapore in 1911 and back to the USA in 1912.

By 1914 he was living at his home at 25, Sutherland Street, London

In September 1914 the following announcement appeared in *The Times.*

ENLIST IN THE SPORTSMAN'S BATTALION

A SPECIAL COMPLETE INFANTRY BATTALION for active duty sanctioned by Lord Kitchener is now being recruited from sportsmen up to 45 YEARS OF AGE. Only those used to outdoor sport, who are thoroughly sound and fit, need apply. Now is the opportunity for the RIGHT MAN to join a sportsman's corps.

PAY AT ARMY RATES. JOIN TO-DAY!

Write or call Chief Recruiting Officer, Indian Room, Hotel Cecil, Strand, W.C. Hours: Daily, 10 to 6.

In response Victor Deacon called to register at the Hotel Cecil in mid September and possibly concerned that he might fail the medical examination commenced a body building course. Medical examinations commenced on 6th October and on 9th October 1914 he underwent and passed his own examination.

He enlisted as a Private that same day. Over the following four years he served on active service in France. At some stage he suffered gun shot wounds to the neck and hand but continued to serve. On 8th April 1918 he was returned to London unwell.

He went before a medical board and was discharged from the army as unfit for duty on 9th May 1918 on account of an inoperable large malignant tumour and lesions in his throat. He died from throat cancer at his home at 25 Sutherland Street, Ebury Bridge, London on 8th October 1918. He was cremated at Golders Green Crematorium.

He left an estate of £10,687.

PRIVATE

VICTOR FREDERICK DEACON (CONTINUED)

On the day he enlisted he wrote the following letter to Eugen Sandow, the renowned German body builder. The letter was published in *The Times* on 4th November 1914.

The Sports Club,
St James's Square, SW
9. 10. 14.

To Eugen Sandow, Esq.,
32, St. James Street.

Dear Sir,
I am pleased to tell you I have to-day passed the Army Medical, with a chest measurement expanded of 36½ inches. As you are aware, when I commenced your course of physical treatment on 28th Sept. my chest expanded to its fullest capacity was only 34 inches, and therefore I have gained an increase of 2½ inches in 12 days. I consider this a wonderful improvement, especially as I am 39 years of age.

I hope you will publish this letter, as I think it will prove the means of inducing others, who are anxious to serve their King and Country, to place themselves in your hands, in order that they may not only be brought up to the requisite standard, but be made fit also.

I am,

Yours faithfully.

(Signed)

V.F. DEACON

Victor Frederick Deacon (SPTS/334)

At the time he was working in Hong Kong at the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, three other Deacons were working there. In 1880 a Victor Deacon had set up in practice as a solicitor in Hong Kong and the firm, Deacons, continues to this day. The likelihood is that they were all related.

CAPTAIN

WALTER FREDERICK DEW

7TH BATTALION BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

DIED 3RD JULY 1915 AGED 51

He was born on 3rd January 1864 and was the son of Revd. Henry Dew of Whitney Court, Drewsteignton, Devon.

He was married to Annie Smith of Broxton, Chester, to Ethel, née Down in 1895 (died 1898) and Nancy 1907.

He was the father of Sylvia 1896.

He emigrated to Ceylon where he became a tea planter at Ritnageria, Talakawelle, Ceylon. While in Ceylon he served with the Ceylon Mounted Rifles for 16 years and 4 years as a reserve. He retired to Abercarfan, Flintshire.

On 30 September, 1914 he sought a commission with the Bedfordshire Regiment and was gazetted as Captain to the 7th Battalion.

In June 1915 he applied to resign on the grounds of ill health. The Medical Board found that he was suffering from "acute nervous depression" and "melancholia" and his resignation was accepted, and duly gazetted on 3rd July 1915, the day he died.

It was said that he was overburdened by administrative duties.
WO339/12509

LIEUTENANT

WALTER MICHAEL DICKSON

11TH BATTALION PRINCESS LOUISE'S ARGYLL & SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDS

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH SEPTEMBER, 1915 AGED 30

Memorial: Loos Memorial - Panel 125-27

He was born on 23rd February 1886 at Galladown, Stoke Poges. He was educated in South Africa at the Diocesan College, Rondebosch, Cape Town, and at University College, Oxford was a Scottish Rugby International playing full back. He returned to live in Komberley, South Africa. He arrived from South Africa on the *SS Norman* on 4th November 1914. He landed in Boulogne on 9th July 1915. He was killed in the Battle of Loos on Hill 70.

WO/339/5725

MAJOR

ASHLEY GORDON DICKSON

123 BRIGADE ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY, ATTACHED TO 'C' BATTERY ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

Memorial: Mont Huon Military Cemetery, Le Treport I V A 5

He was the son of Thomas and Mary Dickson of Edinburgh and Ceylon. He was married to Vera Gordon Dickson of Broomfield, Scravels, Chelmsford. His father was a partner in Dickson & Co, East India Merchants of Abchurch Lane, London which had taken over Tatham & Co to become Dickson Tatham & Co. Tatham was a nephew of Duncan Dunbar, owner of Dunbar Shipping Line. His father left the firm in 1860 and the firm collapsed in 1866. His brother, Duncan Dunbar Dickson, born 1864 died 25th January 1942.

TROOPER

THOMAS HAROLD DRAKE

EAST AFRICAN MOUNTED RIFLES, SERVICE NUMBER 125

KILLED IN ACTION: 3RD NOVEMBER 1914 AGED 30 IN THE LONGIDO HILLS

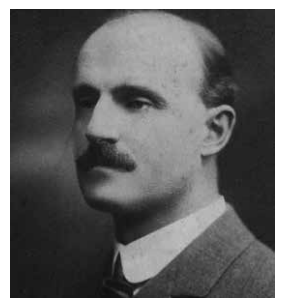
Memorial: Dar Es Salaam War Cemetery - Grave 8 E.6.13; St Matthew with St Paul Weeke, Hampshire; The Muthaiga Club

He was born on 2 December 1883 at Stratford Essex and was the son of Dr. Arthur and Emily Drake, née Courtney of Wyke Hill House, Weeke. His father was a GP. He was educated at Temple Grove, East Sheen and Marlborough College.

In 1906 he emigrated to East Africa as a settler. He enlisted in August 1914 when the Mounted Rifles were formed.

He was killed in the Lengido Hills and buried where he fell by his friends with seven others killed the same day.

WRECKED RAILWAY BRIDGE OVER THE SOMME AT PÉRONNE



LIEUTENANT COLONEL

CHARLES HOTHAM MONTAGU DOUGHTY-WYLIE, VC CB CMG

ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS ATTACHED GS02 & HQ MEDITERRANEAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH APRIL 1915 AGED 46

Memorial: Sedd el Bahr, Helles, Gallipoli; St Peter's Church, Theberton Suffolk. In addition to the memorial he is depicted in a stained glass window as St George

He was the son of H M and Edith Doughty of Theberton Hall, Suffolk. His father was a barrister.

He was married to Lilian Doughty-Wylie.

He was educated at Winchester.

He was known as 'Richard'.

He graduated from the Royal Military College, Sandhurst and was gazetted Second Lieutenant 1889.

He served in the Chitral Expedition (1895), 1898 Occupation of Crete, the Mahdist War (1898–99), South Africa, the Boxer Rebellion (1900) and Somaliland (1903–04) where he commanded a unit of the Somaliland Camel Corps.

He was the British consul in Mersina, Turkey, during the Turkish (Young Turks) Revolution of 1909.

Richard Bell-Davies (later a VC winner, then a Lieutenant on the battleship HMS Swiftsure) met him at the time and gives an account in his autobiography Sailor in the Air (1967).

Massacres of Armenians started during the revolution, and Bell-Davies says that it was largely due to the efforts of Doughty-Wylie that these were halted in Mersina.

Doughty-Wylie then went to Adana, forty miles away. He persuaded the local Vali (Governor) to give him a small escort of Turkish troops and a bugler and with these managed to restore order. Mrs. Doughty-Wylie turned part of the dragoman's house into a hospital for wounded Armenians. Bell Davies says that by the time an armed party from Swiftsure arrived, Doughty-Wylie had again almost stopped the massacre single-handed. Newspaper reports of the period record that Doughty-Wylie was shot in the arm, while trying to prevent these massacres.

He was awarded the Order of Medjidie for his services while serving in the Balkan War 1912 supporting the British Red Cross.

Doughty-Wylie was 46 years old, and a Lieutenant Colonel in The Royal Welch Fusiliers, British Army when, "owing to his great knowledge of things Turkish" according to Bell-Davies, he was attached to General Sir Ian Hamilton's headquarters staff of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force during the Battle of Gallipoli.

On 26 April 1915, following the landing at Cape Helles on the Gallipoli peninsula, during which the brigadier General and the brigade major had been killed, Lieutenant Colonel Doughty-Wylie and another officer (Garth Neville Walford VC) organised and made an attack through and on both sides of the village of Sedd-el-Bahr on the Old Fort at the top of the hill. The enemy's position was very strongly entrenched and defended, but mainly due to the initiative, skill and great gallantry of the two officers the attack was a complete success.

He was shot in the face by sniper and died instantly and is buried close to where he was killed. His grave is the only solitary British or Commonwealth war grave on the Gallipoli peninsula.

His Victoria Cross is displayed at the Royal Welch Fusiliers Museum (Caernarfon Castle, Gwynedd, Wales).

This isolated grave, marked by a standard Gallipoli marker, is on the top of Hill 141, also known as Doughty Wylie or Fort Hill. The site is situated on the road from Seddulbahir to W Beach. Leave Seddulbahir on the road towards Lancashire Landing Cemetery and watch for a signpost to Panorama Pension. Turn up this road and the grave will be found off to the side of the road under two cypress trees.

The grave is immediately north of Sedd el Bahr, opposite the point at which the 'River Clyde' came. His grave is the only solitary British or Commonwealth war grave on the Gallipoli peninsular. The Turkish authorities moved the graves of all other foreign soldiers to the "V Beach" graves except for his.

The eight month campaign in Gallipoli was fought by Commonwealth and French forces in an attempt to force Turkey out of the war, to relieve the deadlock of the Western Front in France and Belgium, and to open a supply route to Russia through the Dardanelles and the Black Sea.

The Allies landed on the peninsula on 25-26 April 1915; the 29th Division at Cape Helles in the south and the Australian and New Zealand Corps north of Gaba Tepe on the west coast, an area soon known as Anzac. At Helles, the 29th Division landed troops at 'S', 'V', 'W', 'X' and 'Y' Beaches, five small coves at or near the southern end of the peninsula.

The landing at 'V' Beach was to be made by boats containing three companies of the 1st Royal Dublin Fusiliers, followed by the collier 'River Clyde' with the rest of the Dublins, the 1st Royal Munster Fusiliers, half the 2nd Hampshire Regiment and other troops. The place was very strongly fortified and heavy casualties were sustained during the landing.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL
CHARLES HOTHAM MONTAGU DOUGHTY-WYLIE,
VC CB CMG (CONTINUED)

On the morning of 26 April, Lieutenant Colonel Charles Doughty-Wylie and Captain Garth Walford led the survivors on the beach to the capture of Sedd el Bahr village and the old castle above it as described.

That evening, the main body of the French Corps began to land at 'V' Beach and after the following day, the front line had advanced about three kilometres beyond it.

Although a married man, he had what was said to be an unconsummated affair with Gertrude Bell with whom he exchanged love letters from 1913 until his death in 1915. Bell was an eminent English writer, traveller, political officer, administrator, and archaeologist who explored, mapped in the region of Syria, Mesopotamia, Asia Minor, and Arabia.

The citation was gazetted 23rd June 1915, reads:

"On 26th April 1915 subsequent to a landing having been effected on the beach at a point on the Gallipoli Peninsula, during which both Brigadier General and Brigade Major had been killed, Lieutenant Colonel Doughty-Wylie and Captain Walford organised and led an attack through and on both sides of the village of Sedd el Bahr on the Old Castle at the top of the hill inland. The enemy`s position was very strongly held and entrenched, and defended with concealed machine-guns and pom-poms. It was mainly due to the initiative, skill and great gallantry of these two officers that the attack was a complete success. Both were killed in the moment of victory."

CAPTAIN
ERIC STUART DOUGALL, VC MC
'A' BATTERY 88TH BRIGADE ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY
KILLED IN ACTION 14TH APRIL 1918 AT KEMMEL AGED 32

Memorial: Westoutre British Cemetery

He was born on 13th April, 1886 in Tunbridge Wells and was the son of Andrew and Emily Dougall of Brookside, Tunbridge Wells and 16A, Loudoun Road, St John's Wood, London. His father was an engineer and manager of the Gas Company, Tunbridge Wells. He was educated at Tonbridge School, where he won the Cras, the school's cross country race.

He was in 1911 a premium apprentice civil engineer with the Mersey Docks & Harbour Board.

He was awarded the Victoria Cross for his deeds on 10th April 1918 at Messines, Belgium. The citation in *The London Gazette,* 31st May 1918 reads as follows:

"For most conspicuous bravery and skilful leadership in the field when in command of his battery, Captain Dougall maintained his guns in action from early morning throughout a heavy concentration of gas and high-explosive shell. Finding that he could not clear the crest owing to the withdrawal of our line, Captain Dougall ran his guns on to the top of the ridge to fire over open sights. By this time our infantry had been pressed back in line with the guns, Captain Dougall at once assumed command of the situation, rallied and organised the infantry, supplied them with Lewis guns and armed as many gunners as he could spare with rifles. With these he formed a line in front of his battery, which during this period was harassing the advancing enemy with a rapid rate of fire. Although exposed to both rifle and machine gun fire, this officer fearlessly walked about as though on parade, calmly giving orders and encouraging everybody. He inspired the infantry with his assurance that, 'So long as you stick to your trenches I will keep my guns here.' This line was maintained throughout the day, thereby delaying the enemy's advance for over twelve hours. In the evening, having expended all ammunition, the battery received orders to withdraw. This was done by man-handling guns over a distance of about 800 yards of shell-cratered country, an almost impossible feat considering the ground and the intense machine gun fire. Owing to Captain Dougall's personality and skilful leadership throughout this trying day, there is no doubt that a serious breach in our line has been averted. This gallant officer was killed four days later whilst directing the fire of his battery."

His VC is now owned by Pembroke College, Cambridge.

CAPTAIN

WILLIAM REGINALD DIBB, MC

X 37TH TRENCH MORTAR BATTERY, ROYAL ARTILLERY

DIED OF WOUNDS. 27TH MAY, 1918 AGED 41

Memorial: Bienvillers Military Cemetery XX C 10

He was born at Chalk Farm, London on the 18th October 1876 and was the youngest of six children of the Revd. Ashton Dibb and Mary, née Thomas, Dibb.

His father was a son of Emmanuel Dibb who founded a brewery in Hull which became the Hull Brewery in 1887. His father went to India as a deacon in 1854 and in 1855 was ordained. He became a renowned Tamil scholar and returned to England as an invalid on 15th October 1876. He died aged 47 at the Radley Hotel, Southampton on 17th October just a day before William was born.

He lived with his mother at 26, Gayton Road, Hampstead, London and was educated at Schorn College, Marston, Buckinghamshire.

When aged 16 he visited his eldest brother Frederick a minister in Bath, Ontario and continued his education at Trinity College, Port Hope, Ontario.

In 1894 he went up to Oxford where he showed himself as a very good athlete. With three friends he presented the Oxford Challenge Cup to his old school, Trinity College, Port Hope. Competition for it still continues for athletics. The school burnt down in 1923 but the cup was replaced.

He joined the Burmah Trading Corporation as a forestry assistant at Lakon (Lampang) 1899-1904, and as manager at Phrae 1905-15 in Northern Thailand. Conditions were harsh and austere. The Appendix item on such life gives an insight. The Lao provinces in the north were only nominally part of the kingdom, control resting mainly with the local tribal chiefs. European forestry assistants lived and worked in the jungle on their own with local workers harvesting teak, returning to base at Christmas and at the end of the season in April.

In contrast life in Phrae was sufficiently congenial for him to host afternoon tea and tennis parties for the local missionaries. He was a keen polo player and was a member of the Chiangmai Gymkhana Club and the Lakon Sporting Club.

He had an unofficial Thai wife by whom he had a son. She died and he had a second unofficial wife called Nue Oun Daj and they had four children. His youngest, Malee, was born 1915, just before he enlisted, and she died in 2012 aged 97. There are still people in Thailand with the name 'Dibbayawan'.

At the beginning of September 1915, while he was on leave and, although 39 years old, possibly encouraged by a local meeting of the Patriotic League in August, decided to enlist. He bid farewell to his family and left Phrae for Moulmein in Burma, and then to Colombo, Sydney and ultimately arrived in Plymouth on 19th October 1915. In completing his immigration form he deleted England as the country of intended future residence and inserted 'foreign country'. He went on to London and applied to join the army on 18th December 1915. After initial training, he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on the 11th May 1916 with the 37th Trench Mortar Battery, Royal Field Artillery. He arrived in France in time to take part in the Battle of the Somme from 1st July 1916. From 13th to 24th November 1916 he served in the Battle of Ancre, during which the Germans were driven out of Beaumont Hamel and Beaucourt with 23,000 British and 45,000 German losses. 7,000 German prisoners were also taken. On the 13th February 1917, while fighting with the 37th Trench Mortar Battery he maintained a telephone line for which he was awarded the MC for conspicuous gallantry and displaying courage whilst under heavy fire

On 11th November 1917, he was gazetted Lieutenant. On 4th February 1918, he was acting Captain until his demise.

The German spring offensive commenced on the 21st March 1918 initially with great success. By 26th March, the British were pushed back over ten miles to a new defensive line between Ablainzeville and Puisieux. The battle continued along this line until 5th April all the while artillery on both sides was exacting much attrition. By June, the line had stabilised and static trench warfare resumed but with much continuous artillery bombardment. On 27th May he was severely wounded and died later that day.

A fellow officer wrote, "With his fine courage, his efficiency, his tireless energy, and robust cheeriness under all circumstances, he seemed to concentrate in himself all those qualities which an Englishman most admires."

His Brigadier wrote, "He knew no fear, and was wonderfully cool under all conditions – a most valuable asset. He was awfully fond of and keen about his trench mortars, and always thinking and working for them."

He left an estate of £2,171.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

WILLIAM FRANCIS BROUGHAM RADCLYFFE DUGMORE, DSO

1ST BATTALION PRINCE OF WALES' NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 12TH JUNE 1917 AGED 47

Memorial: Railway Dugouts Burial Ground, Ypres VII.IV.I

He was born on 1st October 1869 and was the son of Captain Francis and the Hon. Evelyn Mary Dugmore. She was the daughter of Baron Brougham & Vaux. He was married to Phyllis, née Usher. He was educated at the Oratory School and St Mary's College, Oscott, Sutton Coldfield.

He served in the Mizrui Campaign, Uganda 1896 and averted a threatened insurrection in Unyoro. He served in the South African War 1899-02. He served in the Somaliland Field Force 1902-04. He served in the Liberia Development Company 1906-07. The Company was set up by Sir Harry Johnston in 1906 with £100,000 raised by a credit on a Liberian Bank. The company failed in 1907 leaving the debt with the bank: the only asset was a small rubber plantation. Firestone then took over the plantation and developed its own successful business. Sir Harry Johnston played a major role in the 'Scramble for Africa'.

He retired 1909.

In 1914 he was 2nd in Command of 72nd Highlanders, Canada. He was awarded the DSO for service in Sudan.

CAPTAIN

FRANCIS WILLIAM DURAND

3RD BATTALION ATTACHED 2ND BATTALION ROYAL MUNSTER FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 27TH DECEMBER 1914 AGED 39

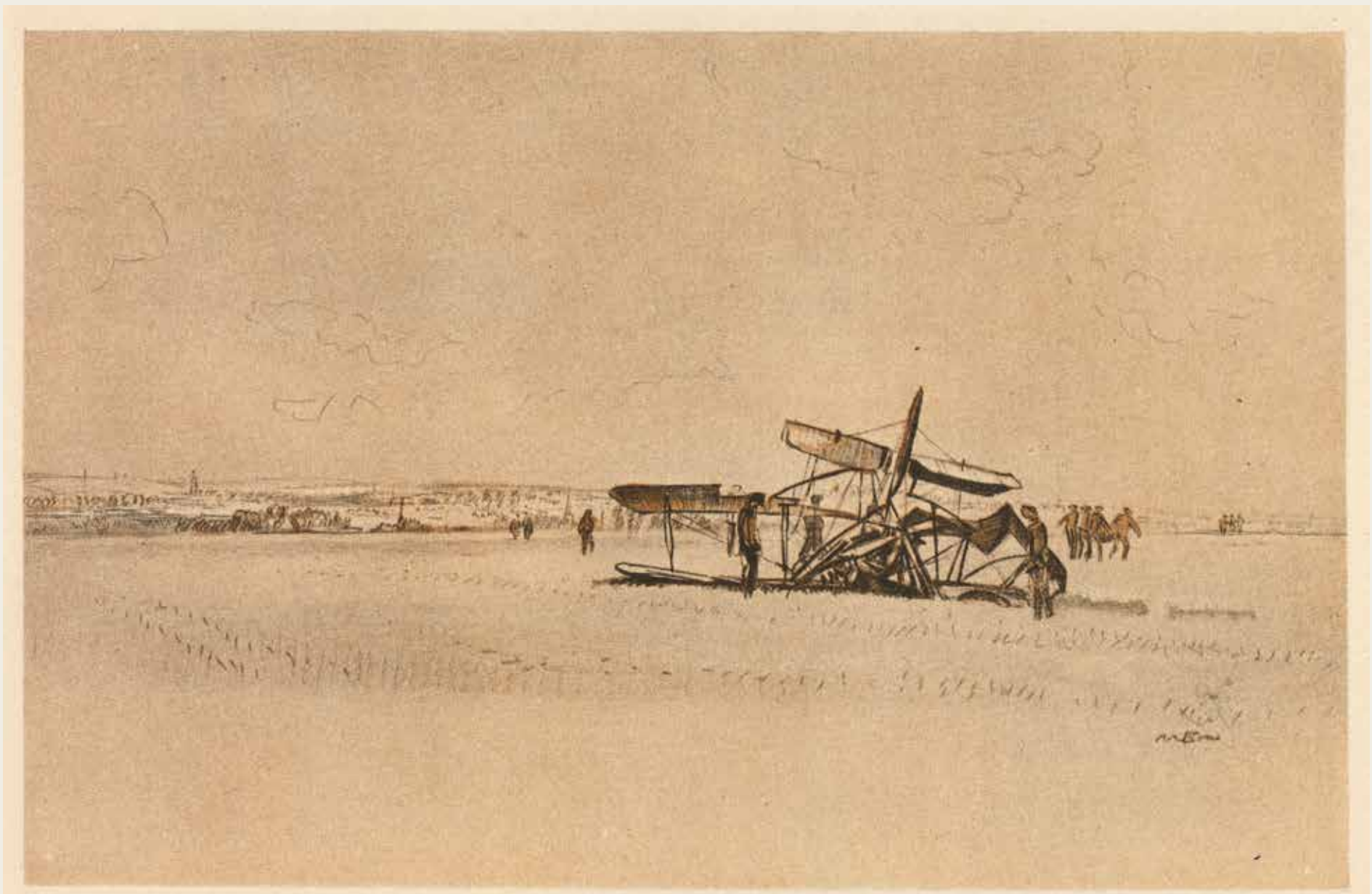
Memorial: Le Touret Memorial Panel 43 and 44; Elizabeth College, Guernsey

He was the son of Revd. Havilland and Mary Durand. His father was Vicar of Earley, Berkshire. He was educated at Elizabeth College, Guernsey.

He was married to Geraldine, née Hawtrey of 52, New Street, Henley on Thames.

He served in Matabeleland 1896, and Mashonaland 1897. He was employed at the Foreign Office. He was seconded to the Zanzibar Government 1903-13.

He was awarded the Brilliant Star of Zanzibar 3rd Class and the Order of El Aliyeh 4th Class. FO/367/22/209



A WRECKED AEROPLANE NEAR ALBERT

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

SUCH, SUCH IS DEATH BY CHARLES HAMILTON SORLEY

Such, such is Death: no triumph: no defeat:
Only an empty pail, a slate rubbed clean,
A merciful putting away of what has been.

And this we know: Death is not Life, effete,
Life crushed, the broken pail. We who have seen
So marvellous things know well the end not yet.

Victor and vanquished are a-one in death:
Coward and brave: friend, foe. Ghosts do not say,
"Come, what was your record when you drew breath?"
But a big blot has hid each yesterday
So poor, so manifestly incomplete.
And your bright Promise, withered long and sped,
Is touched, stirs, rises, opens and grows sweet
And blossoms and is you, when you are dead.

CAPTAIN

BERTRAM SUTTON EVANS, MVO RN

ROYAL NAVY

DIED OF INFLUENZA 2ND MARCH 1919 AGED 46 IN PARIS

Memorial: City of Paris Cemetery, Pantin - 6.21.6

He was born on 17th December 1872 and was the son of the Revd Henry James and Eliza Evans of Charterhouse, Godalming. His father was an assistant master at the school.

He was married to Ethel of Little Orchard, St. Helen's, Isle of Wight.

He was a right handed batsman. He played for Hampshire against Warwickshire in the 1900 in the County Championship, and against Sussex in the 1900 season. He played again for Hampshire in the 1909 season against the touring Australians and in the County Championship matches against Derbyshire and Middlesex. He also played cricket for the Royal Navy and United Services but his cricketing career was restricted by his naval service.

He had a chequered naval career. He enlisted as a midshipman on 15th January 1886 when he was 13 years old.

He was promoted Lieutenant 1894 and Commander 1905.

He was appointed Captain of *HMS Star* 6th January 1900 – 1st March 1902.

He was appointed in command of *HMS Europa* at Cape of Good Hope Station on 1st January 1910. (When the Duke of Connaught had gone to South Africa in November 1910 to open on behalf of the King the first parliament of the Union of South Africa; Captain Evans fired a salute from *HMS Europa*).

On 6th January 1911 he was invested as a Member of the Victorian Order.

Following a bad gunlayer's test in 1912 he was severely chastised for a want of supervision of training and organisation for war. He sent a letter of explanation in February but the Admiralty did not think that it completely exonerated him. Meanwhile he returned to England on the White Star liner *Themistocles* arriving on 17th March 1912.

On 12th July 1912 he was appointed in command of *HMS Minerva* but was superseded in August and sent on a War Course until December 1912.

On 2nd May 1913 he was appointed in command of *HMS Europa* and in June 1913 promoted Captain. On 5th August 1913, he was superseded and on 17th October 1913, the Admiralty expressed severe displeasure over the unsatisfactory manner in which he had performed executive duties on the *Europa.* He was placed on half pay for twelve months.

He was appointed Captain of *HMS Macedonia* on 1st August 1914.

March – July 1917 he served as Captain on the battleship *HMS Implacable.*

In April 1918 he served as Captain of the *HMS Leviathan.* On 6th October there was a mutiny at Birkenhead when a large number of crew disembarked without orders and in December he was relieved of his duties on the ship, being considered responsible for what had occurred.

On 13th January 1919 he was appointed in command of *HMS Europa* but the appointment was cancelled because he was going on an overland trip to Mudros to take command there, but he died at the station hospital in Paris on route.

LIEUTENANT

CHARLES CALEDON EGERTON

2ND BATTALION DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S WEST RIDING REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 18TH APRIL 1915 AGED 28

Memorial: Ramparts Cemetery, Lille Gate

He was born on 17th November 1886 in Abbotabad, Punjab and was the son of Field Marshal Sir Charles Egerton, DSO (1848-1921) and Anna, née Hill, Egerton. He was married to Madeleine of The Staithe, Mudeford, Hampshire on the 28th December 1914.

He was educated at Rugby School.

He was mentioned in Dispatches for gallant and distinguished service in the field by Sir John French. He was acting Staff Captain when killed.

He left an estate of £3,677.

His brother James was killed on 27th October 1918. Their father served in India and was on the Council of India until he retired in 1917. WO339/6265

PRIVATE

ALFRED FLEGG

2ND BATTALION ESSEX REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 1ST SEPTEMBER 1918

Memorial: Vis en Artois Memorial Panel 7

He was a member of staff.
SERVICE NO 44622

CAPTAIN

ALFRED CHARLES ERNEST ELBOROUGH

6TH BATTALION KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

DIED OF WOUNDS 30TH JULY 1915

Memorial: Ljissenthoek Military Cemetery

He was born on 4th May 1878 and was the son of Alfred and Mary, née Eames, Elborough of Holmead, King's Road, Lancing.

He worked for the Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank (now known as HSBC) serving in London, Thailand and Hong Kong. He played cricket in Hong Kong 1909-10 and 1912-13.

He enlisted 31st August 1914 and arrived in France in May 1915. He was wounded south of Asperinghe on 30th July 1915 suffering shell wounds to his chest and left leg and was taken to No. 10 Casualty Clearing Station where he died later that day. WO339/17457

CAPTAIN

ARTHUR NEWSTEAD FALKNER

8TH BATTALION

LOYAL NORTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS, 20TH JULY 1916 AGED 43

Memorials: St Sever Cemetery, Rouen Officers A 4 6; St Michael's Church, Woodham Water

He was born in Newchapel, Co. Tipperary, and was the son of Revd. Robert and Henrietta, née Wells, Falkner. He father was Rector of Woodham Water, Essex.

He was married to Irene, née Perronet, and was the father of Newstead of The Hoppit, Great Waltham, Chelmsford. He served in Roberts Horse during the South African War. He was wounded in the Battle of the Somme, 7th to 15th July 1916, during the fighting against the Prussian Guard to capture the fortified village of Ovillers.

He was a member of the Stock Exchange. WO339/17003

SECOND LIEUTENANT

PEERE WILLIAMS NEESHAM FARQUHARSON

26TH SERVICE BATTALION (BANKERS) ROYAL FUSILIERS (CITY OF LONDON REGIMENT)

KILLED IN ACTION: 7TH OCTOBER 1916 AGED 44

Memorial: AIF Burial Ground, Flers, Somme - VII C 4.

He was born October 1872 and was the son of Robert Neesham and Catherine Farquharson of Victoria Terrace, Exeter. His father was in the Bengal Civil Service.

He was married to Mary of 94, Cromwell Road, South Kensington and had a daughter.

He was educated at Blundell's School and as a boy was nicknamed "carthorse".

On leaving school in 1890 he served with the London Scottish Regiment until 1893.

In 1894 he went to Ceylon as a planter. In 1911 he moved to the Federated Malay States to take charge of the Seramban Rubber Estates.

In early 1916 he returned to England and spent three months in Cadet Corps and enlisted as a private in the Royal Fusiliers. He was then commissioned Second Lieutenant.

In August the battalion arrived at the Somme and on 7th September via Mericourt had reached Fricourt, on 10th September Becordel-Becourt and 14th Montauban. They moved into forward trenches north east of Delville Wood. On the 15th September they attacked Switch Trench and Flers Trench suffering many casualties. On 16th September they moved back to support lines, on 18th September to Dernacourt, on 2nd October to Pommiers Redoubt, on 3rd October to Thistle Dump and on 5th October to Gird Lines near Gueudecourt. From here on 7th October they attacked in a desperate action against Bayonet Trench under heavy machine gun fire; 254 men and officers were killed including Lieutenant Farquarson. The remains of the battalion held what gains had been made until relieved on 9th October.

MAJOR

HENRY FAWCETT

ROYAL MARINES LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 29TH DECEMBER 1918

Memorial: Murmansk New British Cemetery - C 3

He was the only son of Henry Fawcett of 3 Wilby Villas, Hove and of Broadfield, Dent, Yorkshire, though it is thought he was born in San Antonio, USA.

During his service in the RMLI he took up an interest in flying and qualified for his Royal Aero Club certificate of competence at the RFC Central Flying School in 1913.

In due course he became the first Commanding Officer of No. 9 Squadron RNAS.

Upon formation, most of 9 Squadron's officers were drawn from training establishments in England, but seniority gained from service at Cranwell, Eastchurch and Chingford did not make good combat pilots. A lack of aggression combined with a dreadful reputation for machine serviceability came to a head when the squadron was on secondment to the RFC; a patrol was abandoned after every single pilot dropped out with mechanical problems.

He was "returned to unit" possibly as a sacrificial lamb. Trenchard was furious.

Fawcett did seem to have failed to manage to keep the squadron in the air. He was also viewed as having failed to recognise which of his pilots was good and which was not, allowing incompetent and timid Flight Commanders to continue in position for far too long.

He was reduced to Captain but regained the rank of Major before being seconded to the Army.

Henry Fawcett was in charge of the Royal Marine contingent which landed at Murmansk in March 1918 to secure the port (with Trotsky's agreement) after the apparent failure of the Brest Litovsk treaty talks.

He then became head of Military Intelligence at Murmansk (the head of Naval Intelligence was, curiously, an Army Major) and ran agents into Finland and Petrograd. He was "accidentally shot" dead by a Russian woman on 29th December 1918. She was later awarded the MBE (though not for shooting Fawcett).

CAPTAIN

CHARLES EUSTACE FISHBOURNE

ROYAL ENGINEERS

DIED: 10TH JUNE, 1915

Memorial: All Saints Churchyard, Gresford, Wrexham

He was born on at 15th January 1885 Llandyssill, Montgomeryshire and was the son of Revd. Edward and Harriet Fishbourne. His father was rector of All Saints.

He was educated at St George's, Windsor and Malvern College.

He was married to Mary and was the father of Patrick, 1913 and Charles, 2nd November 1915 (born after his death).

He was commissioned as Second Lieutenant, Royal Engineers, on 21st December 1904. On 23rd June 1907 he was promoted Lieutenant.

He led the Lake Kioga (Ibrahim) Exploratory Expedition (1907-8) in Uganda carrying out surveillance for the proposed extension of the Uganda railway. He published an account of it. He was then assigned to the London Traffic Commission. On 4th January 1913 he resigned his commission and was appointed Assistant General Manager, London General Omnibus Company.

At the outbreak of War he joined the 9th Field Company and went to France 21st August 1914.

On 18th November 1914 he was wounded at Ploegsteert Wood and invalided home.

He was appointed Adjutant of the Royal Engineers Reserve at Chatham. On 14th January 1915 he was mentioned in dispatches by Sir John French and promoted Captain.

He caught what was termed 'spotted fever' and died at home at Field House, Ledborough Lane, Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire. Spotted fever is meningococcal meningitis.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

VICTOR AUGUSTINE FLOWER DSO

13TH PRINCESS LOUISE'S (KENSINGTON) BATTALION LONDON REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 15TH AUGUST 1917 AGED 41

Memorial: Perth Cemetery, China Wall I. E 20, St John the Baptist, Stone, Buckinghamshire, Singapore Cenotaph, Singapore Cricket Club Memorial

He was born on the 21st November 1875 and was the son of Sir William and Georgiana Flower and was married on 21st May 1914 to Winifride, née Pigott, of Glencaird, Sheringham Norfolk. His mother was the daughter of Admiral Henry Smyth who was a hydrographer who charted much of the Mediterranean coastline. His father was director of the Natural History Museum, and had been a surgeon in the Crimean War and later was at the Hunterian Museum.

He was the father of William (1915-2000).

He was educated at Winchester, and on leaving school in 1893 joined the architectural practice of Alfred Waterhouse, RA, and enlisted as a volunteer with the Artists' Rifles. In 1895 he was commissioned in the Middlesex Rifle Volunteers. In 1898 he became Captain but in 1900 resigned his commission and went to Singapore to work with the architects Swan and MacClaren in the construction of the Raffles Hotel. He returned to England in 1902 and then went on to Massachusetts en route for San Francisco, as an architect. Later he returned to Singapore where he practised as an architect on his own behalf and joined the Malay States Volunteers.

At the outbreak of war he returned to England and rejoined the Artists' Rifles being promoted to Major. The Artists' Rifles which then became part of the London Regiment went to France at the end of 1915 and in December 1915 while there he took over as Commanding Officer of the 1st/22nd (County of London) Battalion Queen's Own London Regiment. He was soon wounded and was returned to England. In due course he was fit to return to France where he took over as Commanding Officer of Princess Louise's Kensington Battalion.

He was killed near the village of Hooge during the 3rd Battle of Ypres. In his memoirs, *"Johnny Get Your Gun"*, Private John Tucker recounted, *'The companies had just started moving off to Westhoek Ridge, when someone brought the news that a shell had fallen just round the bend of our trench and that our commanding officer Major Flower had been killed and the battalion major, the adjutant and Sergeant Major wounded leaving us with no senior officers.'*

Major Greenwood, his Second in Command wrote, *"I was his Second in Command for eight months and as such got to know him extremely well, and I, probably more than anyone else, appreciated what a great soldier he was, although he was a great deal thought of by his Major General and the Brigadier. In most respects the essential qualities of a commanding officer more than anyone else I have met. I feel myself that his death has taken away a exceptionally strong clearheaded soldier and one whom we can ill afford to lose at this time".*

He was Mentioned in Dispatches. His grandfather was a director of Flowers Brewery which was sold in 1954.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

WILLIAM ALFRED LITTLEDALE FLETCHER, DSO

2ND & 6TH RIFLE BATTALION KING'S LIVERPOOL REGIMENT, ATTACHED GOLD COAST REGIMENT

DIED OF PNEUMONIA FOLLOWING INFLUENZA EXACERBATED BY HIS GAS WEAKENED LUNGS 14TH FEBRUARY 1919 AGED 49

He was born in 25th August 1869, the son of Alfred and Edith Fletcher of Allerton House, Liverpool. His father was a cotton broker who, later, having inherited considerable wealth, held various directorships, and was a JP and Deputy Lieutenant. The family, with their eight children, lived at Allerton House which had been designed for a forbear in 1815. It continued in their ownership until destroyed by fire in 1944. William's great-grandfather had been a buccaneering privateer.

He was educated at Cheam and Eton, where he took to rowing and soon helped to win the Trial Eights, and went to Henley as No. 3 in the Eton eight which beat Radley, but went under to Pembroke College, Cambridge, in the semi-final of the Ladies' Challenge Plate. He also played football, and was 12th man at Oppidan Wall.

He went up to Christ Church College, Oxford in 1888 where he rowed to win the Ladies' Challenge Plate and the Thames Cup at Henley Royal Regatta in 1889. In 1890 he stroked the Oxford eight in the Boat Race to end a Cambridge run of four victories. He rowed in the 1891, 1892 and 1893 Boat Races. With Vivian Nickalls he won the Silver Goblets at Henley in 1892 and 1893 and both the Pairs and the Fours at Oxford. He rowed in winning Leander Club crews at Henley. His College presented him with a handsome salver as the benefactor of the Christ Church Boat Club. He was a member of the Oxford Water Polo team and was on the committee of Vincent's.

A Spy cartoon of him appeared in Vanity Fair (18th March 1893) with the accompanying description:

"There are six feet and three inches of him, and he weighs within a few pounds of fourteen stone. His chest, back, and stomach are all muscle; yet his shoulders are inferior and his arms comparatively inferior. He has a ruddy face, which is even ruddier after a hard race when other men look pale. He is so ready for a 'rag' that he is always ruffling somebody's hair; and less frequently he gets his own ruffled. Yet is he not so ferocious a person as he pretends to be, for a child has been seen to play with him. He takes a very large size in boots, and he is so fond of dogs that he shares his Oxford lodgings in Alfred Street with several of them, as well as with bow and No. 5 of his Eight. He has just managed to struggle through the School of Political Economy, and he hopes by getting through two more easy Schools to achieve the degree which was, of course, his object when he went up to Oxford. He is a capital shot, a staunch friend, and a really good fellow, full of British pluck. His activity (perhaps) has earned for him the name of 'Flea'."

After graduation he became a rowing coach. He had learned a technique at Oxford of a combination of swing and slide, together with a lightning entry, and he taught it to Cambridge in 1898 and 1899 to create a magnificent Cambridge crew of 1900. He missed coaching for the 1901 Boat Race as he took part in the South African War where he was awarded the D.S.O. He reached the peak of his fame as a coach and afterwards coached many Oxford crews. He was also a big game hunter and explorer in Siberia, Kenya and Tibet, described in the obituary below.

He served in the South African War with the 2nd Battalion Imperial Yeomanry from 1899 to 1900. He was created a Companion of the Distinguished Service Order [*London Gazette,* 27th September 1901]: *"William Alfred Littledale Fletcher, Lieutenant, Imperial Yeomanry. In recognition of services during the operations in South Africa".* The Insignia were presented by the King 29th October 1901.

His troops suffered the second mustard gas attack of the war, at Armentières in July 1917, which wiped out two companies and incapacitated 440 men, including Fletcher himself. He was released from hospital two months later and resumed command, but never fully recovered and gave it up in July 1918. *"Few beyond his intimate friends know what it cost him to ask to be relieved, not from any sense of personal pride," wrote a fellow Captain, "but from his intense love for his battalion."*

After the war, when he was acting chairman of the Henley Regatta, he put forward a motion to hold a scaled-down Henley Regatta in the following summer, which was carried unanimously. However he never saw it to fruition.

A bronze by G D Drinkwater stands in his memory in the OUBC boathouse, dedicated *"by rowing men of both universities".*

He was mentioned in dispatches three times in the War and received the Legion of Honour.

His death caused widespread regret, and some obituary notices of him read as follows:

"We regret to announce that Lieutenant Colonel William Alfred Littledale Fletcher, DSO, the Oxford Rowing Blue and coach, died of broncho-pneumonia yesterday at Allerton, Liverpool, aged 49. The name of W A L Fletcher is classical in the literature of rowing. There are many who would say that he was the finest of all heavy-weight oarsmen, and certainly among the welter-weights there are not half a dozen names that could possibly be classed with his. The eldest son of Mr and Mrs Alfred Fletcher, he was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. His prowess as an oarsman was not so remarkable at Eton as at Oxford, but he rowed in the Eton crew of 1888 for the 'Ladies'. In January 1889, he went up to Oxford, and thenceforward developed very rapidly in weight and strength, besides improving out of knowledge as an oarsman. In the summer of 1889 he rowed '7' in the Christ Church eight, which won both the Ladies' Plate and the Thames Cup at Henley. This was followed by a remarkable success in the spring of 1890, when he stroked the Oxford crew, which beat Cambridge after four successive Cambridge victories. The tide of success in the University Boat Race had turned, and Oxford won for nine years consecutively, in the first four of which Mr Fletcher was a mainstay of the Oxford crew. He rowed stroke in 1890 (at the record weight for the thwart of 13st.), '7' in 1891, and '6' in 1892 and

LIEUTENANT COLONEL
WILLIAM ALFRED LITTLEDALE FLETCHER, DSO
(CONTINUED)

1893. As a '6' he was undoubtedly at his best. It is regarded by many as the most important position in the boat, and certainly a big man at '6', who is also a superlatively good oar, can 'make' a crew to an extent that is not possible even at stroke or '7'. Mr Fletcher rowed in many very good crews and contributed greatly to their excellence. He also rowed in several college crews of fair standard that would have been of decidedly poor class without him. With Mr Fletcher at '6' it would hardly have been possible for an eight, after a reasonable period of training, to be a bad one. His record of victories is not so remarkable as that of several oarsmen of less calibre, but they were nearly all victories of the very first class. A period of comparatively few years covers his rowing career, and during that period he never entered for more than two events in any one regatta at Henley. In the races for which he entered he was almost invariably victorious. He won 'the Grand' on every occasion on which he rowed for it – namely, in the Leander crews of 1891, 1892 and 1893. In 1891 he was beaten in the final for 'the Goblets' but in both the two following years, partnered by Mr V. Nickalls, he won the event handsomely. This pair was probably the fastest that ever rowed at Henley. It may be added that the Leander eights of 1891 and 1893 were of exceptional excellence, and that the former won the final in record time. Subsequently, Mr Fletcher became famous as a coach. He trained and coached many Cambridge as well as Oxford crews with conspicuous success. His oarsmanship was remarkable for its length and power, and in hardly less degree for its smooth and finished style. Added to a long reach and vast strength, Mr Fletcher showed indomitable pluck and was possessed of great stamina. He was a man of strong and virile character, but, none the less, universally popular. Several years of his life were devoted to world-wide travel, which included an expedition into Tibet. In the South African War he won the DSO and in stages of the present war he commanded the 2/6th (Rifles) King's Liverpool Regiment in France."

"The great oarsman and coach, Lieutenant Colonel W A L Fletcher, DSO, died yesterday, a few hours after he had been elected chairman of the Henley Regatta Management Committee. He stroked the Oxford eight to victory against Cambridge in 1890, rowed '7' in the winning boat in 1891, and was '6' in the winning boats in 1892 and 1893."

"The rowing record of Colonel W A L Fletcher, DSO, who died of pneumonia yesterday, is inscribed among the classics of sport. His other leading interest in life is less well known – he was an enthusiastic traveller. One of his journeys was an expedition into Tibet, in which he got within 43 miles of Lhassa. As might be expected, he made a fine soldier – his dauntless courage, his great power of physical endurance, and his determined character soon lifted him into the ranks of the first-class fighting men. He won his DSO in the South African War for a splendid resistance put up by himself and a force reduced to 16 men, who barricaded themselves in a beleaguered house at Hamelfontein, and held out for the best part of a day and all night."

He was awarded the Croix Chevalier d'Honneur.

His medals were sold by Dix Noonan Webb for £1,200.

CAPTAIN
FRANK FISHER
1ST BATTALION, QUEEN'S OWN
ROYAL WEST KENT REGIMENT
KILLED IN ACTION: 13TH SEPTEMBER 1914 AGED 30
AT THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE

Memorial: La Ferté-sous-Jouarre

He was born on the 23rd December 1883 at London and was the son of Frederick and Louisa Fisher of 171, Tulse Hill, London. His father was an insurance company manager.

He was educated at Charterhouse and the Royal Military College.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant 10th October 1903, Lieutenant 22nd January 1906 and Captain 5th August 1904.

He was a Freemason and a member of Emulation Lodge, No. 21.

His Battalion was ordered to take part in the assault to capture the bridges at Condé and Missy. The bridges were four miles apart. The Germans had left the bridge at Condé intact in the hope it would attract an attack, and had it covered by artillery to obliterate any force who attempted to do so. Because its position was very exposed, it was decided that for that reason it would be unwise to attack it and so the attack was concentrated on the bridge at Missy. On 13th September 1914 the Cyclist Corps had seized the bridge at 01.00 and a small number of men were left to hold it. At 04.00 the Germans counter attacked, seized the bridge and destroyed it. German Artillery on the Chivre Spur was able to fire on the crossing point but some trees afforded some cover.

Also at 04.00 B and C companies of the Battalion had set off leading the Infantry Brigade from Sermoise down the road through the valley that leads to the bridge at Missy. Captain Fisher had been ordered to reconnoitre the southern approach to the bridge point, but while the Regiment approached the bridge point they came under intense machine gun and rifle fire from concealed positions. Captain Fisher was among those killed. As the Companies attempted to withdraw, Lieutenant Horatio Vicat, the elder brother of Club member Frederick Vicat also in the Roll of Honour, was killed.

He was also a member of the Junior Naval and Military Club and the Royal Automobile Club.

He was described as 'one of the Battalion's most capable junior officers, a man of real character and great promise'.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

OSWALD SWIFT FLOWER

13TH BATTALION ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS

DIED OF WOUNDS: 12TH JULY 1916 AGED 45

AT MAMETZ WOOD

Memorial: Morlancourt British Cemetery, Wrexham War Memorial, Holy Trinity Church, Stratford on Avon, St. Ethelburga's Church, Broadway

He was born on 7th June 1871 and was the son of Edgar and Isabella Flower of Middlehill Park, Broadway, Worcestershire. He was one of ten children. His father was a director of Flowers Brewery. He was educated at Wellington and Jesus College, Cambridge.

He was commissioned into the Royal Welsh Regiment, 1892, promoted captain 1900 and major 1912. He served in Crete, where he almost died of fever, Malta, Burma, India and China. During the Boxer Rising of 1900, when the Regiment was the only British regiment in action at the relief of Tientain and Peking, Lt. Flower was twice mentioned in dispatches. He saw continuous service in the east, including a spell in Burma and India, where he was able to enjoy riding and proved himself an accomplished polo player, winning the Regimental Cup while serving at Quetta. His slight build was a great advantage when he rode in point to point and steeplechases. However, the climate took its toll on his health, and after being warned that further service in India could prove fatal, he was forced to retire from the army in 1913 with the rank of major. He then toured Canada and the United States with his brother Archibald.

At the outbreak of the First World War, he rejoined his old regiment at Wrexham. He served on the staff as a Brigade Major and raised a number of service battalions. At the end of 1915, he was asked to command the 13th Royal Welch Fusiliers, the *"North Wales Pals",* one of the battalions he had raised, and having agreed, he took it to the Front.

When he returned home on 10 days leave in June 1916 it was apparent that his health was much worse, but he insisted on returning to the battalion at the Front.

On 10th July the Battalion attacked Mametz Wood. His adjutant described how, despite fainting from exhaustion, Col. Flower was always up with the front line, saying *"the boys are going on and I must go with them".* They made contact with the other attacking battalions inside the wood and the Colonel spent the night sleeping in a shell-hole. On the 11 th. they were being held as general reserve, and while Colonel Flower was at Battalion HQ on the Central Ride a British 18 pounder shell, firing short, hit a tree and deflected down, badly wounding Col. Flower, his adjutant and Major Lawrence, the MO Col. Flower died the next day. The conditions in the wood were described with *"shells bursting around and bullets sweeping the ground" and a soldier commended the action in dressing his wounds during this mayhem as a "courageous and noble deed".*

Many letters were sent to Col. Flower's mother after his death, including that from his adjutant who described him as *"a fine commanding officer and said that there never was a more gallant soldier in the whole regiment".*

His brother Archibald was a director of the family brewery and mayor of Stratford on Avon. The Flowers were local benefactors and donated land for the Shakespeare Memorial Trust Theatre. His cousin Victor, also a Club member, was also killed in the War and his brother Fordham Flower was killed during the South African Wars. The Flower family sold the brewery in 1954 to John Greene and it is now part of Greene King Ltd.

CAPTAIN

MANSERGH CUTHBERT FOWKE

2ND BATTALION MANCHESTER REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS: 30TH AUGUST 1914 AGED 32

AT LE CATEAU

He was born in Codsall, Staffordshire on 14th May 1882 and was the son of Charles and Eliza of Wolverhampton.

He was educated at Clifton College. He was gazetted 2nd lieutenant 17th March 1900 to the 3rd Battalion Royal Irish Regiment and then on 1st January 1901 to the 2nd Battalion Manchester Regiment. He served in the second South African War 1901-2. He was awarded the Queen's Medal (3clasps) and the King's Medal (2 clasps). He served in the Somaliland Campaign 1999-13 with the King's African Rifles and was awarded the East Africa Somaliland Medal with clasp.

The War Diary reported '22nd Aug: Advanced to Hainin and took up support positions along the Mons-Conde Canal. Enemy attacked (23rd). Covered withdrawal of forward troops, then fell back to Dour. Casualties 12 killed or wounded. Dug defensive positions near Wasme (24th). Came under heavy shell fire then ordered to retire via Dous to line near Houdain. Withdrew to Bavai (25th) then via Montay to bivouacs in a field, north west of Le Cateau at the junction of the Cambrai and Bavai roads. Enemy attacked (26th) and Battalion moved to the rear of 2nd Suffolk on right of Reumont- Montay road in support. Ordered to withdraw during afternoon and fell back to Maretz. Casualties - Captain NISBET and TRUMANN, Lieutenants BRODERIBB and MANSERGH killed, Captain FOWKE mortally wounded, 9 other officers wounded, 339 ORs killed, wounded or missing. Continued retreat to St Quentin (27th) Pontoise (28th) Carlepont (29), Bitry (30th).'

Also serving in the same battalion was Club member Lt. Wilmsforff Mansergh who was killed on 26th August as recorded here in the diary. They were probably cousins. WO76/205/33 AND WO76/297/119.

LIEUTENANT

ALEXANDER EVAN FRASER

2ND BATTALION (TERRITORIAL) MONMOUTHSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 2ND MAY 1915 AGED 34

Memorial: La Brique Military Cemetery - I K 34; Stock Exchange Roll of Honour

He was born in Aigburth, Lancashire and was the son of James and Emily Fraser of Ingleside, Lynton, Devon.

He was educated at St Mark's, Windsor. On leaving school he worked for London and County Bank, Watford. He then joined Charles Kerr of Kerr Ware and Co on the Stock Exchange until he became a member in 1913.

He enlisted immediately on the outbreak of war without seeking a commission. He was then offered a commission with the 2nd Battalion and gazetted Second Lieutenant November 1914. He went to France with the Battalion on 5th November 1914 and was appointed Adjutant.

On 2nd May 1915 during a German gas attack in the Battle of Ypres, he was struck in the head by a piece of shrapnel from an exploding shell, while standing talking to his Colonel.

The Colonel wrote' He had been my adjutant since January, and I can honestly say that never had anybody a better adjutant. He was a magnificent soldier, and in the true sense of the word, he was a great friend and comrade to me... He had all the best qualities of a soldier and a gentleman. All through he has been sound and undisturbed by any difficulties, thoughtful and unselfish, and adored by every soldier with whom he came in contact. I have had expressions of regret from every battalion in the Brigade, for everyone who knew him liked him.'

PRIVATE

WALTER FRITH

49TH FIELD AMBULANCE, ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS

SERVICE NO. 38646

KILLED IN ACTION 22ND SEPTEMBER, 1917 AGED 27

Memorials: Tyne Cot Memorial Panel 160

Chingford Mount Cemetery, where he is remembered on the grave of his uncle, William Claude Gardner, who was killed in action 26th May, 1915. He was a member of staff.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

JOHN GORDON FRAZER

1ST GARRISON BATTALION DEVON REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS: 1ST AUGUST 1916 AGED 55

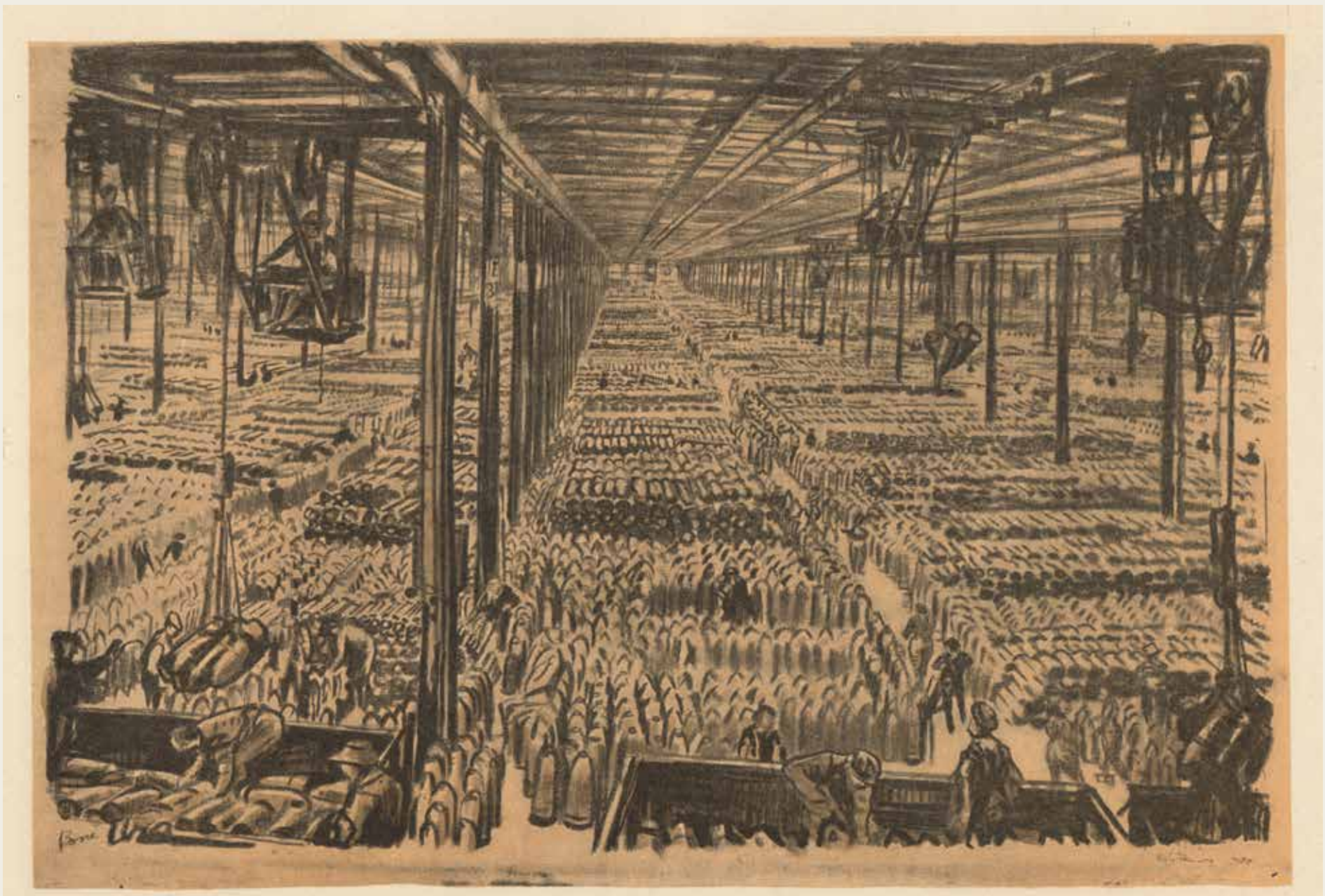
Memorial: Cairo War Memorial Cemetery - F 121

He was the son of Jonathan and Clara Frazer of 4, John Street, Hampstead. His father was a goldsmith.

Upon leaving school he became a tea broker in Mincing Lane and in 1891 aged 30 he went to Ceylon as a tea broker setting up the company whose name continues to the present day, Gordon Frazer & Co in 1911.

He was married to Evelyn, née Eliot.

He served as a major in the Ceylon Light Infantry. WO349/20518



'THE HALL OF THE MILLION SHELLS'

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

AS THE TEAM'S HEAD BRASS BY EDWARD THOMAS

As the team's head-brass flashed out on the turn
The lovers disappeared into the wood.
I sat among the boughs of the fallen elm
That strewed an angle of the fallow, and
Watched the plough narrowing a yellow square
Of charlock. Every time the horses turned
Instead of treading me down, the ploughman leaned
Upon the handles to say or ask a word,
About the weather, next about the war.
Scraping the share he faced towards the wood,
And screwed along the furrow till the brass flashed
Once more.
The blizzard felled the elm whose crest
I sat in, by a woodpecker's round hole,
The ploughman said. "When will they take it away?"
"When the war's over." So the talk began—
One minute and an interval of ten,
A minute more and the same interval.
"Have you been out?" "No." "And don't want
to, perhaps?"
"If I could only come back again, I should.
I could spare an arm. I shouldn't want to lose
A leg. If I should lose my head, why, so,
I should want nothing more. . . . Have many gone
From here?" "Yes." "Many lost?"
"Yes, a good few.
Only two teams work on the farm this year.
One of my mates is dead. The second day
In France they killed him. It was back in March,
The very night of the blizzard, too. Now if
He had stayed here we should have moved the tree."
"And I should not have sat here. Everything
Would have been different. For it would have been
Another world."
"Ay, and a better, though
If we could see all all might seem good." Then
The lovers came out of the wood again:
The horses started and for the last time
I watched the clods crumble and topple over
After the ploughshare and the stumbling team.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

CECIL BERTIE GEDGE

3RD BATTALION CITY OF LONDON REGIMENT, ROYAL FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 25TH SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 49 IN THE BATTLE OF LOOS

Memorials: Loos Memorial Panel 130; Mitcham War Memorial; St James's Church, Stedham, West Sussex; St Peter and St Paul churchyard, Mitcham; Trinity College Chapel, Cambridge; M.C.C. Memorial

He was born on 20th February 1866 and was the son of Sydney and Augusta Gedge of Mitcham Hall, Surrey. His father was a solicitor. He was married to Jessie, née Bickley, at St Margaret's, Westminster on 6th August 1892 and was the father of Sydney Jessie (1893) of 28, Bracondale, Strawberry Hill, Twickenham.

He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge.

He was called to the Bar (Inner Temple) 1901 and practised on the South Eastern Circuit and at Essex and Hertfordshire Quarter Sessions. He was a keen sportsman and well known as a curler in Switzerland. He was a member of the MCC. He was sub editor of Halsbury's Laws of England. He was editor of Granta 1890 and of Huts 1902-3. He was a Freemason and a member of Golders Green Lodge 3410.

At the outbreak of the War he enlisted in the 23rd Battalion, Middlesex Regiment known as The Sportsman's Regiment, October 1914. He was later commissioned as 2nd Lieutenant in the Royal Fusiliers.

The Battle of Loos marked the first use of poison gas by the British Army. The battle was fought over the industrial coal mining villages north of Lens and started on 25th September 1915. In order to unbalance the Germans and to prevent them from rapidly moving reserves from quiet sectors, a series of feint attacks was staged. One of these was north of Neuve Chapelle at Pietre and it was there that he was killed.

The attack was delivered by the Indian Corps to which the 3rd Battalion was attached. The attack started with an indifferent smoke and gas screen which in fact caused the assaulting brigades more problems than it did to the German defenders. The Garhwal Brigade, of which the Fusiliers were part, advanced to find that the wire was not cut and it sustained large casualties as men desperately sought a way through. Eventually the Garhwal Brigade attack stalled in front of the German trenches and made no significant progress. On their flank the Bareilly Brigade accompanied by the 2/8 Gurkha Rifles made progress but found themselves isolated and susceptible to German counter attack which soon developed. The mud and the congested British communication trenches prevented support reaching the Bareilly Brigade and under severe pressure from German troops armed with much superior grenades, it was forced to return to its original front line. The feint was effectively over and probably had little impact on events to the south at Loos. The cost of the Pietre action was 107 officers, 1172 British other ranks and 1788 Indian other ranks. He was almost certainly killed in the Garhwal Brigade advance that was stopped on the German wire. One source states: *"He went to France in June 1915 when he was attached to the Grenadier Company, Garhwal Brigade, and was killed in action at the Battle of Loos on 25th September."*

His Colonel wrote: *"He was wounded early in the advance and came back and had his wounds dressed, and then went out again to lead his men, and he has not been seen since. He was a brave English gentleman, and we are glad to think he was one of us. I am very sorry to say I have had strict orders not to send forward for 'Mention' any officer who has been killed. If it were not for this very strict rule I should have sent forward your husband's name."*

A brother officer wrote: *"There is one thing that may console you, and that is, your husband showed the greatest courage. He was wounded by shrapnel early in the morning, but refused to go back. He just had his men bind him up, and when the order came to go over the parapet, he led his men over like a hero."*

MAJOR

ARTHUR LOCKHART GALLIE

DORSET REGIMENT

DIED 23RD SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 53

Memorial: Tavistock New Cemetery FF33

He was the son of John Lockhart and Lucy Gallie. He was married to Ethel Miriam Gallie of Tor View, Tavistock. He served in the Egyptian Campaign 1885 with the Gordon Highlanders, and served in the Indian Army.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

ALFRED ST. HILL GIBBONS

13TH BATTALION THE KING'S LIVERPOOL REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS 15TH JULY 1916 AGED 58 IN THE BATTLE OF THE SOMME

Memorials: Daour Communal Cemetery Extension 9 B 2; Victoria Falls War Memorial; Northern Rhodesia War Memorial; Liverpool Town Hall; St Michael's All Angels Church, Budehaven, Cornwall.

He was the son of John and Susannah, née Maudsley, Gibbons. His father was an iron merchant. He was married on 8th January 1898 to Constance, née Wood (died 9th June 1930), of Cliff Cottage, Bude, Cornwall and was the father of Diane Ethel and Barbara.

He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge.

In 1898 he led the Cape to Cairo Expedition and an account of that journey includes: "After they tried to steam up the Zambesi in at bottomed launches, they fought their way well and beyond the Kariba Gorge they had to abandon their boats and explore Barotseland on foot."

He was the author of *Exploration and Hunting in Central Africa and Africa from North to South through Marotseland*. He also wrote the entries in the Encyclopaedia Britannica 1911 for 'Barotse and Barotseland' and for 'Lewanika'.

He entered the Militia Battalion of the East Yorkshire Regiment and retired with the honorary rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He completed the work begun by David Livingstone and was a big game hunter, naturalist and ethnologist.

At the request of Cecil Rhodes, in 1898 he visited Central Africa and completed the survey of Barotseland and the Zambesi.

In 1900 he volunteered to serve in the South African War.

Afterwards he took up farming in Northern Rhodesia (Zambia) and he volunteered there in 1914. He was wounded in the attack on 14th July 1916 at Bazentin le Grand and le Temple. He suffered from machine gun fire to both legs to the rear line by stretcher but died there. WO339/21284

TROOPER

NOEL MARTIN GIBBS

EAST AFRICAN MOUNTED RIFLES

KILLED IN ACTION 20TH MARCH 1916 AGED 31 AT KAHE

Memorials: Moshi Cemetery II C 12; Muthaiga Club Memorial

He was born on 25th December 1884 and was the son of Henry Martin and Emily, née Otter, Gibbs of Barrowcourt, Barrow Gurney, Flax Bourton, Somerset. His father (1850-1928) was High Sheriff of Somerset 1897. His grandfather was William Gibbs (1790-1875) of Tyntsfield, now a National Trust property who made a fortune importing guano fertiliser. A musical hall song contained the words, *"William Gibbs made his dibs, selling the turds of foreign birds".*

He was educated at Eton and was one of nine children.

He was killed in the night attack on Store.

General Smuts realised the difficulty of advancing through thick bush, so he directed the infantry straight towards Kahe, while Deventer's Mounted Brigade went westwards to prevent the Germans withdrawing via the Usambara Railway and the Pangani River valley.

On 20th March a German patrol surprised a group of East African Mounted Rifles watering their horses and Noel Gibbs was shot dead.

The Germans in turn were surprised by a Baluchi patrol near the Ruwu River when Alim Khan walked into a five man picket and killed four of them. He was awarded the Indian Order of Merit 2nd Class. That day the East African Mounted Rifles lost 30 men and 30 horses. SERVICE NO. 214

CAPTAIN

ALEXANDER GONCALVES GLENDAY

21ST COMPANY SAPPERS MINERS ROYAL ENGINEERS

KILLED IN ACTION 8TH AUGUST 1915

Memorial: Caberet Rouge British Cemetery, Souchez XVII C 41

He was born on 3rd September 1887 and was the son of Revd. Alexander and Marie Lopes, née Goncalves, of Holy Trinity Vicarage, Bury, Lancashire. His father was an Export Manager, East India living on his own means.

He enlisted 1906 and was gazetted Lieutenant at Quetta on 6th January 1909. WO339/6674

PRIVATE

HARRY JOHN GOODE

8TH BATTALION SUFFOLK REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 31ST JULY 1917 AGED 29

Memorial: Menin Gate, Ypres Panel 21

He was the son of Emily Goode of 2, Foxcroft Road, Shooters Hill, Woolwich, London. He was the husband of Amy Kingwell Goode of 812, Gosberton Road, Balham, London. He was a member of staff and served as a lavatory attendant. SERVICE NO. 235026

LIEUTENANT

GEOFFREY GORDON, ICS IARO MA

PRINCE OF WALES ROYAL 12TH LANCERS

KILLED IN ACTION:30TH APRIL 1915 AGED 34

Memorial: Menin Gate,Ypres - Panel 5; Aberdeen University Roll of Honour.

He was born on 15th October 1881 and was the son of Revd. Alexander and Maria Gordon of 35, Rosemary Street, Belfast. His father was a Unitarian Minister in Belfast.

He was educated at Grafton House School, Manchester and Aberdeen University where he graduated with a MA in Mathemetics in 1903.

He passed into the Indian Civil Service in 1904. After initial service in Assam he was appointed Assistant Commissioner in the Punjab. He served five years with the Punjab Light Horse, Indian Volunteers rising from Lieutenant to Captain. At the outbreak of war he was on leave in England and entered the Indian Army Reserve of Officers. He then received his commission with the 12th Lancers, gazetted 4th September 1914.

The Lieutenant Governor of Punjab in a letter to the Punjab Gazette wrote of the difficult and dangerous situations which he had had to face in the pursuance of his duty, and which he had always met with an intrepid coolness. He described him as a gallant officer and a fearless gentleman. His civil service record indicated a man of courage and character with the promise of even greater distinction than he had already achieved.

MAJOR

WILLIAM GOWANS

1ST BATTALION KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION 2ND MAY 1915

Memorials: Hazebrouck Communal Cemetery; St Michael's Church, Westoe

He was one of six sons of Dr William and Mary Gowans of South Shields, Co Durham. They all served in the War but he was the only one killed. His father had been an army doctor and was a prominent physician and magistrate in South Shields.

His brother Henry was a regular contributor to the *'Wipers Times'* and was an aspiring poet, though by profession a banker.

His brother Thomas was Commanding Officer in the RAMC at the base hospital Armstrong College, Newcastle. He later became a well known eye surgeon.

His brother Francis was a staff surgeon in the Royal Navy on *HMS Queen Mary* which was sunk in the Battle of Jutland 1916.

His brother John served with the Durham Light Infantry. His brother James was a Cambridge Blue who played rugby for Westoe and London Scottish winning 8 caps for Scotland. He also played for the MCC in a match against Cambridge.

King George V sent a message of congratulation to Dr Gowans for the service of his six sons.

CAPTAIN

J GRAVES

SUFFOLK YEOMANRY

CAPTAIN

ROBERT EDDINGTON GORDON

1ST BATTALION NORTHAMPTONSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 15TH SEPTEMBER 1914 AGED 37 IN THE BATTLE OF AISNE

Memorial: La Ferté sous Jouarres Memorial

He was born on 8th August 1877 and was the son of George and Vidette Gordon of Ellersbie Gordon Street, Toorak, Melbourne. His father was an engineer from Cargield House, Dumfrieshire (1829 -1907). After working in Amsterdam and Madras he was appointed Chief Engineer for Water Supply, Victoria, Australia. In due course he retired and set up in private practice.

Robert Gordon was educated at Toorak College and then by private tutors in Edinburgh.

After his return to Australia he was appointed 2nd Lieutenant in the Military Forces, Victoria. In December 1897 he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Northamptonshire Regiment and joined the 1st Battalion at Peshawar. He was appointed Captain 1905 and returned to England. From 1907 to 1911 he was in the West Africa Frontier Force.

He arrived in France in August 1914 and was engaged in the retirement from Mons.

Needham's record: *"After nightfall (on 14th September 1914) 'D' Company relieved 'C' Company and we went back about two hundred yards on to one of the terraces mentioned in the early part of the account of this day's fighting, where we found Battalion Headquarters and also those of the (1st) Loyal North Lancashires and the (2nd) Brigade. Here we all had a very welcome supper, the first meal except bully beef and biscuits that we had been given since breakfast at about 3.30 that morning.*

It had been a very unsatisfactory day for the 48th. We had attacked, but in vain, without artillery support and with no sort of knowledge as to where we were going, and what we were bumping up against. We had lost five officers (two killed) and over one hundred other ranks. We now learned that the other battalions in the Brigade had been heavily engaged all day, and had suffered severe casualties, especially in repeated attacks on the sugar factory by the Chemin des Dames, which had been taken and lost again many times during the day, only to be lost finally. We of 'C' Company learned that we were to remain in reserve until further orders. We all got busy after supper, digging holes for ourselves to form some sort of shelter in the high bank of the terrace, which, while giving marvellous protection from hostile shell fire, gave none against rain, which was now falling again steadily. Young Gordon and I dug ourselves in and with the aid of the faithful Labrum and Gordon's batman, who produced straw and waterproof sheets from somewhere or other, we managed to make ourselves fairly comfortable. Heavy firing went on for most of the night on the part of the enemy, but after a bit this did not disturb us much, as we were dog tired.

The next day (15th September 1914) we spent in improving our various shelters, reorganising platoons, digging a large dug-out out of the hillside for an officers' mess and joyfully watching hundreds of 'Black Marias' and 'Coal-boxes' landing with terrific explosions in the valley below us, having done no harm to anybody or anything except the allotments of the unfortunate villagers of Troyon! At night we sent up working parties to the companies in the first line, to help dig and to take up extra ammunition, rations, water, etc. During the day we had had another sad loss, (Captain Robert Eddington) 'Wallaby' Gordon commanding 'A' Company, being shot through the head and killed at once while leading part of his company into some advanced trenches. One of the senior Captains in the Regiment, he was a very great loss, and his death caused great gloom, as he was most popular with all ranks. It rained practically incessantly all that night and all day Wednesday, 16th (September 1914), and by now everybody was getting into the most awful mess. This plateau was chalk and we were all smothered with slimy white chalk, hands, faces, uniforms – everything. It was impossible to shave, as, notwithstanding all the rain, the only water obtainable had to be used, and very sparingly at that, for drinking purposes. Trench digging was a pretty hopeless job as we had no shovels (some eventually came up on Thursday night from the RE), and entrenching tools were useless in hard chalk. We had no barbed wire either, so wiring the line was out of the question.

By now, the officers from the companies in the line were coming down to Battalion Headquarters for their meals by reliefs. Everybody was wet through and pretty miserable, and we were shelled pretty frequently into the bargain, day and night, though with very little danger to those in reserve owing to the lie of the land. That Wednesday night, at about 8 o'clock, I went to look for 'Payker' to tell him the food was ready, as he had said he wanted to see the men's suppers that night. After a long time we found him huddled up on some straw and a waterproof sheet and feeling very ill. It took the devil of a lot to make 'Payker' admit he was feeling bad, but that night he made no bones about it. I got him some hot tea and rum, but he would not have any and only implored me to leave him alone. I could not find Lochrin, our MO, as he had gone down to the casualty clearing station in Moulins to see some of our wounded, so all I could do was to give his batman orders to keep a close eye on him and to do all he could for him, as I had to go up to the front line with a digging party. The old man must have got thoroughly chilled and over-done: he had been working like a ..... ever since the first day of the retreat, never saving himself, as always.

During this day we had had still another severe loss amongst the officers, as poor 'Mother' Hunt (Captain Ward Hunt) was badly wounded in the back during the afternoon by a shell splinter. One of the very best, I had known him intimately for several years with the 2nd Battalion when I was attached to it in 1910, and at the Depot when he was doing duty there. One of the world's most cheery souls, with a heart of gold, 'Mother' was popular wherever he went. The poor old boy went out again to the 58th in 1915 and was killed at Aubers Ridge on the fatal 9th May. A very great little gentleman and a really good friend.

The next day, Thursday 17th September, was a stormy one for the 48th, as many more days were to be during the next four years."

CAPTAIN

DONALD HATT NOBLE GRAHAM

9TH BATTALION BLACK WATCH
(ROYAL HIGHLANDERS), A COMPANY

KILLED IN ACTION: 25H SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 41 AT THE BATTLE OF LOOS

Memorial: Dud Corner Cemetery, Loos - III 2 Opposite rows B&C; Logie Kirk, Ochil Hills; Causeway Head & Cambus Memorial; Kenneth Civic Memorial; Harrow School Memorial

He was born on 12th November 1874 in Bombay and was the second of seven sons of Donald Noble Graham, CIE (1844-1901) of Airthrey Castle, Bridge of Alan and Gertrude Dunsterville (1848-1932).

He married Lucy (1885-1940) on 17th October, 1905. She was daughter of Sir John Croft and lived at The Firs, Haslemere, High Wycombe.

He was the father of Richard, who served as F/Lieutenant in WWII and was killed in May 1940, Madelaine, Margaret and Elizabeth.

He was educated at Cargilfield, Edinburgh and Harrow. After leaving school he spent a year learning languages first in Germany and then France. He then went in family business to Karachi, Calcutta, and Bombay.

He became a partner in Graham &Co, Anglo Indian merchants and was vice chairman of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce.

He was a trooper in the Bombay Light Horse, Master of Bombay Hounds and a keen polo player. In 1908 he won the Guzerat Pig Sticking Cup.

In 1909 he returned to the UK.

In October 1914 he was gazetted Captain to his battalion and arrived in France in July 1915.

In a letter to his wife he wrote of his responsibilities and that as senior Captain he would be first over the parapet. In the Battle 15 officers and 200 men in the battalion were killed.

BRIGADIER GENERAL

ORLANDO GEORGE GUNNING, CMG DSO

36TH SIKHS

DIED OF WOUNDS 14TH NOVEMBER 1917 AGED 50

Memorials: Cape Town Wynberg Church Street Cemetery; Haileybury School Memorial

He was born on 31st July 1867 and was the son of Col and Mrs Gunning. He was married to Margaret, née Dawkins, and they lived at Little Horton House, Houghton, Northamptonshire. He was the father of Lillian (1906-92), Sir Orlando Gunning (1908-64) and Elizabeth (1905-98). He was educated at Haileybury.

He served in the Miramzai Expedition 1891, the Dongpla Expedition 1896 and Malakand Expedition 1897-8. He was wounded in Mesopotamia and invalided to Cape Town where he died.

MAJOR

CHARLES HENRY GREEN

1ST BATTALION SOUTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT ATTACHED TO 3RD BATTALION
NIGERIAN REGIMENT, WEST AFRICA FRONTIER FORCE

KILLED IN ACTION 8TH NOVEMBER 1917 AGED 35

Memorial: Dar es Salaam Cemetery; Special Memorial No 7; Harrow School Chapel

He was the fourth son of Sir Frederick Green, KBE (1845-1927) and Lady Green of Oaklawn, Wimbledon Park. His father was Co-director of the Orient Line and a board member of the Australian Mercantile Land and Finance Company, Brisbane. He was married to Ruth, who later married John Badham of 14 Hill Street, Knightsbridge.

He served in France in 1914 and on the night of 25th-26th October 1914 in the 1st Battle of Ypres he was seriously wounded. A Private William Richards, who was twice mentioned in dispatches, shot dead two snipers and went to retrieve Charles Green at great personal risk. For saving his life Charles Green promised that he would build four houses for William Richards in Duke Street, West Bromwich. Charles Green however did not survive the War but his father honoured his son's promise and built the houses.

The papers of the Green family are deposited in the Royal Greenwich Museum recording their shipping interests and trade with East India and Australia.

The family was known for its philanthropy.

Twice mentioned in dispatches.

Major Charles Henry Green, War diary 25th/26th October 1914:

"About 2 pm a party under Colonel Ovens and Captains Bonner and White took up a position along a ridge of ploughed land, also along a road and wood running NE to Gheluvelt, where we held the road until nearly dark, in view of, it was thought, a forced retirement of our Brigade who had suffered so severely. The enemy then were bursting their shrapnel beautifully on this ridge and Jack Johnsons were falling beside our hasty entrenchments dug with the small entrenching tool and even hands alone.

The following Officers and total men were killed and wounded during the days of the 25th and 26th October:

'A' COMPANY
Major Welchman wounded.
Captain de Trafford, prisoner.
Lieut. Bean, wounded and prisoner.
Lieut. McGeorge wounded.
Lieut. Tomlinson, wounded and prisoner.

'B' COMPANY
Lieut. Hume, killed.

'C' COMPANY
Captain Green, wounded.
Lieut. Shore, wounded.
Lieut. Moore-Radfield, wounded and missing.

'D' COMPANY
Captain Ransford, wounded and missing.
Lieut. Twiss, wounded.
Lieut. Bower, wounded.
Lieut. Riley, prisoner.

About 80 killed and 360 wounded and prisoners."

Batallion War Diary Entries:
"The whole Battalion were in the wood near the Brigade Headquarters just off the Ypres Road. At 4 am the Regiment moved off towards KRUSEIK where we were attached to the 20th Brigade.

MAJOR CHARLES HENRY GREEN (CONTINUED)

'D' Company under Captain Ransford was left under Colonel Earle who commanded the Grenadier Guards and who was a son of General Earle who was killed with Colonel Eyre at the Battle of Kirbekae on the 10th February 1885. Here you see that history repeats itself again. Of course to those who do not know, General Earle commanded the force at the battle of Kirbekae, Colonel Eyre was the Colonel who commanded the 38th Regiment at this battle and who had risen from the ranks being granted a Commission for distinguished service in the Crimea.

The rest of the Battalion entrenched at the bottom of the hill behind the Grenadier Guards section and near the Brigade Headquarters. 'A' Company dug trenches along the road and 'B' and 'C' occupied the bomb-proof shelters near the Battalion Staff H.Q.

On the night of the 25th, about 7pm 'D' company who were in Reserve with the Grenadiers were ordered to go up and reinforce the firing line and after they had been there some considerable time they captured 19 German prisoners behind the Grenadiers' trenches. As 'D' Company entered the village behind the Grenadier Guards trenches they surprised a German patrol of snipers and took them prisoners. Captain Ransford and Lieut. Twiss moved on with two platoons and, having moved forwards about 250 yards, came under very heavy rifle fire from the Scots Guards trench which was now in the possession of the Germans. At about the same time the Scots Guards behind commenced firing thinking they were the enemy.

It was here that Captain Ransford, I am informed by an officer that was present, told Lieut. Twiss to carry on. Captain Ransford, who had already been wounded a second time in the arm, went forward alone to reconnoitre the enemy's position and has not been seen or heard of since. This officer, I am informed by all ranks, did excellent work, both on this day and many other days previous to the one described. This detachment was practically wiped out to a man.

Before midnight Lieut. Twiss who had also done very hard work, had been wounded. Orders were brought back to reinforce the party under Lieut. Twiss. This was being carried out when they came under heavy fire unexpectedly from the front, being under the impression that they were being fired at by their own men, they moved 70 yards to their left flank and got into the Grenadier Guards trenches and remained there until one hour before dawn.

In the course of the night a party of Germans came up to the front of the trench saying, "Don't shoot, we are Scots Guards and South Staffords." But when within about 10 yards the spikes of their helmets were plainly seen, the troops of course fired on them, and those that were left beat a hasty retreat.

Late this night, which was a very miserable one of continuous heavy rain the whole night through, 'A' Company under Major Welchman reinforced the Border Regiment. They had to advance to this position under a terrible hail of bullets. With reference to this advance, No. 2 Platoon under Lieut. McGeorge was ordered by Major Welchman to lie down in extended order. The Major moved forward to a farmhouse to see if he could see anybody there, and he shouted back "There is only one wounded", and he was immediately returning when No. 4 Platoon under 2nd Lieut. Tomlinson came from the farmhouse and caught 6 German snipers. He brought them to Major Welchman who gave the order for them to be taken away to the 22nd Brigade Headquarters, immediately after which he ordered the NCOs and men to get into the Border men's trenches, after which they remained there until 8am on the 26th. The casualties here were very heavy. Major Welchman was wounded during the night or early morning. Lt. McGeorge was wounded about 7.15 a.m. on the 26th. Lieuts. Tomlinson and Bean, about 7.30am on the 26th, were both hit in the leg by a bullet; the latter two have not yet been heard of.

'B' Company were used on patrol in rear of the Grenadier Guards trenches, where they patrolled all night and retired from there at 7am on the 26th, going into our original barracks near the Battalion Headquarters. We remained there until 10 a.m. about which hour we received orders to reinforce 'C' Company. Two Platoons were sent forward under Lieut. Hume for this purpose and during the heavy firing several men were killed and wounded, including Lieut. Hume who did so well. He was undoubtedly one of the pluckiest and cheeriest of Officers and was smoking a cigarette at the time he was hit, and had previously been directing his men where to fire.

'C' Company advanced at 7.30pm to reinforce the Border Regt. under very heavy rifle fire. They had instructions under Major Loder-Symonds and Lieut. Shore that the position was to be held at all costs. Early next morning a message for reinforcements was sent to the Colonel, who dispatched Lieut. Hume and party of 'B' Company. Major Buckle was also with this party.

It was this day that Colonel Ovens and Captain Bonner were ordered by the Brigadier of the 20th Brigade to hold the trenches or position in rear of the Gordons and the remainder of 'B' and 'C' Companies.

It was here that Colonel Ovens, who was fearfully pressed for men, saw a sort of general retirement. Captain White was sent to ascertain the reason of it and found that a message or word of command "Retire" had been given by, I think, a German. All Corps, numbering about 250 men and Officers were making a retirement in a disorderly mob. Captain White explained the retirement had not been ordered: he got the men together and with difficulty brought them forward to the firing line under fearful shell and rifle fire. This was of course what was badly wanted, as every man was urgently needed at this critical moment, and as these men were brought forward, Colonel Ovens and Captain Bonner, who had worked trying to cope with one of the most critical situations, managed to reinforce the most dangerous positions and kept the general line intact.

The 25th and 26th October were the most trying days the Battalion had seen during the campaign to date. The Germans had been pressing hard all day to push through our very weak trenches, which had been very much reduced by fearful shell and rifle fire."

INDIAN CAVALRY

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

VLAMERTINGHE: PASSING THE CHATEAU BY EDMUND BLUNDEN

‘And all her silken flanks with garlands drest’—
But we are coming to the sacrifice.
Must those flowers who are not yet gone West?
May those flowers who live with death and lice?
This must be the floweriest place
That earth allows; the queenly face
Of the proud mansion borrows grace for grace
Spite of those brute guns lowing at the skies.

Bold great daisies’ golden lights,
Bubbling roses’ pinks and whites—
Such a gay carpet! poppies by the million;
Such damask! such vermilion!
But if you ask me, mate, the choice of colour
Is scarcely right; this red should have been duller.

FRANCIS JOHN HADDEN

42ND REMOUNT SQUADRON, ROYAL ARMY SERVICE CORPS

DIED OF PNEUMONIA 5TH MAY 1916 AGED 55 AT RED CROSS HOSPITAL, GIZA, CAIRO

Memorial: Cairo War Memorial Cemetery F 53

He was born on 15th December 1861 at Wykeham Abbey, Scarborough and was the son of Frederick and Margaret Hadden. His father was a hosiery manufacturer from Nottingham and magistrate, moving to Scarborough in 1861. His father also had a coffee plantation in Ceylon. He was one of ten children. His father (1818-1882) left £76,882. He was educated at Rugby.

He was married to Marian Kate née Thomas (1866-1955) of Colombo who after his death lived at 39, Molyneux Park Road, Tunbridge Wells. He had four children. His second son Arthur died of wounds aged 23 in March 1916 in Basra. His third son was killed in a flying accident in 1928 shortly before his wedding. Another son and daughter survived.

He went to Ceylon to manage his father's coffee plantation at Hunugalla, Elkadua, Ceylon and went on to become a tea planter. He met his wife in Ceylon. He was well known in Racing and Polo circles having served as a steward at the Ceylon Turf Club and racing in Ceylon and India.

He had served as a trooper with Ceylon Mounted Rifles in 1892 and in the South African War 1899.

Although retired and aged 52, he enlisted at the outbreak of war in the London Yeomanry but was then discharged on the grounds of ill health. In 1915 he obtained a commission in the Remount Service.

Brigadier General Bates, Director of Remounts in Egypt, wrote, 'Not only was he a most efficient officer, but his cheery nature endeared us to him all, and he will be sincerely mourned and missed'.

He was the grandson of John Hadden from Aberdeen who founded the firm J H Hadden, hosiery manufacturers in Nottingham becoming one of the biggest hosiery manufacturers in the world. His elder brother Harvey (1851-1931) inherited the business. This brother visited the city of Vancouver in 1891 and established business interests there buying and developing land in the city. In 1903 he had Hadden Hall built, set in 160 acres north of the city with 500 roses imported from France for the landscaped gardens. He bequeathed £30,000 to the city: Hadden Park on English Bay was created and is now the location of the Vancouver Maritime Museum. His brother Harvey also bequeathed £30,000 to the city of Nottingham and the money was eventually used to create Harvey Hadden Stadium in 1959. In his Will he had requested that the money be used to establish playing fields, parks and gymnasia for the health and happiness of the people of the two cities.

His brother also came to fame in 1919 in a claim brought by his wife for judicial separation on the grounds of cruelty. He was an enthusiastic golf player and during the hearing the judge posed the question whether 'absence on the golf course constitutes legal cruelty'. His wife had complained that while they were staying at Budleigh Salterton he spent much of his time on the golf course. In answer to the Judge's (Mr Justice Shearman) query, his counsel (Holman Gregory, KC) replied, 'If so, I am afraid some lawyers are bad husbands'. The judge replied, *'I know the golf course at Budleigh Salterton and it has considerable attractions'*. His wife got her separation it would seem, as she and the children ceased to live with him.

LIEUTENANT

BASIL MURRAY HALLWARD

B BATTERY 79TH BRIGADE ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 9TH APRIL 1918 AGED 26

Memorial: Senlis Communal Cemetery Extension I B 6

He was the son of William and Grace, née Murray, Hallward of 98 Lexham Gardens, Kensington. His sister, niece and her husband, were killed by enemy action 3rd February 1944 at Prince's Gate, London.

He was gazetted Lieutenant 2nd September 1914. WO339/13249

LIEUTENANT COMMANDER

WILLIAM WYBROKE HALLWRIGHT, DSO

ROYAL NAVY

KILLED IN ACTION 21ST APRIL 1917 AGED 33

Memorials: Birmingham Witton Cemetery 65.41976; St Augustine's Church, Edgbaston

He was born on 16th June 1883 and was the son of Dr Matthew and Emma Hallwright of 124 and 215 Edgbaston Road, Birmingham. He enrolled in the Royal Navy 15th May 1898.

He served on *HMS Q16* also known as *HMS Heather, Bywater* and *Seetrus*. It was an Aubretia type sloop built in 1916 with a 1,250 ton displacement with two four inch guns and one three pounder, anti aircraft guns and depth charges. It was in service as a decoy ship 1916-18.

Following the disappearance of *HMS Bradford, HMS Q16* was dispatched from Queenstown (now Cobh) to look for it. Three hundred miles west of Ushant it was damaged by a torpedo fired by U52. *HMS Bradford* had been sunk.

His DSO was gazetted posthumously 15th May 1917. ADM196/143/193

LANCE CORPORAL

JOHN LATHAM HAMPTON

LONDON REGIMENT (LONDON RIFLE BRIGADE)

KILLED IN ACTION 3RD MAY 1915 AGED 38

Memorials:Ypres Menin Gate Panel 52 and 54; St Mary's Churchyard, Epsom

He was the eldest son (6 brothers) of Charles and Emma Hampton. His father was joint managing director of James Nourse Shipping. His father left an estate of £135,863 in 1922.

He was educated at Whitgift where he played for the school in football and cricket. He was also prominent in boxing and athletics. He was a member of the shooting eight which won the Ashburton Shield at Bisley.

He joined Le Blanc and became a member of the Stock Exchange in 1901. In 1912 he joined Durham Stokes & Co.

In 1900 he volunteered for service in South Africa in the City Infantry Volunteers but was invalided home with enteric fever. At the outbreak of war he volunteered but was rejected on account of his age. He volunteered again in October 1914 when he was accepted. He was hit by a sniper when he was just about to get a commission in the East Surrey Regiment.

His brother Walter died of wounds on 16th January 1915.
SERVICE NUMBER 199

LIEUTENANT

GUY FREDERICK BECKHAM HANDLEY, MC

NO 3 COMPANY 2ND BATTALION

COLDSTREAM GUARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 27TH AUGUST 1918 AGED 35

Memorials: Mory Street Military Cemetery, St. Leger A.3
Victoria Falls Cenotaph. Zambian side Eastern Cataract

He was the son of Francis and Ada Handley of Handley Cross, Albert Road, Cheltenham. His father had served in the Bengal Civil Service.

He was educated at Cheltenham.

He was known for his work with the Ila people of what was then Northern Rhodesia, now Zambia.

He was gazetted Lieutenant on 30th May 1916 in the Nigeria Political Service and served in Cameroon for which he was awarded the Military Cross. He was gazetted acting Captain in the Yorkshire Light Infantry on 28th February 1917. He was also mentioned in dispatches.

In August 1918 the Third Army, in which the 2nd Battalion was then serving, under Sir Julian Byng was due to commence the Battle of Albert. The 21st was the appointed day in a sector where the ground had not been disrupted too much by shell holes between the villages between Moyenneville and Ablainville. The objective was to seize the St Leger Woods. Intending to use tanks, Byng decided not to precede the attack with a barrage but relying on the tanks to use a curtain of fire advancing with each wave. However, at zero hour the sector was enveloped in fog and most tanks lost their way. However, by noon most of the objectives had been gained. On the 22nd Byng paused to make further preparations but Haig noting in his diary, *"Byng is halting today. I cannot think this is necessary".*

So he directed that the offensive resume at the earliest possible opportunity. Up until 27th there was fierce fighting constantly with a slow advance being achieved. At 7 a.m. the British barrage came down and the attack commenced with the objective of securing Bank's Trench, but the attack was met with fierce resistance and was driven back; however by the end of the day Bank's Trench had been secured. The 1st Brigade of Guards lost 12 officers killed and 18 wounded, and other ranks 107 killed, 109 missing presumed killed and 524 wounded. The 2nd Battalion Coldstream Guards lost three officers, including Lt. Handley, and seven wounded, and other ranks 111 killed and 189 wounded.

CAPTAIN

DOUGLAS MURRAY HANNA

8TH BATTALION PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S OWN ROYAL BERKSHIRE REGIMENT

23RD SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 41

Memorial: Dud Corner Cemetery, Loos; St Paul's Church, Penge

He was born on the 13th April 1873 at Honor Oak, Camberwell and was the son of Henry and Jessie Hanna. His father was a tea merchant in Mincing Lane, London.

He was educated at Dulwich College.

He resided at 31, Anerley Park, London.

On leaving school he was employed as a wholesale tea dealers clerk. From 1892 to 1896 he served with the 7th Middlesex (London Scottish) Rifle Corps.

In 1897 he was a tea planter in Ceylon where in April - June 1897 he served as a gunner in the Ceylon Artillery Volunteers, in 1900-01 the 4th North Ceylon Planters' Rifles. On the outbreak of war he helped raise the Colombo Town Guard. He later sailed for England on SS Malwa to enlist and arrived in Plymouth on 25th January 1915. In his medical examination he was found to have very poor eyesight in one eye, which might ordinarily have failed him, but for the comment," I wish to emphasise that he is otherwise particularly fit and well built".

21st February 1915 he was given a commission in the 8th battalion as Captain. He arrived in France in August 1915.

He is described by a family member as a very popular sportsman, who had won innumerable running and sporting trophies. It was said that he was not a socialite and few ladies knew him except by sight or name.

He was a member of the Badminton Club. His fellow members in the battalion were Douglas Tosetti who was wounded in the same battle and killed in 1918, Ronald Brakspear who was killed in the same battle, and Charles Bartlett who survived the war. WO339/25681

(SEE APPENDIX: THE FORMATION OF THE 8TH BATTALION AND THE FOUR MEMBERS OF THE BADMINTON CLUB WHO JOINED IT).

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

HERBERT HASTINGS HARINGTON

62ND PUNJABIS

KILLED IN ACTION: 8TH MARCH 1916 AGED 48

Memorial: Basra Memorial - Panel 48

He was born in Lucknow on the 16th January 1868 and was the son of Herbert Harington, who was serving on the Oudh Commission.

He was married to Dorothy, née Pepys, and was the father of General Sir Charles Harington (1910-2007), Amy (1912-45) and Dorothy (1914-91).

He was educated at Malvern College.

After joining the Militia he was gazetted in 1888 Second Lieutenant to the Royal Welsh Regiment. In 1890 he was appointed to the Indian Staff Corps and joined the 92nd Punjabis with whom he served for over twenty years in Burma, five of which he was attached to the Burma Police. He then served five years in India. In December 1914 he was gazetted Lieutenant Colonel and in February 1916 he was gazetted in command of 62nd Punjabis.

He was a keen ornithologist and published a book on the distribution of birds in Burma as well as various articles. He also discovered new varieties which were named after him, Polionetta Haringtoni, Oreicola Haringtoni, Pomatorhinus Haringtoni and Garrulus Haringtoni.

He had published in the journal of the Bombay Natural History Society papers on the Indian White Eye butterfly, Zosterops palpebrusa, 20 (22) 520-521

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

JAMES MOLYNEUX HARRISON

ROYAL ARMY SERVICE CORPS

DIED 13TH MARCH 1919 AGED 49 OF PNEUMONIA

Memorial: Lawnswood Cemetery, Leeds - Screen Wall W441

He was the son of Alfred Hyde Harrison and Sarah, née Fryer, Harrison of Dunchurch Hall, Rugby. Dunchurch Hall was a preparatory school where his father was headmaster.

He was married to Violet, née Watson.

He was at Rugby School 1883-4.

He went to the Oxford Military College, Cowley and from there joined the Warwickshire Militia. In 1889 he was gazetted Second Lieutenant to the Dorsetshire Regiment. In 1895 he was gazetted Captain to the Royal Army Service Corps. In 1898 he participated in the Hut Tax War in Sierra Leone. He was Mentioned in Dispatches and awarded the medal with clasp.

He also served in the South African Wars 1899-1901 and was awarded the Queen's Medal, four clasps.

He was one of the 500 officers who participated in the Relief of Kimberley.

He served in Gallipoli in 1915 and two years in France.

He died in Leeds Military Hospital

THE RUINED TOWER OF BÉCORDEL-BÉCOURT

BRIGADIER GENERAL

JULIAN HASLER

GENERAL STAFF COMMANDING 11TH INFANTRY BRIGADE, FORMERLY THE EAST KENT REGIMENT (THE BUFFS)

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH APRIL 1915 AGED 46

Memorial: White House Cemetery, St Jean les Ypres

He was born on 16th October 1868 and was the son of William Wyndham and Selina Hasler of Aldingbourne House, Chichester. He was married to Edith Gwendoline, née Orr-Ewing, and had two sons. He had one brother who was killed at Delville Wood and two sisters. Aldingbourne House was sold to West Sussex CC in 1921 when it became a sanatorium and allotments. In 1999 it was sold and developed into flats and houses.

He was educated at Winchester and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in The Buffs on 19th September 1888 and served in Chitral 1895, North West Frontier 1897-8 and the capture of the Tanga Pass. He also served in South Africa 1899-1902 where he raised Hasler's Australian Scouts and was mentioned in dispatches. He was severely wounded in 1901. He served in the Kamosokoto Campaign Nigeria 1903 and Northern Nigeria 1906. He was mentioned in dispatches.

He arrived in France with The Buffs on 7th September 1914. He was badly wounded on 20th October 1914 at Radinghem but rejoined The Buffs on 10th December. He was given command of the 11th Brigade in February 1915.

On 26th April 1915 he was on the front line near Berlin Wood in the second Battle of Ypres when General Bulfin sent two staff officers to help him and told him to withdraw. He could have got out by 6 p.m. but he stayed. At 9 p.m. he was hit by a shell.

CAPTAIN

GEORGE HERBERT HASTINGS

1ST BATTALION MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS 5TH FEBRUARY 1915 AGED 34

Memorials: Cité Bonjean Military Cemetery, Armentières; St Wilfrid's Church, Halton, Lancashire

He was born on 21st October 1880 and was the son of Revd. Samuel and Sarah Louisa Hastings of St Wilfrid's House, Halton, Lancashire. His grandfather John Hastings of Downpatrick County Down bought the advowson for St Wilfrid's and when he died in 1868 he left it to his father Samuel who was Rector from 1870. His father owned 621 acres in County Down. He was educated at Aldenham and King's School, Gloucester.

In 1898 he joined the 3rd Lancashire Regiment (Militia). In 1899 he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the City of London Regiment the Royal Fusiliers. He served in South Africa and was present at the Relief of Ladysmith, and served at Spion Kop, Vaal Kranz, Tugela Heights and Laings Nek.

In 1900 he joined Steinaecker's Horse, formed that year, based at Komatipoort to block the movement of arms and dispatches through Portuguese East Africa and served until 1902.

He was awarded Queen's Medal (5 clasps) and King's Medal (2 clasps).

In 1906 he served in the West Africa Frontier Force in Gold Coast where he enjoyed big game hunting.

In 1907 he was shipwrecked on the *SS Jebba* off the Devon Coast.

In 1908 he transferred to the 1st Battalion Middlesex Regiment and continued to serve in West Africa. In 1911 he was adjutant and served in India. In 1913 he served in Aden and was a big game hunter in Ethiopia.

In the War he was mentioned in dispatches and was shot through a lung and died on 5th February 1915. WO76/155/90

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

ALBERT WILLIAM HAZEL, CBE

GENERAL LIST ATTACHED TO INSPECTORATE OF RECRUITING, EGYPT.

KILLED 24TH MARCH 1919 AGED 42

Memorial: Cairo War Memorial Cemetery H 86

He was the son of William and Rose Hazel and was married to Marie Sophia, née Harwell, of Oaken, Wolverhampton.

At Versailles Wilson's 14 points had encouraged Egypt's claim for independence but it was rejected. The exile of Saad Zaghloul, the prime minister, triggered riots and unrest. There was resentment because the Arabs had been offered independence and Egyptians thought that for their loyalty and support in the War, they too should be offered independence.

The relaxation of security after November 1918 had enabled revolutionary groups to arm themselves. A thousand Bedouin had halted river traffic and were looting Coptic shops. Between 15th -31st March 1919, 3,000 Egyptians were killed.

On 17th March the Assiut-Minia train left Assiut at 4 a.m. and then Luxor at 6.p.m. At each station, hostile crowds awaited the train. On 18th March the train was boarded at Dairut and eight Britons on board killed. On 22nd March Dairut was reported as being in the hands of the mob and on 24th March Lt. Col. Hazel was killed.

There had been massive corruption and injustice in the recruitment of Egyptian Labour Units. British Recruiting Officers had a reputation for turning a blind eye to what was happening; they just wanted the numbers of men required. Sir Oliver Stack, the Governor General, was assassinated in 1924.

He was awarded the Order of the Nile, 3rd class, the Order of Medjidie 3rd class (Turkey) and the CBE (Military). He was mentioned in dispatches by General Allenby in 1918. His medals were sold in 2012 by Dix Noonan.

MAJOR

HENRY BALL HOLMES

PRINCESS VICTORIA'S ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS

DIED OF WOUNDS 27TH NOVEMBER 1915 AGED 43

Memorial: Lower Fahan Christ Church Graveyard (south of school) Donegal; Stevenage War Memorial

He was born in Hong Kong on 23rd July 1872 and was educated at All Saints, Bloxham, Banbury. He was married to Violet Mabel, née Ryles. His son was born posthumously 28th December 1915. His father was a solicitor and his mother was a doctor and was one of the first western women to practise medicine on the island.

He was an outstanding sportsman, representing the school at rugby, cricket, tennis and athletics. In his final year in the 1st XV *"he scored a record breaking 33 tries playing at outside three quarter, and had a furious and fearsome turn of pace"* (Bloxhamist 1888). He was also a mean fast bowler and took over 40 wickets in 1887, including 5 against Eton.

On leaving Bloxham he went to the Royal Military College in Oxford. He was gazetted as 2nd Lt. to the Royal Irish Fusiliers, from the militia on the 2nd June 1894. He progressed quickly through the ranks, becoming a Lieutenant on 22nd May 1897, Captain on the 12th March 1902 and then Major on the 14th March 1904.

He served in the South African War from 1899 to 1902, during which time he was very severely wounded on two occasions. During his time in South Africa he took part in operations in Natal in 1899, Lombard Kop and the Transvaal in 1900, Orange River in 1901, Kwa Zulu Natal in 1902 and numerous operations in the borders of Zululand in the period 1902-1903. Between 17th May and 1st September 1901, he was the officer commanding the Machadadorp Rest Camp. He was awarded the Queens medal with three clasps and the Kings medal with two. He was also Mentioned in Dispatches twice during his time in South Africa.

In 1911 he served as an equerry on the Royal Train and at the Delhi Durbar. In appreciation the King gave him a diamond encrusted monogrammed stick pin.

The 2nd Battalion Royal Irish Fusiliers marched from their barracks at Winchester on 19th December 1914 to the docks at Southampton where they boarded the SS City of Benares. The following day they landed at Le Havre. He took part in numerous engagements with the Battalion until 20th April 1915 when he was shot through the face by a sniper whilst the Battalion was located at Bellewarde Farm, during the second battle of Ypres. He was carried to an aid station, and was then transferred to Luddon Camp, Buncrana where he died of septic blood poisoning of the brain. He was later buried at Lower Fahan churchyard in County Donegal and a memorial was erected to him by the regiment. A fellow officer wrote about him: *"All the regiment past and present mourn with you; he was a perfect gentleman, a gallant soldier and a dear friend to all."*

He was mentioned in Field Marshal Sir John French's dispatch published in *The London Gazette* on the 1st January 1916.

LIEUTENANT

WILLIAM GORDON TOLLEMACHE HOPE-JOHNSTONE

4TH BATTALION ROYAL FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 25TH OCTOBER 1914 NEAR NEUVE CHAPELLE AGED 27

Memorials: Le Touret Panel 6; Scottish National War Memorial

He was born in 1887 at The Park, Catford Bridge, and was the youngest son of William James and Emilie Hope-Johnstone. He was educated at Winchester, Cheltenham and then the Royal Military College at Sandhurst.

He joined 6th Battalion Dragoon Guards (Carabiniers) in February 1907 and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on 5th January 1910. He then entered the Indian Cavalry before transferring to the Royal Berkshire Regiment in October 1913. He retired from the army in March 1914. At the outbreak of war he volunteered and was given a commission in the Special Reserve of the Royal Fusiliers, and attached to the 4th Battalion.

His two older brothers served in the war, one also being killed in 1917. WO/339/6724

LIEUTENANT

HARRY CHESTER HOPTON

EAST AFRICA TRANSPORT CORPS

DIED OR KILLED DURING WAR. NO REFERENCE AT COMMONWEALTH WAR GRAVES

Memorial: Uganda Railway Memorial

He was born in 1857 and was the son of Captain Charles Edward Hopton, retired of the 23rd Fusiliers and Mary Jane Hopton.

In 1891 aged 34 he was a land agent at Yarkhill, Ledbury.

He joined Uganda Railway, the construction of which had commenced in Mombasa in 1896 and reached Kisumu on Lake Victoria in 1901. During the course of constructing this 660 mile long line 2498 workers died. It became operational in 1903. He obtained his licence as a Public Officer in government service on 3rd January 1901 to serve with the railway. It was later called The Lunatic Express on account of the wooden trestle bridges spanning large chasms, the hostile tribal areas through which it passed, the marauding lions who on occasion dragged passengers out as it passed by, and the pestilential diseases to be encountered on route. The railway played a vital role in WWI during which a number of Europeans were killed or died during its operation in that critical period.

In 1903 he was also appointed farm manager at the government farm at Naivasa, established that year. He was instrumental in importing Hereford cattle from John Hill, of Church Stretton, Shropshire who succeeded him as manager that year.

LIEUTENANT

RICHARD ALEXANDER HILL

138TH HEAVY BATTERY, ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY

DIED OF WOUNDS: 10TH APRIL 1917 AGED 40 AT VIMY RIDGE

Memorial: Aix Noulette Communal Cemetery Extension

He was born on 7th August 1876 and was the son of John and Florence Hill.

He was a keen golfer and gave his address when enlisting on 9th October 1915 as the Golf Club, Neasden. WO339/44204

PRIVATE

CHARLES HOLDWAY

SERVICE NO 15618

9TH BATTALION

LOYAL NORTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 12TH MAY 1916 AGED 42

Memorial: Ecoiures Military Cemetery, Mont St Eloi I K 8

He was married to Mary Holdway of 12, Travers Street, Ashton Preston. He was Wine Waiter at the Club.

TEMPORARY SECOND LIEUTENANT

GEORGE SQUIRE HORBURY

4TH BATTALION KING'S LIVERPOOL REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 21ST MAY 1916 AGED 27

Memorial: Cambrin Memorial

He was born on 15th February, 1889 in Bombay and was son of George Francis Horbury an engineer who worked in Bombay and Mary Horbury. His grandfather William and his uncle William were cotton brokers in Liverpool, living at Wallasey.

In 1911 his parents were living at Stanwell Lodge, Staines and he was staying in Hoylake aged 22 working as a salesman.

On 6th March 1915 the Battalion landed at Le Havre under the orders of the Sirhind Brigade, Lahore Division at Robecq.

After being attached to further brigades and divisions on February 1916 they were attached to 98th Brigade, 33rd Division until the end of the war.

The regimental diary for 21st May 1916 is missing but on that day they were facing attacks at Vimy Ridge. They were not engaged in any major action as preparations were in hand for the Somme Offensive.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

CECIL GEOFFREY HORNBY, OBE MC

EAST LANCASHIRE REGIMENT

ATTACHED TO GOLD COAST REGIMENT

DIED 30TH DECEMBER 1918 AGED 35

Memorial: Takoradi European Public Cemetery, Ghana

He was born at Chiveleys, Lancashire and was the only surviving child of Cecil Roughsedge Hornby and Marion, née Lane, of 29, The Embankment, Bedford.

He was educated at Bedford Grammar School. He played cricket for Bedford Grammar School 1900-01 and for Gold Coast Europeans 1910-11.

SERGEANT

GEOFFREY GARNETT HORSFALL

16TH AUSTRALIAN LIGHT HORSE

KILLED IN ACTION 29TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 31

Memorial: Lone Pine Memorial, Gallipoli. Panel 9

He was born in Otley and was the son of Alfred and Mary, née Garnett, Horsfall of Clitheroe. He was married to the daughter of J T Lloyd of Powell & Co. Auctioneers, Singapore and had a daughter Molly. The Lloyds were a longstanding well known Singapore family. He worked for Paterson Simons & Co. Singapore.

On 27th August Lt. Col. Reynell was ordered to take Hill 60 and the maze of trenches on it. A Major Abbott reported on 30th August on the attack on Hill 60: *"They set out at once for Point E but came under a withering fire from rifles, a machine gun and bombs, and the party faded away".* The party of 75 was led by Lt. Col. Reynell. 15 were reported killed, 45 wounded and the rest missing but they were later all found dead.

The writer and poet Aubrey Herbert in memory of Lt Col Reynell wrote:

"For the sake of those you led, you gave your life away
As youth might fling a coin of gold upon a sunny day
If Odin mustered Vikings, you would rule his pagan crew
If Mary came to choose her knight she would hand her sword to you."

BRIGADIER GENERAL

ARTHUR ANTHONY HOWELL, CMG TD

LONDON RESERVE BRIGADE, FORMERLY COMMANDED

3RD BATTALION LONDON REGIMENT,

THE ROYAL FUSILIERS

DIED 15TH JANUARY 1918 AGED 55

Memorial: Brookwood Cemetery C 180429

He was the son of Revd. David Howell, Dean of St David's Cathedral, Wales. He was married to Charlotte Isabel, née Firth, of St David's, Worplesdon Hill, Brookwood. He was educated at Shrewsbury and he qualified as a surgeon.

He served in South Africa in the Imperial Yeomanry and was awarded The Queen's Medal (4 clasps), and later the 3rd Battalion. He died of a heart attack while on parade inspection.

He was awarded the Russian Order of St Anne, Third Class with swords.

His portrait is in the Fusiliers' Museum, London.

CAPTAIN

HENRY KENT HUGHES

1ST BATTALION

KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 9TH MAY 1915 AGED 32

Memorial: Menin Gate Panel 47

He was the son of Frederick and Alice Hughes of Wallfired Cottage, Reigate. He was educated at Repton and played in the 1st Eleven of 1900. He scored 360 runs and headed the averages 24.00. He made 60 and 41 against Uppingham, and 20 and 4 against Malvern.

He was gazetted Lieutenant in 1901.

MAJOR

HAROLD HEREWARD HUGHES-HALLET

NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

DIED 16TH JANUARY 1919 AGED 41

Memorial: St Andrew's Churchyard, Hove, Special a Memorial

He was born on 18th January 1878 in India and was the son of Col. Wyndham and Annie Louisa Hughes-Hallet. His was father was Judge Advocate General for India.

He was educated at Marlborough.

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

I J

RETURNING, WE HEAR THE LARKS BY ISAAC ROSENBERG

Sombre the night is:
And, though we have our lives, we know
What sinister threat lurks there.

Dragging these anguished limbs, we only know
This poison-blasted track opens on our camp–
On a little safe sleep.

But hark! Joy–joy–strange joy.
Lo! Heights of night ringing with unseen larks:
Music showering on our upturned listening faces.

Death could drop from the dark
As easily as song–
But song only dropped,
Like a blind man's dreams on the sand
By dangerous tides;
Like a girl's dark hair, for she dreams no ruin lies there,
Or her kisses where a serpent hides.

OPPOSITE: RUINED TRENCHES IN MAMETZ WOOD

MAJOR

ARTHUR MCCULLOCH INGLIS

2ND BATTALION GLOUCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT,

ATTACHED TO 6TH TANK BATTALION

DIED OF WOUNDS 12TH MAY, 1919 AGED 34

Memorial: St Mary, Prestbury Churchyard (South East of Church)

He was born on 4th July 1884 in Inverness and was the son of Lionel Arthur Lister Inglis and Agnes Kate, née Murrell, (divorced 1899) of Inglisby, Prestbury, Cheltenham. His father was Official Resident, Chota Nagpore.

He was educated at Cheltenham College, and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in 3rd Battalion Wiltshire Regiment 1901. He was commissioned into 2nd Battalion Gloucestershire Regiment 1906.

He served on St Helena guarding Boer prisoners of war, and in 1911 he was stationed at Malta. He was ADC to the Governor of Gambia Colony, and was attached to the West Africa Field Force.

In 1916 he was attached to 6th Tank Battalion, and was awarded the DSO for services in the tank attack at Flers Courcelette.

He was severely wounded in August 1918 by a shell and died of his wounds in a nursing home in Cheltenham.

He left an estate of £2,942. WO339/6502

LIEUTENANT

CHARLES NORTH DALRYMPLE INGLIS

BLACK WATCH ATTACHED TO 2ND/8TH GURKHA RIFLES

KILLED IN ACTION: 25TH SEPTEMBER 1915 AT THE BATTLE OF LOOS AGED 35

Memorial: Neuve Chapelle Indian Memorial - Panel I

He was born on 17th June 1880 and was the fourth son of Robert and Isabella Inglis, J P of Lovestone, Girvan. Ayrshire.

He was educated at Ayr Academy and undertook an engineering course at Glasgow.

He left Glasgow to take up an appointment with the Eastern Bengal State Railway in 1901. While there he joined the Railway Volunteers serving as Captain.

At the outbreak of war he was gazetted to the Indian Army Reserve of Officers in February 1915 and appointed Lieutenant with the Black Watch.

On leaving India in March 1915 he was attached to the 2nd/8th Gurkha Rifles and sent to France

The India Corps diary entry reads: "At 5.59 a.m. 'C', the leading company, under Captain Buckland, DSO, crossed the parapet, lined up outside and advanced at 6am. Owing to the dense smoke and mist it was impossible to form an accurate idea of the exact direction, but as straight a line as possible was taken towards the German position, which was reached without much difficulty. The right of the company entered the trench unopposed, but on the left the Germans put up a fight. Lieutenant Inglis led his men straight at them, and was shot in the hand-to-hand struggle which ended in the death or capture of all the defenders of the trench, numbering about 50 men."

In that engagement out of 600 men 500 were killed or wounded including his colonel and 10 fellow officers.

He was buried in the corner of a trench near Bois de Biez Wood.

His eldest brother Alexander was killed at Brakenlaagte on 30th October 1901 in the South African War, his brother David was killed on 19th December 1914 and the remaining brother Robert was killed on 3rd October 1918.

He was a Freemason and a member of Nripendra Narayan Lodge No. 2446.

He and his brother Robert were keen shots, shooting together while in India and bagging many big game trophies. He was a member of Turnberry Golf Club and played many matches there. He was also a keen rugby player and an excellent tennis player. (SEE APPENDIX: BATTLE OF LOOS).

SECOND LIEUTENANT

ARTHUR WHITMORE ISAAC

5TH BATTALION WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT, ATTACHED TO 1ST BATTALION.

MISSING PRESUMED KILLED: 7TH JULY 1916 AGED 42 IN BATTLE OF SOMME AT CANTALMAISON

Memorials: Thiepval Memorial Pier and Face 5A and 6C; Worcester Cathedral cloister windows; Worcester Guildhall; Worcester Masonic Hall; Worcester St. John in Bedwardine

He was born on the 4th October 1873 and was the eldest son of John Swinton Isaac and Amelia Isaac of Powick, Worcestershire. He was educated at Harrow and Oriel College, Oxford. He was married to Lucy, née Foley, and father of Herbert, 16 and John, 5. In 1907 he became a member of MCC.

Both he and his father were bankers in the firm Berwick Ledmore & Co which merged with Capital & Counties Bank, in due course taken over by Lloyd's Bank. He was a Freemason and member of Worcester 280.

He enlisted in July 1915 and went to the front in spring 1916.

He was for many years Captain of St John's Cricket Club for whom he scored nearly a century of centuries. As was said at his death, *"he was immensely popular amongst local cricketers not only because of his unusual ability with the bat, but because of his charming personality. His disposition was so sunny and joyous and his zeal was so whole hearted that an opposition counted it almost a pleasure to be hit by Mr Isaac for 4 after 4."*

He played in the County Cricket team in the early nineties before even the Minor Counties campaign was begun. He continued to play for the county during the late nineties and even in the First Class Counties but with diminishing regularity. He did not achieve quite the success his friends hoped. Later he embarked on golf. He was a member of the Worcestershire Hunt but was prone to *"Rider's Cramp"*. He was a Sidesman at St. John's Church and took a great deal of interest in Church affairs in the parish. He was also President of St. John's Working Men's Club. He was a member of the Royal Albert Orphanage.

The account of his death reads: *"On the 7th and 8th July the drizzle developed into heavy rain, converting the trenches into troughs of knee-deep mud. At about 2pm the enemy were heavily reinforced and commenced a powerful attack. The German artillery pounded the ruins held by the Worcestershire, and strong bombing parties of the enemy worked down from the higher ground. A desperate struggle raged round the ruins of the Church, where a party of the Worcestershire, inspired by two brave subalterns, 2nd Lieutenant A W Isaac and 2nd Lieutenant W B Burns, fought on till all were overwhelmed."*

Boughton Park was home to a number of county matches. In 1927 after his mother's death in 1925, Boughton Park became Worcester County Golf and Country Club.

On the Club memorial he is shown as in the Scots Guards. There is no one of that name in that regiment and I think the Worcestershire elongated emblem has been assumed to be that of a Scottish Regiment.

MAJOR

JAMES CHARLES JACK, DSO MC ICS

ROYAL ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 31ST MAY 1918 AGED 41

Memorials: Vignacourt British Cemetery III.B. 6; Toxteth Park Cemetery B1/2. GD 83 and 84

He was the son of Alexander and Sarah Jack of 102, Prince's Road, Liverpool. His father was an iron founder. He entered the Indian Civil Service 1899 and became Director of Land Records, Bengal in 1912. He was given special leave from the ICS for the duration of the War.

He was the author of The Economic Life of a Bengal District in 1916. He was acting Lt. Colonel when killed. WO/339/1147

SECOND LIEUTENANT

RECHAB VIVIAN JEAVONS

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 30TH AUGUST 1917 AGED 20

Memorial: Tyne Cot Memorial - Panel 4 to 6 and 162

He was born in Bolton in March 1887 and was the son of Rechab and Amy Jeavons. The family having moved around eventually settled in Birmingham. His brother Bertram was co founder of Akerman & Jeavons, brass founders. The company in due course became part of Gummers Bristan.

Before the war he went out to Thailand to work for Louis Leonowens Ltd. From the 1850s Britain had been eying the teak forests of northern Thailand which lie close to what was then the British colony of Burma, and in 1873 a treaty was agreed to exploit some of the teak. The mother of Louis Leonowens had been the tutor to the Thai royal family and he had been brought up and taught with the royal children. In due course Louis Leonowens set himself up a teak trader in Thailand. The company that still bears his name is now a major industrial company in Thailand. With the outbreak of war Lieutenant Jeavons enlisted initially in the Warwick Yeomanry. PRIVATE PAPERS HELD IWM 17136

LIEUTENANT

R G JEFFRY, ICS

20TH HUSSARS

LIEUTENANT

MAURICE RICHARD WHEATLEY JOHNSON, ICS IARO

ATTACHED 21ST KOHAT MOUNTAIN BATTERY

KILLED IN ACTION 28TH JUNE 1918 AGED 29 AT AHMED GURAB. IRAN

Memorial: Teheran War Cemetery - II F 11

He was born in Dublin on 10th June 1889 and was the only son of Brigadier General R F and Mrs M E M Johnson of Town Field, Hayes, Middlesex and 2c Montagu Mansions, London.

He was educated at Eagle House School, Sandhurst, Wellington College where he won the Prince Consort History Prize, and Pembroke College, Cambridge.

In 1912 he entered the Indian Civil Service, and in 1913 was appointed Assistant Collector in Ahmadebad in the Bombay Presidency.

At the outbreak of war he applied to enlist but was refused. In August 1916 by which time he was Assistant Political Agent in Palampur, he was permitted to be on the Indian Army Reserve of Officers. He joined the Royal Garrison Artillery and was posted to the North West Frontier. In March 1918 his battery was posted to Mesopotamia.

His body was found on 20th August 1918 and he was buried on 21st August 1918 in the American Cemetery, Resht, Iran.

The Chief Secretary to the Government of Bombay wrote to his father, "Your son was a most promising member of the Civil Service and most readily embraced the opportunity of serving his country on the battlefield". A friend of is wrote. "I have seldom known a man so fair in his judgments, and so honourable in all his doings".

CAPTAIN

STANLEY JONES

1ST BATTALION ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 16TH MAY 1915 AGED 35

Memorial: Guards' Cemetery, Windy Corner, Cuinchy V G 17

He was born on 20th October 1880 and was the son of General Sir Howard Sutton Jones and Lady Katherine Jones. He was educated at Cowley College, Oxford and Hannover. He spoke English, German, French, Hindi, Tani and Hausa.

He was a keen horseman and good polo player. He won eleven cups for steeplechasing.

He enlisted in the Militia in 1901 and was gazetted Lieutenant in the Royal Welsh Fusiliers. He was posted to the West Africa Defence Force until 1910. He took part in the attempted relief of Antwerp in autumn 1914 and was wounded in October 1914. He was killed leading his men against enemy trenches. WO339/45295

‘OILING’: A BATTLESHIP TAKING IN OIL FUEL AT SEA

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

THE SOLDIER BY RUPERT BROOKE

If I should die, think only this of me:
That there's some corner of a foreign field
That is for ever England. There shall be
In that rich earth a richer dust concealed;
A dust whom England bore, shaped, made aware,
Gave, once, her flowers to love, her ways to roam;
A body of England's, breathing English air,
Washed by the rivers, blest by suns of home.

And think, this heart, all evil shed away,
A pulse in the eternal mind, no less
Gives somewhere back the thoughts by England given;
Her sights and sounds; dreams happy as her day;
And laughter, learnt of friends; and gentleness,
In hearts at peace, under an English heaven.

LIEUTENANT

PHILIP ARTHUR GRAHAM KELL

RNR

KILLED IN ACTION: 22ND SEPTEMBER 1914 AGED 38

Memorial: Chatham Naval Memorial; Christ College, Brecon Memorial

He was born on 31st May 1876 at Pendre House, Cardigan and was the son of John Kell, a civil engineer and Cordelia Kell. He had five sisters and three brothers.

He was educated at Christ College, Brecon.

On leaving school aged 13 he joined the navy serving on the training ship, HMS Conway 1889-92, and was 2nd Mate when 19.

On 12th October 1906 he was gazetted Sub Lieutenant in the RNR. At the outbreak of war he was serving on the Uganda Railways Lake Marine Service and was mobilised in the Royal Navy.

He was serving on *HMS Cressy,* a sister ship of *HMS Aboukir,* lost in the same attack as described in the entry Bertram Bradford.

His brother Herbert was lost on *HMS Wimmera* 1918.

LIEUTENANT

EDWARD MONTAGUE SWAYNE KENT

1ST BATTALION HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH AUGUST 1914 AGED 26

Memorial: Fontaine Pire Communal Cemetery IB 75

He was the son of Col George Edward Kent, surveyor and auctioneer and Emma Perkins Kent of Normanshurst, Cavendish Road, Southsea.

He was gazetted 2nd Lt October 1907 in the Hampshire Regiment.
WO/339/6896

CAPTAIN

HAROLD EDWARD KENTISH, MC

281ST ARMY TROOPS COMPANY, ROYAL ENGINEERS

KILLED IN ACTION 30TH MARCH 1918 AGED 32

Memorial: Pozieres Memorial, Somme - Panel 10-13

He was born on 20th January 1886 and was the son of Major James Kentish, of the 14th Hussars and Laura Kentish.

He was educated at Clifton and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich (1904-6), passing out ninth. He was a fine athlete and won the Officers' Mile Championship, 1910. He also played Rugby for Richmond.

He joined the Yorkshire Ramblers Club in 1910 and was very keenly interested in its underground explorations. Previously he had worked with Mr H E Balch and the Mendip Research Committee, in Somerset, with great success.

At the Club Meet in September, 1910, he was one of those who broke out of Sunset Hole into Braithwaite Wife Sink-hole. In 1912 he accompanied E A Baker to Ireland, a visit which resulted in the opening out of an extremely interesting group of caverns near Gort.

In 1913 Kentish joined Baker and Wingfield in another Irish expedition and an account of their work appears in the Club Journal, Vol. IV., pp. 128, 138. Shortly afterwards he went to Nigeria and was CO of the Royal Engineers engaged in the development of the railway in the north based at Bunaberi, Duala and was there at the outbreak of the war. He received the special commendation of the Admiralty for his work on the railways.

In December, 1915, he married Cicely Bailey; they had a son. They lived at Whitehill House, Boldon, Hampshire.

In 1916 he went to France to command the 281st Army Troops Co., R.E, a command he retained to the end. He was Mentioned in Dispatches and awarded the MC.

In early 1918 several R.E companies were formed into an infantry battalion with Kentish second in command.

On 30th March, 1918 during the German Offensive (St. Michael) at a village about 11 miles from Amiens, he was shot through the head.
WO339/6553

CAPTAIN

DOUGLAS CUMMING PAGET KINDERSLEY, DSO

CROIX DE GUERRE

3RD BATTALION HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY,

ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION

KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS

KILLED IN ACTION 22ND JUNE 1917 AGED 45

Memorials: Roclincourt Military Cemetery 11 C 10; Lymington War Memorial

He was born in Halifax on 8th August 1873 and was the son of Capt W and Mrs Ivy Kindersley, née Gatliff, Colley House, Tedburn St Mary, Exeter.

He was educated at Edinburgh Academy. He was married to Ida Maud, née Tyler.

He was gazetted Lieutenant 12th September 1914. He was awarded the Croix de Guerre and the Order of St John Bailiff for conspicuous gallantry on Vimy Ridge, 9th April 1917.

T KING

STAFF MEMBER, CLOAKROOM ATTENDANT

CAPTAIN

RICHARD CLEMENT KINDER

26TH BATTALION ROYAL FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION: 20TH SEPTEMBER 1917 AGED 31

Memorial: Tyne Cot Cemetery, Panel 161

He was born in Foot's Cray, Kent on the 25th September 1885 and was the eldest son of Edward and Mary Kinder of Craycourt, Salisbury Road, Marlborough. His father, grandfather and brother were master printers in Bromley, Kent. He was educated at Felsted School, Essex. On leaving school in 1902 he worked in the City of London.

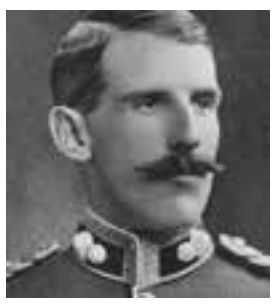
In 1907 he went to Malaya as a rubber planter in the Batu Caves Estate, Kuala Lumpur and while there became Captain in the Malay States Volunteer Rifles.

He returned to England on the 15th February 1917 on the *P&O SS Mooltan* having embarked in Gibraltar. He commenced training with the Royal Fusiliers and was gazetted acting Captain on 20th March 1917. He arrived in France on 10th September 1917 and was immediately heavily engaged.

A friend wrote, "When I last saw him alive he was bravely rallying the men under the most appalling shell fire."

There is no grave but he is remembered at Tyne Cot.

He left an estate of £1,843. WO339/121953 & WO372/11



CAPTAIN

WILLIAM MILES KINGTON, DSO

1ST BATTALION ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 20TH OCTOBER 1914 AGED 38 AT TONNEBEKE

Memorial:Ypres Menin Gate - Panel 22;Wrexham

He was born at Priory Lodge, Cheltenham on the 25th April 1876 and was the son of Lieutenant Colonel William Miles Nairne and Sophia Kington.

He was married to Edith, née Soames, on 11th August 1908 and was the father of William Beresford Nairne Kington, born 9th April 1909, and grandfather of the journalist Miles Kington. They lived at Bryn Estyn, Wrexham.

His wife remarried Laurence Lawrence-Smith in 1916, divorced 1932, married a Mr King and died on 31st December 1962. His father in law Frederick Soames owned Soames Brewery, Wrexham, which his brother later ran as Borders Brewery. His brothers in law, Captain Arthur Soames and Lieutenant William Soames, were also killed in action. He was educated at Winchester and Sandhurst.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant to the 1st Battalion Royal Welsh Fusiliers September 1896, joining them in Aden. He was promoted Lieutenant January 1899. He served in the South African War 1899-1902. He served on the Staff as Brigade Signalling Officer from November 1899 to December 1900. He participated in the Relief of Ladysmith and the Battle of Colenso. He took part in operations at Val Kranz, on Tugela Heights and Pieter's Hill. He saw action in Frederickstad and Ruidam. He was mentioned in dispatches four times. He was awarded the Queen's Medal, five clasps and the King's Medal, two clasps. For his services in South Africa he was created a Companion of the Distinguished Order, 1902. From February 1902 to May 1904 he served with the South African Constabulary and from April 1906 to September 1910. He was an adjutant of volunteers and of the Territorial Force.

He was killed when a shell exploded on his trench.

He was described as a very popular officer, and a man in the battalion who was present said in an account of the engagement: "For three days we remained in the trenches firing and being fired at without food or water. Lieutenant Hoskyns, who commanded my platoon, was killed by a sniper, and about three hours later Captain Kington, DSO, was killed. He was a fine officer, and would crack a joke in the trenches, which would set us all laughing our sides out. It made us all mad to avenge his death."

He was a member of MCC, I Zingari, and Free Foresters. He was also a member of Glenalmond College.

He was described as a 'musical Generalius' a good shot, and very artistic.

REVEREND

ROBERT MANSEL KIRWAN, MA

CHAPLAIN 4TH CLASS, ARMY CHAPLAINS DEPARTMENT

DIED: 23RD MAY 1916 AGED 55

Memorial: Hanwell (Kensington and Chelsea) Cemetery - Grave 166, 7&8

He was born on 13th March 1861 at Gittisham, Devon and was the son of Revd. Richard and Rose, née Lampet, Kirwan. His father was Rural Dean at Honiton.

He was educated at St Paul's School, London.

He entered Keble College 1880 and was a member of the 1st Cricket XI 1884-5, and was a member of the 1st Football XI 1881-4.

He was a keen cricketer playing for Forest School 1880, W H Laverton's XI 1888, Devon 1888, Westbury 1888, Wiltshire 1891, Upper India 1892-3.

He was ordained 1888 and was a curate at Westbury 1888-1891. He then became an army chaplain serving as Assistant Chaplain at the Eccles Establishment, Allahabad 1891-3, Cawnpore 1893-5, Lucknow Cantonment 1895-8. He was an assistant master at Bedford Grammar School in 1897. Meerut l898-02, Chakrata UP 1902-5, Lucknow 1905-6, 1908-12, Bareilly 1912-14. He served as Chaplain to the Tirah Expeditionary Force 1897-8 and was awarded the Queen's Tirah Expedition medal (2 clasps).

He went with the Indian Expeditionary Force to Mesopotamia in 1914. He was invalided back to England in May 1916, but died at No.2 London Military Hospital following what was termed a severe operation.

CAPTAIN

EDWARD LAMBTON

PEMBROKESHIRE YEOMANRY

DIED 28TH MARCH 1916 AGED 39

Memorial: Cairo War a Memorial Cemetery F 19

He was born at Brownslade, Pembrokeshire on 5th February 1877, and was the son of Lieut-Colonel Francis William Lambton, late Scots Guards, and Lady Victoria Alexandrina Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Frederick Campbell, second Earl of Cawdor. He was educated at Wellington College and Cooper's Hill, prior to taking up a post as Director of Public Works for the Egyptian Government at Cairo.

He trained with an Egyptian Cavalry unit prior to the war and returned to England where he became a Captain with the Pembroke Yeomanry. The 1/1st Pembroke Yeomanry moved to Norfolk for coastal defence duties, and during March 1916 sailed for Egypt, where it merged with the Welsh Border Mounted Brigade and formed the 4th Dismounted Brigade. Edward became ill soon after arriving back in Cairo.

MAJOR

HENRY ASTELL LANG

4TH BATTALION WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 6TH JUNE 1915 AGED 41

Memorial: Twelve Trees Copse Cemetery Sp. Mem C 193

He was born on 12th March 1874 and was the son of George and Louisa Wynyard Lang. He was educated at Marlborough and Corpus Christi, Cambridge.

He was gazetted Lieutenant on 29th January 1895. He served in South Africa 1899-1901 (Queen's Medal 3 Clasps). He was mentioned in dispatches. He played cricket for Marlborough.

MAJOR

ALEXANDER MALINS LAFONE, VC

DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE HUSSARS,

MIDDLESEX YEOMANRY

KILLED IN ACTION 27TH OCTOBER 1917 AGED 47

Memoria: Beersheba Cemetery Q7; St Katherine's Church, Knockholt

He was born on 19th August 1870 at Cresswell, Waterloo, Liverpool and was the son of Henry and Lucy Lafone, née Malins, of Court Lodge, Knockholt, Kent.

He was educated at Dulwich College, where his VC is kept. He also studied for two years at the Engineering Electrical Institute, London. He worked for 18 months at Marshall and Sons, Gainsborough.

He became assistant manager at the Jokai Tea Co., Assam (1894). In 1897 he joined his father's business at Butler's Wharf. He became a director of several companies, finally becoming a partner in F A Roberts and Company, of Leadenhall Street.

On 28th December 1899 he enlisted in the Montgomeryshire Yeomanry, seeing action in the Transvaal, South Africa. He was wounded in the right eye and returned to England on 12th December 1900. (The Queen's Medal and three clasps).

On the 14th July, 1902, he was commissioned in the 1st County of Middlesex Yeomanry, being promoted to Captain 14th July 1902, then Major on 22nd August 1911. (He had previously resigned his commission of 2nd Lieutenant in the Hertfordshire Imperial Yeomanry, which he held from 25th April 1901 until 19th June, 1901). In the War he saw service with his regiment in Egypt, the Dardanelles, the Balkans and Palestine.

He then stayed on in Africa working for the Colonial Office as an Assistant Resident in Northern Nigeria. Recurrent attacks of fever forced him back to England where he worked and kept up his connections with the Army.

An extract from *The London Gazette* (No. 30433) dated 14th December 1917, records the following:

"For most conspicuous bravery, leadership, and self-sacrifice when holding a position for over seven hours against vastly superior enemy forces. All this time the enemy were shelling his position heavily, making it very difficult to see. In one attack, when the enemy cavalry charged his flank, he drove them back with heavy losses. In another charge they left fifteen casualties within twenty yards of his trench, one man, who reached the trench, being bayoneted by Major Lafone himself. When all his men, with the exception of three, had been hit and the trench which he was holding was so full of wounded that it was difficult to move and fire, he ordered those who could walk to move to a trench slightly in the rear, and from his own position maintained a most heroic resistance. When finally surrounded and charged by the enemy, he stepped into the open and continued to fight until he was mortally wounded and fell unconscious. His cheerfulness and courage were a splendid inspiration to his men, and by his leadership and devotion he was enabled to maintain his position, which he had been ordered to hold at all costs." (SEE APPENDIX I – XIII).

CAPTAIN

CLAUDE ALEXANDER LAFONE, DSO

D COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION DEVON REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 12TH MARCH 1915 AGED 38

Memorial: Royal Irish Rifles Graveyard, Laventie IV D 6

He was born on 24th February 1877 and was the son of Alfred and Harriet Lafone, née Lawrence, of Springfield, Walton on Thames. His father Alfred Lafone of Hamsworth Park 1821-1911 had been a leather factor and then was MP.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on 1 December 1897 into the 2nd Battalion Devon Regiment from the 3rd Devon Militia and was promoted Lieutenant on 9 March 1899. He served with the 2nd Battalion in the Second Boer War, seeing action at the Relief of Ladysmith, Battle of Colenso, Spion Kop, Vaal Kranz, Tugela Heights, Pieter's Hill and Laing's Nek. He was mentioned in Dispatches in the London Gazette of 10 September 1901 and promoted captain on 20 December 1901. He was awarded the Queen's Medal (5 clasps) and the King's Medal (1 clasp).

He landed in France on 6 November 1914, as Officer Commanding D Company of the 2nd Battalion.

At 04.00 on 18th December 1914 Brigadier Pinney returned from Division HeadQuarters with orders to attack east of Neuve Chapelle facing ruined buildings and a moated grange. The orders were not fully confirmed until noon which left little time to prepare for the attack by the 2nd Battalion which had moved into the front line on the 17th. The attack was to be led by C and D companies with B company in reserve and A company to be on stand by if the need to call them forward occurred. The four company commanders without a full understanding of what was planned had to rush back arriving 15 minutes before zero hour. At 16.15 the bombardment of German trenches commenced, and Major Goodwyn commanding C Company was wounded crossing no man's land, and was unable to pass on any details of the planned attack to the platoon commanders and sergeants. The company soon got into difficulties encountering barbed wire and only a few survived to reach the German lines and link up with D company. Claude Lafone had managed to lead his Company through the rubble and the moated grange to reach German lines where he captured the German trench as ordered. At 17.10 two companies of West Yorkshire Regiment moved forward to help to secure the captured trench and build a connecting sap. This was achieved by 04.00 on the 19th. Twenty four German prisoners were taken.

There was some criticism later by the West Yorkshire Regiment that the 2nd Battalion had not moved forward sufficiently to enable the West Yorkshire battalions to move to the old Devon lines, but there seems to have been confusion at the time, as A company had stayed put, B company had gone in later in the attack as reserves and C company had got stuck.

The Regimental history states: "The Battalion first went into the line opposite Messines Ridge on 11 November. A week later they moved to occupy the line north west of Neuve Chapelle. Here the British and German trenches were between 100 and 200 yards apart and the ground was low-lying and water-logged. During two tours of these trenches in late November, the 2nd Devons had twenty casualties and seventy men sick, mostly as a result of frostbite. This was a position in which both sides indulged in active patrolling and exchanged small arms fire.

The 2nd Devons were chosen to attack a German trench about 150 yards in front of their main line, south of a farm known (after Tennyson's poem) as the Moated Grange. The purpose of the attack was to dislodge the Germans from this position, from which they might enfilade some of the British trenches. Colonel Travers ordered C and D Companies to lead the assault and, after a fifteen minute bombardment, the two companies went over the top. Major Goodwyn's C Company came under heavy fire from their left and were obstructed by fences which ran diagonally across their line of advance. Veering left, they ran into barbed wire. Goodwyn was wounded, three officers were killed and a subaltern was also badly wounded.

Claude Lafone and D Company were luckier. They were sheltered from the German fire and, because Second Lieutenant Cox had reconnoitred the ground earlier and located some wire, they were able to avoid it. They rushed a small trench south of the Moated Grange and reached the German line east of the farm. In the ensuing battle D Company inflicted many casualties and took thirty prisoners. B Company and some survivors from C Company now arrived to help consolidate D's gains. The trench they had captured had suffered heavily during the British bombardment and was full of dead and wounded Germans. The position remained under heavy sniping and shelling and the Devons sustained more casualties as they consolidated.

A party of Royal Engineers under Lieutenant Philip Neame came up to help connect the captured German trenches with the British trench system. Neame was awarded the VC for his bravery helping to repel German counter-attacks.

The Devons were relieved and withdrew. They had lost about 130 killed and wounded. Claude Lafone was awarded the DSO: For conspicuous gallantry on the night of 18th December 1914, near Neuve Chapelle, in capturing a trench from the enemy. The Regimental History described this award as "as well deserved as it was popular".

The Division remained in the area throughout the winter. On 12 March 1915 the Germans launched an attack all along the line, which was repulsed after some desperate fighting. The 2nd Devons were in reserve but were subjected to heavy shelling. About midday, Claude Lafone, who had just returned to his Company from a visit to Battalion Headquarters, was killed instantly by a shell splinter in the head. A fellow officer wrote: He was as usual full of keenness to

CAPTAIN CLAUDE ALEXANDER LAFONE, DSO (CONTINUED)

advance, full of praise for his men. No company officer was ever more beloved, more solicitous for his men's welfare. He died, as he would have wished, in the midst of his company. Another described him as the outstanding man in a fine battalion.

Company Sergeant-Major John King took over command of D Company and that night won a Distinguished Conduct Medal for rescuing a wounded man from within fifty yards of the enemy trenches. Claude Lafone was mentioned posthumously in Dispatches in the *London Gazette* of 22 June 1915."

The DSO was gazetted in the Edinburgh Gazette 23rd February 1915: "For conspicuous gallantry on the night of 18th December 1914 near Neuve Chapelle in capturing a trench from the enemy."
He was a cousin of Major Alexander M. Lafone.

CAPTAIN
JOHN THORPE LEWIS
6TH BATTALION LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT
KILLED IN ACTION 9TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 46

Memorial: Helles Panel 44-46

He was the son of James Winterbotham Lewis, of Nottingham (James was the Chief Engineer to the South Indian Railway, and a Major in their Volunteers).

He was a Freemason and a member of Lodge of the Rock 260.
WO339/16590

His brother, Frederick W. was a doctor with the Royal Army Medical Corps. By chance they found themselves serving in the same theatre of war during the summer of 1915, in Turkey. His brother wrote an eyewitness account of the sad fate that befell many soldiers of the Lincolnshire Regiment at Scimitar Hill and Chocolate Hill that year:

"Alexandria, Sept, 25. 1915

"Dear Laurie,
Many thanks for your letter. I'm sorry to say I can only confirm what you write me about the end of dear old Jack, until today I was hoping he might have been picked up by the Turks, but now I know it is impossible.

I met Major Elkington today, and can give you all details known. After landing they had more or constant fighting. Jack and his company did splendidly, and Elkington describes him as having been absolutely fearless, he was always in the best of spirits, and this seemed to have the best possible effect on his men. On the 8th, after Darcy Frazer had been killed, Jack took his place and in a most strenuous fight they took Chocolate Hill. After it was over Elkington saw Jack sitting down by a wounded Turk giving him a drink from his water-bottle and having a talk with him.

Very early next morning an attack was ordered on a hill covered with scrub, and it was during the charge up this hill that Jack was wounded. They were allowed to get some way up when machine guns opened on them, and when Elkington came up to Jack he was sitting down with his finger on the main artery of a man who was bleeding to death. Almost immediately a bullet came along, went through a man's foot, struck the rock and rebounded into the poor fellow's abdomen: he quietly said, "My God" and fell back. He immediately felt in his pocket for some morphia, and Elkington helped him to take it. He then put his head quite close to his and said, "John, do you wish to say anything?", but he tells me that he could get no reply and that his face had already taken on the grey look which immediately precedes death, so he was left there lying with the man he had tried to save. Was there ever anything more pathetic? Elkington had to go on and was almost immediately wounded in the leg. Within half an hour of this, the whole side of the hill caught fire; there was a good deal of wind, and it burnt furiously. Elkington thinks that some 300 of the wounded Lincolns died in this fire, but he is perfectly satisfied that Jack was quite beyond the reach of any pain and anguish from the flames, they simply burnt his dead body. The hill is still in the possession of the Turks. I cannot think of a more glorious ending to any man's life; he had fought splendidly, and was finally taken doing all he could to save the life of one of his men. I can almost smile through my tears, I feel so proud of him.

Would you mind sending this round to the members of the family, I have not the time to write to them all. The 6th Lincolns with 200 reserves totalled 1200, at the roll call saw 240 answer to their names.

I have been called back to Alexandria, and am to start in a few days again for Gallipoli. A new casualty clearing station has been formed, and I am the only member of the original one who is going. I have specially asked to go, and strangely enough we are to land where Jack did Anafarta Bay. I hope the Germans will keep the Submarines away this time. Fred"

MAJOR

ROBERT LOVE LLOYD

BRIGADE MAJOR, 158TH BRIGADE HQ

ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS

DIED OF WOUNDS 9TH DECEMBER 1915 AGED 34

Memorials: Lala Baba Cemetery, Suvla Sp. Mem A 7;
St Padrog Graveyard, Llanbedrog (Graveyard for James Parry family);
Llangefni War Memorial

He was born on 13th April 1881 and was the son of Colonel Thomas Lloyd and Rosamund Lloyd of Plas Tregayan, Llangwyllog, Anglesey and was the grandson of Robert Lloyd Jones Parry. He was educated at Charterhouse.

He was gazetted Lieutenant 3rd November 1899. He served in South Africa in Transvaal September to October 1901 and Orange Free State October 1901 to 31st May 1902. He was awarded The Queen's Medal (4 Clasps).

He transferred to the South Nigerian Regiment and was ADC to the Governor of South Nigeria. He served in operations in South Nigeria 1904-05. He patrolled through Ibibio and Kwa Country 1905-06. He was awarded the South Nigeria Medal with clasp for the Bende-Onitsha Hinterland Expedition. He retired in 1907.

He was promoted Captain in The Royal Welsh Fusiliers on 30th May 1913 and was Adjutant 1913-14.

CAPTAIN

HERBERT EDWARD LARGE

3RD BATTALION MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 16TH FEBRUARY 1915 AGED 38

Memorial: Ypres Menin Gate - Panel 49 & 51

He was the son of Robert Emmott Large, solicitor and Julia Anne Large of Latchmoor, Brockenhurst, Hampshire. They had five sons, three of whom were killed in 1915.

He was married to Ivy Helen Large of Rathconrath, Mullingar, Westmeath.

He was awarded the Queen's South Africa Medal 1899-1901 two clasps Cape Colony and South Africa, and the Delhi Durbar Medal, 1911. His medals were sold by Dix Noonan Webb for £210 June 2014.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

EDWARD BOURRYOU LUARD, DSO

1ST BATTALION KING'S SHROPSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

DIED OF WOUNDS 24TH APRIL, 1916 AGED 45

Memorial: Ljissenthoek Military Cemetery V A 23

He was born on 20th September 1870 in St Leonard's-on-Sea and was the son of Richard and Hannah, née Chamberlain, Luard. He was educated at Clifton College.

He was married to Louise Luard MBE who was Lord Mayor of Hereford (1929 & 1936).

In his diary Revd. Rupert Inglis who was army chaplain wrote the following entries for April 1916.

"Easter day. There was a heavy bombardment here all Good Friday and there were a few casualties not serious ones here. My beautiful long boots were hanging up outside the dug-out to-day and they were completely spoilt by a piece of shell which went through them both they were wounded in six places … In the evening the Battalion went out, and I went up to the Dressing Station. It was a perfectly awful night. I intended to be back at the Dressing Station about 3, but I was very tired so the noise didn't disturb me, and I overslept myself and didn't get there till 3.45. A few had already been through then and I saw another 70 go through before it was too light to bring them down ...

April 24th I stayed at the Dressing Station till the last lot had gone off, about 7 o'clock. Two officers came through, neither of them were badly hit.
It seems that the Battalion had done very well indeed and in spite of the awful conditions had done almost all they were sent out to do. (It is confirmed this morning that they actually did a little more and they have been tremendously complimented), but I heard the Colonel is dangerously wounded, three officers killed and several wounded. One of the killed was Jumbo Johnson such a good chap and just engaged to be married. From what they said to me when they said good-bye, I think the Colonel and Johnson had a presentiment that they wouldn't come back. … While I was at the Dressing Station the faithful Williams found me out and brought tea in a Thermos, which was much appreciated by the wounded. They were in an awful state -wet through and mud from head to foot. One of the Battalion was smothered (dead) in the mud. I heard of another who was up to his neck and was being pulled out when the man I spoke to last saw him... Saturday was an awful day – it never stopped raining for a second. I was out taking funerals most of the day and got rather wet. I went up to the Dressing Station somewhere about 9pm, and stayed till all had gone through about 4am. I missed the Colonel, as he was carried straight from the field to the motor Ambulance, and did not come to the Dressing Station, but he was still unconscious (General just come in to say he is still alive, but condition very grave). Got about five hours in bed and then had two celebrations in dug-out one at 10.15 and one at 11.15. Had lunch with the Machine Gunners and then went to see the Battalion – who had been relieved on Saturday night and had gone back to near my old hut in the wood. They were all very tired. Murray, who was in command when I first came to the Battalion has come back to take command. He came to see me on Saturday, and before I saw him I had arranged for my kit to go down with the Battalion, but the General said he wanted me to stay here, or to be more military, told me to stay here. So I am now at Headquarters, 16th IB. … They have given me a very comfortable dug-out, with gas (proper gas, not German gas), laid on. … Went to the Dressing Station after dinner saw the remnant of the wounded, one officer a nice boy who was wounded in the attack, was there. He lay in a shell hole with a broken leg from Friday night to Saturday night. He was then found and it took 8 men to carry him, the mud was so awful, and they couldn't get him out before it was light, so they had to leave him in the trench, and he stayed there all Sunday, and they got him down Sunday night. He really didn't seem much the worse, but was frightfully hungry. Now I must be off. It has been rather a strenuous time, but this has only been a small affair as things go nowadays …

April 25th. After writing yesterday I went off to the wood and a lunch with the Battalion. On Sunday when I was over there I had to wake the doctor. He was very fast asleep, as he had been up two days and two nights without any sleep. I had the very greatest difficulty in waking him at all, but he sat up and talked to me at least twenty minutes and told me everything. I met him yesterday and we walked back to the wood together. He immediately began to tell me all he had told me before. I remarked on it he said he had never seen me since Friday night. He had absolutely no recollection of me. I suppose he was so tired that he was never really awake.

After lunch I went to the CCS to see Luard. He wasn't conscious. There was a telegram letter to say he was dead. He is to have a Military Funeral, and I am taking it to-morrow. He was a good chap and we have been a great deal together since he rejoined when we were at sea.

… It was a beautiful day yesterday. The officers and 150 men went in lorries to the cemetery for the Colonel's funeral. It was a very impressive service. Our cemetery is beautifully looked after, and is just a mass of daffodils now. At the end of the service it has always been the custom to sound the bugles. I asked that we might have the Reveille sounded after the Last Post, and Murray agreed. It was suggested to me by the Brigadier, and it is such a nice idea that I thought it was worth adopting…"

On 20th September Rupert Inglis was hit by a fragment of shrapnel while acting as a stretcher bearer; at the dressing station he was killed by a shell in a direct hit.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

REGINALD ROBERT LAURENSON, DSO & BAR

WEST INDIA REGIMENT ATTACHED TO 18TH BATTALION HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY

DIED OF WOUNDS 27TH APRIL 1918 AGED 46

Memorials: Etaples Military Cemetery XXVIII K 8; St Thomas' Church Dublin

He was born in Shillelagh, Co. Wicklow and was the son of Ralph and Clarinda Laurenson. He was married to Jessie of Hillhead, Glasgow and father of Patrick.

He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He was gazetted Lieutenant on 7th June 1892. He was mentioned in dispatches three times.

MAJOR

LIONEL STUART LOGAN

SUPPLY AND TRANSPORT CORPS, INDIAN ARMY, ATTACHED 3RD LAHORE DIVISIONAL SUPPLY TRAIN

KILLED ACCIDENTALLY AGED 44 AT ESTUAIRES.

Memorial: La Gorgue Communal Cemetery, grave on south west side of plot IV

He was born at Mercara, India on 8th January 1874 and was the son of Major General Archibald Logan and Maria Logan of Waterstown, West Meath, Ireland. He was the youngest of seven children.

He was educated at Dover College and Sandhurst.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant 24th December 1895, Lieutenant 10th January 1897 with 20th Madras Infantry, Captain 1903 with 80th Carnatic Infantry.

In October 1912 he was transferred as major to the Supply and Transport Corps, Indian Army. He was a keen golfer and tennis player.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

COLMER WILLIAM DONALD LYNCH DSO

COMMANDING 9TH BATTALION KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 1ST JULY 1916 AGED 35

Memorial: Norfolk Cemetery, Becordel-Becourt I B 87

He was the son of Major General William and Florence Lynch, of Pareora, Stoke, Guildford. He was a Freemason and a member of Royal Colonel Institute Lodge 3556.

He was gazetted on 3rd June 1916 with the award for DSO for devotion to duty in the Battle of Loos.

MAJOR

VERE DUNCOMBE LOXLEY

1ST ROYAL MARINE BATTALION RN DIVISION, ROYAL MARINE LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 13TH NOVEMBER 1916 AGED 43 AT THE BATTLE OF ANCRE

Memorial: Knightsbridge Cemetery, Mesnil Martinsart - E.1; Northchurch St Mary's, Berkhamsted; Eastbourne War Memorial; Gloster Cenotaph.

He was the son of the Revd. Arthur Loxley and Alice Loxley, née Duncombe of Little Cloisters, Palace Yard, Gloucester.

(SEE APPENDIX 1 – X1)

CAPTAIN

REGINALD LUPTON

9TH BATTALION PRINCE OF WALES OWN WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS 8TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 33

Memorials: Helles Panel 47 and 51; Wetherby War Memorial, Undercliffe Cemetery, Bradford

He was the son of William and Sarah Lupton of 14 Claremont, Bradford. His father was mayor of Bradford (1899-02). He joined his father as a wine merchant.

He was gazetted captain on 9th September 1914 in the Territorial Force Reserve.

On 3rd July 1915 he sailed on *HMS Aquitainia* with his regiment arriving in Lemnos on 10th July. They bivouacked on 11th July at Mudros Bay. On 22nd July they sailed for Imbros where they were inspected by Sir Ian Hamilton on 24th July. On 6th August they were shipped by lighters K5 and K6 to Suvla Bay.

Their orders were to attack the hill at Lala Baba but with bayonets only so as not to warn other Turks elsewhere of the attack. They were also for the same reason ordered not to fire on any retreating Turks.

He was wounded on 6th August and taken to the hospital ship *HMS Valdivia* where he died on 8th August. He was buried at sea. His two brothers survived the war.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

JOCELYN HENRY CAMBRIDGE LANE

4TH BATTALION COLDSTREAM GUARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 16TH OCTOBER 1918 AGED 34

Memorials: Etaples Military Cemetery XLVIII B 2; Knoll School, Woburn Sands; Singapore Cenotaph

He was born in Central Province, Ceylon and was the son of Frederick George Alexander and Mary Ellen Adeline Lane of Bloxworth House, Wareham, Dorset. He was a stockbroker before the War.

MAJOR

RICHARD WILLIAM FERRIS FITZGERALD LESLIE

5TH BATTALION DORSETSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 22ND AUGUST 1915 AGED 46

Memorials: Helles Memorial Panel 136-139; Cheltenham College

He was educated at Cheltenham College. He was gazetted Lieutenant in 1889 in the Royal Scots Fusiliers and served in South Africa where he was mentioned in dispatches.

He was Captain 1897. He retired from the army in 1905.

He enlisted in the War and was killed in an attack on Turkish trenches between Aire Kayak and Susak Kuyu, Suvla.

SLEEPING WOUNDED FROM THE SOMME

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

IN FLANDERS FIELDS BY JOHN MCCRAE

In Flanders fields the poppies blow
Between the crosses, row on row,
That mark our place; and in the sky
The larks, still bravely singing, fly
Scarce heard amid the guns below.

We are the Dead. Short days ago
We lived, felt dawn, saw sunset glow,
Loved and were loved, and now we lie,
In Flanders fields.

Take up our quarrel with the foe:
To you from failing hands we throw
The torch; be yours to hold it high.
If ye break faith with us who die
We shall not sleep, though poppies grow
In Flanders fields.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

GEORGE BUNBURY MCANDREW

2ND BATTALION LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 10TH MARCH 1915 AGED 53

AT NEUVE CHAPELLE

Memorials: Rue Petillon Military Cemetery, Fleurbaix III A I; Tomnahurich Cemetery, Inverness

He was the son of Major General George and Mary McAndrew. He was gazetted Lieutenant 8th September 1882. He served in South Africa.

In August 1914 he was commanding the 2nd Battalion when it was garrisoned on Bermuda. In the absence of the Governor, he was appointed acting Governor, Commander in Chief, and Vice Admiral and placed the island on a war footing.

On 3rd October 1914 he returned to the UK with his regiment and they were then sent to the Western Front.

There is an illustration in the *Illustrated London News*, April 1915.
WO/76/92/7

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

GREGORY DAY MCCORMICK, CMG

72ND PUNJABIS ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION

122ND RAJPUTANA

DIED 21ST DECEMBER 1919

Memorials: Delhi Memorial Face 26; Jandola Cemetery; MCC Memorial

LIEUTENANT COMMANDER

EDWARD JAMES MCBARNET

ROYAL NAVY RESERVE

DIED OF WOUNDS 16TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 45

Memorial: Chatby Military and War Memorial Cemetery, Alexandria.

He was born on 26th January 1870 in Wellington, New Zealand and was the son of Captain Donald and Constance McBarnet.

He served on *HMS Albion* and was wounded during the operations in Gallipoli. On 25th and 26th April *HMS Albion* took part in the landings on V Beach. During this time the ship was damaged and Edward McBarnet wounded.

He was gazetted RNR Officer's Decoration 23rd March 1915
ADM/340/88/5 SERVICE NUMBER 01114.

CAPTAIN

KENNETH MCDIARMID

3RD BATTALION KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS,

ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION 18TH APRIL 1915 AGED 33

Memorial:Ypres Menin Gate - Panel 22; Colvend Cemetery, Scotland; Holy Trinity Cathedral, Rangoon

He was born on 26th October 1887 and was the son of John and Mary McDiarmid of Auchenvhin, Dalbeattie.

He was educated at Sedbergh School and the Royal Agricultural College.

While he was on home leave from Burma, where he worked as assistant to the Bombay Burmah Trading Corporation, he volunteered.

As a Lieutenant he was with A company on Hill 60 when they came under attack. Out 160 men, 30 survived. He was promoted Captain posthumously. WO/339/28085

CAPTAIN

JOHN ALOYSIUS MCENERY

ROYAL ENGINEERS

ACCIDENTALLY SHOT: 29TH OCTOBER 1914 AGED 36

Memorial:Ypres Menin Gate - Panel 9

He was the son of William and Mary McEnery, and was one of eight children, of Cold Harbour Lane, Sherborne, Dorset. His father was a physician and surgeon.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant on 5th December 1896.

He was gazetted Lieutenant on 18th December 1904 in Tibetan Expedition 1903-4.

He was mentioned in dispatches 1904. He was gazetted Captain 5th December 1906. He was accidentally shot by a sentry at Zandwoorde at 10pm. At the time he was commanding the 1st Field Squadron.

WO339/19385

LIEUTENANT

COLIN K MCGREGOR

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

MAJOR

WALTER JAMES MCLAY

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

DIED 8TH FEBRUARY 1919 OF A

STOMACH INFECTION AGED 42

Memorial: Not known

He was born in Victoria, Australia, 17th July 1876 and was the son of James McLay. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 18th July 1900 and stationed at Aldershot 1902-3.

He was promoted Lieutenant 2nd March 1903 and appointed Adjutant 2nd Battalion North Nigerian Regiment, West Africa Field Force, 16th May 1903-9th December 1908.

He served in operations in Bassa Orivince against the Okpotos. He was awarded the Africa General Medal (2 clasps). He was on half pay 8th March 1908 to 7th March 1910. This may have been due to illness from over five years in Nigeria, or by request.

From 8th March 1910 to 24th November 1911 he was with the 51st Battery 29th Brigade in Edinburgh. He was Adjutant 3rd London Brigade 25th November 1911 to 30th December 1912. He was promoted Captain 1912 and was Staff Captain 1st London Division Royal Artillery 1st November - 4th August 1914. He was Brigade Major 56th Division 5th August 1914 - 22nd February 1916. He was mentioned in dispatches 15th June 1916.

He was Chief Instructor Command Depot and was residing at the Regent's Palace Hotel, London when he died.

MAJOR

JOHN SOUTHERN MAIDLOW

49TH BATTERY ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 23RD AUGUST 1914 AGED 39

Memorials: Mons (Bergen) Communal Cemetery VIII A 1 A; Bramley Church, Surrey

He was the son of John Mott Maidlow, barrister, and Hannah Maidlow. He was married to Amy, née Lugard, of Corner Cottage, Eastcote, Pinner.

He was originally from New Zealand. He was the father of John Lugard Maidlow (1901-1983).

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 15th June 1895. A memorial service was held for him at his parents' church, St Peter's, Vere Street, London.

MAJOR

RICHARD MALLINSON

2ND BATTALION CHESHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 1ST AUGUST 1917 AGED 34

AT ZONNEBEKE

Memorial: Ypres Menin Gate Panel 19-22

He was the son of John and Christiana Lyster Mallinson of Curwen Woods, Burton, Westmorland.

He had embarked with his regiment in 1904 on *HMS Soudan* to India where he had served until the regiment returned to the UK in December 1914, before deployment to the Western Front.

MAJOR

D'ARCY WENTWORTH MANDER

2ND BATTALION DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 20TH SEPTEMBER 1914 AGED 43

AT 1ST BATTLE OF AISNE

Memorials: Vendresse British Cemetery II J 17; Trinity College, Cambridge

He was born on 27th October 1870 and was the son of Charles Mander, solicitor, and Louisa Mander of Oakfield, 21 Carlton Road, Putney. He was married to Esme Mary Mander of 1 Lionel Road, Bexhill and was the father of Mary, 1911, and D'Arcy John Desmond, 1910. He was educated at Charterhouse and Trinity College.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 1892. He was a keen cricketer and played for his regiment.

Serving under General French in the BEF the Regiment sailed for France on 8th September 1914 and after advancing 50 miles as the Germans retreated on the 19th/20th September the battalion was engaged in a fierce struggle in an attempt to seize a raised plateau at Chemin des Dames where the Germans were strongly entrenched. 327 died in the attempt.

CAPTAIN

WILMSDORFF GEORGE MANSERGH

2ND BATTALION MANCHESTER REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH AUGUST 1914 AGED 32 AT LE CATEAU

Memorial: La Ferté sous Jouarre

He was the son of Major W G Mansergh of Rock Savage, Castletownroche, Co. Cork. He was educated at Shrewsbury and Cowley College, Oxford.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 1899 and became Lieutenant in November 1902. He took part in the South African War, being present in 1900 at operations in the Transvaal, east of Pretoria, and in the Orange River Colony, including the action at Witte Bergen, again in the Transvaal in 1901 and in the Orange River Colony up to 1902. He was awarded The Queen's Medal with three clasps and The King's Medal with two clasps. In October 1903, he was seconded to the West African Frontier Force, in which he was given the local rank of Captain in April, 1911.

In 1913 he was attached to the Royal Flying Corps, and got his Flying Certificate at Brooklands, 25th March 1914. He flew a Vickers biplane and was a member of the Royal Aero Club. His niece Nancy Bagge, an aviatrix, owned a Klemm L25. At the outbreak of the war with Germany he rejoined his old regiment.

After training at the Curragh the battalion landed at Le Havre on 17th August 1914 and they entrained for Le Cateau arriving on the 18th at 1pm. After dinner in a field at 4pm they marched off and at 8pm were billeted at Landrecres. On 21st at 7am they marched 16 miles to St Waast le Bavay and went into billets. On 22nd they left at 6.45 and arrived at Hainin, Belgium and were billeted at Thulin.

On 23rd the engagement started at 12.30pm with heavy firing 2 - 7.30 pm. They moved off on the 25th at 4.45am and marched 25 miles to Le Cateau arriving at 1.30pm. They took up position.

Battle commenced at dawn and the order to retire was given at 3.30pm.

7,812 were killed, wounded or missing that day and 38 field guns were lost. By nightfall the retreating British were closely pursued by the Germans. Although General French had ordered a complete withdrawal, Smith-Dorrien ordered a last stand to prevent a rout. While the infantry provided intense rifle fire, the artillery fired air bursting rounds of shrapnel. The Germans suffered heavy losses thus causing a delay in the Schlieffen timetable. The further result was a rift between French and Smith-Dorrien.

Captain Mansergh was officially reported as missing on 5th September 1914. Unofficially he was reported as killed while endeavouring to save his servant at Le Cateau on the 26th August 1914, during the retirement from Mons. The following account of the circumstances by a wounded prisoner at Würzburg, Germany, was published in *The Times* of 7th December 1914:

"I am sorry to have to record the death of W G Mansergh. I am able to tell you how it happened. He was advancing quite near me when he got hit in the leg and could not get further. He had chanced to fall near an empty trench, and managed to crawl into this where he was comparatively safe. But shortly after a soldier also in the Regiment crawled up to the same trench, whereupon Mansergh pulled him in and got the fellow underneath him (it was a short 'two-man trench' for kneeling). Mansergh was now exposed to shrapnel, though still protected by the trench parapet from rifle fire. You can guess what happened. A shell did burst just in front of the trench, quite low down. Mansergh was killed on the spot. You may have had the news that he had been killed, but it's worth knowing how it happened."

CAPTAIN

HARRY FRANCIS FREKE MARSH, MC

1ST BATTALION KING EDWARD'S OWN 2ND GURKHA RIFLES (THE SIRMOOR RIFLES)

KILLED IN ACTION 2ND FEBRUARY 1917 AGED 30

Memorials: Amara War Cemetery XXI.J. II; St Canice's Cathedral, Kilkenny

He was the son of Henry Marsh, C.I.E. and Helen Marsh of Springmount, Mountrath. He was a Freemason, Siwalik Lodge 2939.

His Military Cross was announced in The London Gazette 31/5/1916:

"Capt. Henry Francis Freke Marsh, 1st Bn., 2nd Gurkha Regt., Ind. Army. For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. Although wounded, he continued to command his company throughout the afternoon and evening, refusing to be carried back to safety. His cheerfulness and bravery inspired great confidence in his men."

He was also Adjutant of his battalion.

The 1/2 Gurkha Regiment had landed in France in October 1914 and had been rushed to the front to help stem the German assaults near Neuve Chapelle, where they were to stay until the Battle of Neuve Chapelle in March 1915. They had a major role in the battle and the Indian Corps was then vital in defending Ypres after the German Gas attacks in April and May 1915. The Corps was then moved to the Mesopotamia front as British service battalions became available for the Western Front in late 1915.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

AMBROSE MARSHALL

4TH BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT ATTACHED TO 1ST BATTALION HEREFORDSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 15TH APRIL 1917 AGED 38

Memorials: Bailleul Road East Cemetery, St Laurent Blangy I C 31; St Mary's, Sarnesfield

He was the son of George William Marshall, D.D., of Sarnesfield Court, Herefordshire, a genealogist and Rouge Croix Pursuivant of Arms and later York Herald. He also served as High Sheriff and Deputy Lieutenant of the county. He died in 1905 and left £216,986. Ambrose Marshall left £6,415.

LIEUTENANT

WILLIAM KYRLE MATURIN

UGANDA POLICE BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION 29TH JANUARY 1915 AGED 30

Memorial: St James Churchyard, Mbarara.

He was born in Kingston on 13th October 1885 and was the son of Col. Frederick Maturin and Edith Porch, formerly Maturin, née Money. Under the name Edith Money she was a well known novelist (1863-1945). His parents divorced in 1911. His father (1848-1936) died in Adelaide.

He served in the Transvaal Mounted Police, then received a commission in the British East Africa Police. He was staff officer to the Inspector General of Police in British East Africa, Uganda and the Nile. He took part in punitive expeditions in the protection of tribes.

On the outbreak of war he joined the British Expedition Force against German East Africa.

MAJOR

HUGH WALDYVE MARTIN

59TH SCINDE RIFLES

DIED: 26TH JUNE 1918 AGED 40

Memorial: Kirkee Memorial; Ledbury War Memorial

He was born in July 1878 and was the son of Waldyve and Georgina, née Haines, Martin of Upper Hall, Ledbury and Mergate Hall, Norwich. He was a member of the Martin's Bank family.

He was educated at Marlborough College.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant to the Indian Army 1898 and joined the 59th Scinde Rifles. He was gazetted Captain in July 1907. He participated in operations on the North West Frontier and in 1908 was awarded the North West Frontier medal and clasp. In May 1911 he was appointed Double Company Commander.

He embarked for France in August 1914 and on 27th October at Laventie his company came under severe attack and fearing that they would be overwhelmed he sent an urgent message for reinforcements. There was much close quarters fighting and heavy losses. On 1st November he was seriously wounded while defending a position near Picantin and was evacuated to England.

In September 1915 he was appointed acting Major. At the time of his death he was serving as Commandant of the Depot of the 52nd Sikhs at Jullundur.

CAPTAIN

CHARLES CARUS MAUD, DSO

1ST BATTALION SOMERSET LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 19TH DECEMBER 1914 AGED 39

Memorial: Ploegsteert Wood Military Cemetery II B 2

He was born 15th January 1875 and was the youngest son of Col. William Sheres and Anne Maud of Milton House, Bournemouth.

He was educated at Wellington, and received his commission in the Somerset Light Infantry from the Militia January 1896, and became Lieutenant 12th January 1899. He served during the South African War, 1902, taking part in the operations in the Transvaal, March and April 1902, and received The Queen's Medal (2 clasps). He served in West Africa (Northern Nigeria) 1903; during the Kano-Sokoto Campaign, taking part in the operations in the district of the east of Zaria; received Medal with clasp. He was promoted Captain 3rd February 1904; took part in the Sokoto-Burmi operations; was Mentioned in Dispatches [London Gazette, 24th January 1905], and was created a Companion of the Distinguished Service Order [London Gazette, 25th August 1905]:

"Charles Carus Maud, Captain, The Prince Albert's (Somerset Light Infantry). For services during operations in Northern Nigeria, 1903-4".

In the Sudan in 1908, Captain Maud took part in the operations in the Jebal Nyima District of Southern Kordofan and was awarded the Egyptian Medal with clasp, and the 4th Class Mejidie. He was also mentioned in Dispatches.

The Battalion was one of those that took part in the Christmas Truce and the 1/Somersets War Diary for 25th December 1914 states that:
"At Ploegsteert officers of the 1/Somersets met some German officers half way between the trenches and it was arranged that the Somersets would bring in their dead for burial in their own Battalion cemetery. The bodies of Captain Maud, Captain Orr, and 2/Lt Henson were brought in, also those of 18 N.C.O.s and men. They were buried the same day."

He had fallen in one of a series of attacks launched in the sector to try and catch the Germans off balance before Christmas.

He was a Freemason, Malmesbury Lodge 3156.

LIEUTENANT

HARRY JAMES GRAHAM STIRLING MILLER-STIRLING

1ST NIGERIA REGIMENT ATTACHED TO WEST AFRICA FIELD FORCE

KILLED IN ACTION: 16TH OCTOBER 1917 AT THE BATTLE OF MAHIWA

Memorial: Dar es Salaam Memorial; South Africa Roll of Honour; Strathblane Churchyard; Lennoxtown War Memorial

He was born on 2nd August, 1886 and was the eldest of three sons of Commander G H Miller RN, and Black Watch, OBE, (1853-1924) and Caroline Frances Graham Stirling (1857-1946) of Craigbarnet, Campsie Glen, Glasgow. She was the only child of Charles Edward Graham Stirling, the last of the line, and after her father died in 1896, her husband agreed to change his name to Miller-Stirling.

His brother, Edward, was killed in Mesopotamia and his brother, Arthur, was taken prisoner and held until the end of the war in Danholm Camp, Straslund.

The house was demolished in 1950; the West Lodge, entrance gates and part of the garden wall remain.

He went to Keble College, Oxford.

He was a member of the 1st VIII in Eights Week, 1906-1908. 2nd History and BA, 1908. Assistant Master, Denstone, 1908-1909. Colonial Civil Service Asst. Resident North Nigeria, 1910 - 1913; Asst. District Officer Nigeria Northern Provinces, 1913-1915.

He enlisted at the outbreak of war and was gazetted Lieutenant 22nd April 1915 when he commenced service in French Soudan, Niger, Cameroon and German East Africa.

The 1st Battalion sailed on HMT 'Berwick Castle' from Lagos Roads to Dar es Salaam on 15 November 1916 under the command of Brigadier General Frederick Hugh Cunliffe CB, CMG. It arrived on 09 December 1916 and four days later was on the move by train to Mikesse, followed by an exhausting march to Ruvutop Camp; soon after it faced his first action against the Germans at Mkindu on 18 January 1917.

However, Harry Miller-Stirling was still in West Africa, based at Madoava in French Niger assisting the French quell Aulliminden or Iwellemmedan Tuareg tribesmen. This role was to last until April when he returned to Sokoto in Nigeria. On 24th June 1917 he wrote to his mother from Zungeru, informing her that he would be sailing from Lagos on the 3rd July for East Africa. From earlier correspondence it is clear he was under pressure from the Colonial Service to resume his colonial service duties in Northern Province, but he insisted on going to war despite knowing what had happened to his brothers, Edward and Arthur.

He wrote, "You must not worry about me: as you know we must all go if we possibly can… I think we all wish this beastly war was over. Arthur was able to go to France at once. Poor Eddie also went and after over two years… he gave his life as so many other splendid fellows have done and it would not be right that I should hang back… As the eldest it is especially up to me to do what I can and I know you really feel this too and would not like to think that I had stayed on here just because my first half dozen applications had been refused: nor could I ever feel any sense of self-respect." He added poignantly, "Don't worry about me. It is only going to be a change to a new part of Africa."

His brother Edward had initially joined the Ceylon Planters Rifle Corps to serve in Egypt, where he received a commission as a Second Lieutenant with the Indian Reserve of Officers. He was then appointed to the 69th Punjabis in January 1915 and subsequently fought at Suez Canal and Gallipoli. A brief spell on the Western Front with the Bareilly-Meerut Division of the Indian Army Corps at the Battle of Loos followed, but he returned to Egypt in November 1915 and then moved to Aden. Once the Turks had retreated he requested a transfer to the 2nd Royal Highlanders (The Black Watch) in June 1916. He was appointed Lieutenant and was once again deployed against the Turks, this time along the Tigris in Mesopotamia.

Edward took part in the captures of Kut-el-Amara and Baghdad, and with this success the Black Watch chose to consolidate these gains by pursuing the Turks further. On 14 March 1917 his Battalion met the Turks at Sugar Loaf Hill, and at Mushaidie Railway Station, 25 miles from Baghdad. There he died of wounds aged 26.

Harry arrived to take part in the Battle of Mahiwa (15-18 October 1917), where a German force of approximately 1,500 faced 4,900 in what was the largest battle in Africa during WW1 and last major one in the German East Africa. Despite losing over a third of its numbers (600) Von Lettow-Vorbeck's force inflicted 2,700 (killed and wounded) casualties on the British Imperial troops.

The 1st Battalion Nigerian Regiment was ordered to block the Mahiwa-Nyangao road, but due to a breakdown in communication, on 16 October 1917 it became isolated and vulnerable south of Namupa Mission, and was ambushed by a German force commanded by Captain V Goering who attacked from Mremba Hill.

In his book 'With the Nigerians in German East Africa', Captain W D Pownes describes how this was "the most disastrous day for the Nigerians since the formation of the force . . . Captain Stretton and Lieutenant 'Stirling-Miller' were killed, and the rank and file suffered most heavy losses."

His mother never got over the loss her two sons and remained in mourning wearing black until she died 27 years later. His sister Bessie was secretary at Craigmaddie Auxiliary Military Hospital. She lost five male admirers in the war and never married.

His letters home are held in the Bodleian Library.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

HARRY GEORGE MELVILLE, CMG MD FRCS

INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE

DIED 7TH DECEMBER 1918 IN BAGHDAD. AGED 49

Memorial: Baghdad (North Gate) War Cemetery; Edinburgh University Roll of Honour

He was born on 24th March 1869 and was the son of S Melville DCS. He was married to Isobel. He was educated at Edinburgh Collegiate School and Edinburgh University.

He was gazetted Surgeon Lieutenant 27th July 1892, surgeon Captain 27th July 1895, major 27th July 1904, Lieutenant Colonel 1912.

He served in the North West Frontier 1894-5 in Waziristan seeing action in Wana valley and in the Tirah Expedition 1897-8 and participated in operations in Mohmand country and Bara valley. He was awarded the Tirah Expedition medal with two clasps and the North West Frontier medal with clasp.

He was made CIE 3rd June 1918.

He was Professor of Materia Medica & Pathology, Punjab Forest Department. He wrote case notes on Beri beri in Basra.

He was a Fellow of Punjab University.

CAPTAIN

JOHN COLLORYAN MICHELL

PRINCE OF WALES ROYAL 12TH LANCERS

KILLED IN ACTION 24TH AUGUST 1914 AGED 45

Memorial: Moy de l'Aisne Communal Cemetery South West Corner

He was born on 22nd September 1870 at Mellola, Finland and was the son of John Michell (born Kronstadt 1831-1871) who was the British Consul for Northern Central & Eastern Provinces of Russia and Lucy, née Dangar, of St Neot, Cornwall. He was educated at Rugby School. He was married to Ella of 51, Hans Road, London SW3.

He was commissioned in the 3rd Battalion, Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry 1897.

MAJOR

HAROLD MILLARD

7TH BATTALION NORTHAMPTONSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 11TH APRIL 1917 AGED 42

Memorials: Fosse No 10 Communal Cemetery Extension, Sant en Gohelle I C 39; King Edward VII Memorial Fund

He was born in Slough and was the son of Revd. F Millard, British Chaplain, Le Havre, and Martha Amelia. He was a member of the Bar, Straits & Settlements, and the Federated Malay States. He was Honorary Secretary of the Singapore Bar Committee and the Straits & Settlements Bar Committee.

He was Captain in the Singapore Volunteer Infantry.

He represented the Straits & Settlements at the Coronation of King George V, 1911. He served also in Gallipoli.

LIEUTENANT

CHARLES FRANCIS BLAYNEY MOGGRIDGE

INDIAN INFANTRY (INDIAN ARMY RESERVE OF OFFICERS) ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION 3RD QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S OWN GURKHA RIFLES

KILLED IN ACTION 10TH APRIL 1918 AGED 44

Memorial: Jerusalem Memorial - Panel 57; Blundell School Memorial

He was born in June 1873 and was the son of Francis and Anne Moggridge of Afon Llwyd, Llangattock juxta Caerleon. His father was County Magistrate.

He married Marion, née Frodsham, in Weybridge 1908 and was the father of Angela (1910–1986).

He is mentioned in Wisden as having played in Blundell's School 1st XI and Rugby School's 1st XV.

He was commissioned into the Indian Reserve of Officers on 15th March 1916 and attached to 1st Battalion 10th Gurkhas 22nd March 1916. He was promoted Lieutenant 15th March 1917 and at the time of his death was attached to the 2nd Battalion 3rd Gurkha Rifles.

His death was reported in the *Straits Times*.

When he was killed his home was Newport House, Warley, Essex.

CAPTAIN

CLIVE GUISE MOORES

ROYAL ENGINEERS

DIED OF WOUNDS 20TH NOVEMBER 1914 AGED 27

Memorial: Bailleul Communal Cemetery Nord D.1.2

He was the son of Lt. Col. Samuel Moores (1838–1927) and Priscilla, née Nash, of 22, Woodstock Road, Bedford Park, Chiswick.

He was awarded the Pollock Medal 1906 while at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich and the Haynes Medal 1909.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 22nd January 1907.

BREVET COLONEL

ARTHUR HENRY MOORHEAD, MB CM

ASSISTANT DIRECTOR OF MEDICAL SERVICE, INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE

DIED OF TUBERCOLOSIS 1ST MARCH 1916 AGED 43

AT KYRLE, BATHEASTON, SOMERSET

Memorial: United Kingdom Book of Remembrance, Berkshire

He was born on the 20th July 1872 at Port Louis, Mauritius and was the son of Brigadier Surgeon George Moorhead and was educated at George Heriot's School, where he played in the 1st Cricket XI and Edinburgh University where he read medicine. He qualified as a doctor 1893. He had two nephews practising as doctors in Ireland.

He entered the Indian Medical Service in 1894 coming second in the entry examination and was gazetted Surgeon Lieutenant 28th July 1894, Surgeon Captain 23rd July 1897, major 23rd July 1906.
He obtained a Diploma in Tropical Medicine in London 1911. He was gazetted Lieutenant Colonel 23rd July 1912 and Brevet Colonel 18th February 1915.

He participated in the Chitral Expedition 1895 and the Relief of Chitral for which he was awarded the India General Service Medal with clasp, and Tochi (1897–8) and Naziri was awarded two further clasps. He participated in the China Expedition and the Relief of Pekin, 1900 following the Boxer Rebellion for which he was awarded the China Medal and clasp. The Dowager Empress personally presented him with a Qing dynasty bowl, and he was made a member of the Military Order of the Dragon (no.202), an American decoration.

He represented the Indian Empire at the International Medical Congress in the USA where he gave a paper on bubonic plague.

At the outbreak of war in August 1914 he went with the first contingent of India troops to France and was in charge of the Meerut Division, and attached to the 2nd Indian Cavalry Division. He reorganised the Field Ambulance and took charge of it. For providing much fearless aid under fire he was Mentioned in Dispatches. He was appointed Assistant Director of Medical Services in 1915.

While serving in France he took ill and was invalided back to England in December 1915. He died at the home of his younger brother Dr. Rupert Moorhead.

His medals were sold by Dix Noonan Webb in December 2012 for £2,300

PRIVATE

ROBERT MORRIS

2ND BATTALION ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS

DIED 21ST AUGUST 1919 AGED 27

Memorial: Leintwardine Cemetery E 25

He was the son of Charles and Isabelle Morris of Harp Cottage, Leintwardine, Herefordshire, one of ten children. His father was a bricklayer. He was a member of staff and served as a waiter.
SERVICE NO 241458

BRIGADIER GENERAL

COLQUHOUN GRANT MORRISON, CMG

GENERAL STAFF, 1ST ROYAL DRAGOONS

HE WAS KILLED 23RD MAY 1916 AGED 56

Memorial: St Pierre Cemetery, Amiens V B 7

He was born on 28th January 1860 at 103, Lower Baggot Street, Dublin and was the son of Lt. Col. Richard and Jane Morrison. She was the daughter of Colquhoun Grant of Kinchurdy.

He was married to Vera, née Sawyer, of The Sesame Club, 49 Grosvenor Street, London.

He was the author of Tactics of Drill and Guide to Court Martial Procedure, and various publications and articles on military law.

He was a President of The Claims Commission. WO/76/3/3

LIEUTENANT

GEORGE RAMSEY MURRAY, ICS IARO

13TH DUKE OF CONNAUGHT'S OWN LANCERS (WATSON'S HORSE)

KILLED IN ACTION 23RD DECEMBER, 1916 AT KUT AL AMARA

AGED 36

Memorial: Amara War Cemetery - XIV E 14

He was the only son of Andrew and Elizabeth Murray of Cleveland House, Dane Road, Hastings. His father was a bank manager. He had three sisters.

In July 1916 his regiment was moved from the North West Frontier, India to Mesopotamia and he took part in lifting the siege of Kut Al Amara.

A MESS OF THE ROYAL FLYING CORPS

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

CHANNEL FIRING BY THOMAS HARDY

That night your great guns, unawares,
Shook all our coffins as we lay,
And broke the chancel window-squares,
We thought it was the Judgment-day

And sat upright. While drearisome
Arose the howl of wakened hounds:
The mouse let fall the altar-crumb,
The worms drew back into the mounds,

The glebe cow drooled. Till God called, "No;
It's gunnery practice out at sea
Just as before you went below;
The world is as it used to be:

"All nations striving strong to make
Red war yet redder. Mad as hatters
They do no more for Christés sake
Than you who are helpless in such matters.

"That this is not the judgment-hour
For some of them's a blessed thing,
For if it were they'd have to scour
Hell's floor for so much threatening....

"Ha, ha. It will be warmer when
I blow the trumpet (if indeed
I ever do; for you are men,
And rest eternal sorely need)."

So down we lay again. "I wonder,
Will the world ever saner be,"
Said one, "than when He sent us under
In our indifferent century!"

And many a skeleton shook his head.
"Instead of preaching forty year,"
My neighbour Parson Thirdly said,
"I wish I had stuck to pipes and beer."

Again the guns disturbed the hour,
Roaring their readiness to avenge,
As far inland as Stourton Tower,
And Camelot, and starlit Stonehenge.

MAJOR

URMSTON SHAW NAYLOR

13TH BATTALION DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY,

ATTACHED TO THE 6TH BATTALION

ROYAL IRISH REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 3RD SEPTEMBER 1916 AGED 37

AT GUILLEMONT

Memorial: Thiepval Memorial, Addenda Panel, Pier 1 Face C
St. Margaret's Church, Corse, Gloucestershire. St. Botolph's Church, Heene, Worthing, Worthing War Memorial

He was born in France. Before the War he served in India, where he played cricket for his regiment. His death is recorded in *'Wisden on the Great War'*. At the National Army Museum there is a print of Raemaeker's sketch depicting him. REF: 95085/1959/10/140

MAJOR

ARTHUR NEAME

KENT HEAVY DUTY BATTERY,

ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY

DIED OF PNEUMONIA: 17TH MARCH 1916 AGED 44

Memorial: St Peter and St Paul Churchyard, Ospringe, Kent

He was born on 23rd August 1871 at Faversham and was the son of Percy Beale Neame, the brewer of Faversham. He was educated at Harrow and played cricket for the school.

Before the war he served in the Faversham Volunteers. He commanded the 2nd Battery at Ightham, Sevenoaks and died at the Bower House, Ightham.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

ALFRED RALPH NETHERSOLE

83RD WALLAJAHBAD LIGHT INFANTRY

LOST AT SEA 30TH DECEMBER 1915 AGED 47

Memorial: Chatby Memorial, Egypt

He was born in Deal, Kent on 18th April 1867 and was the son of John and Mary Nethersole of Eastry House, Kent. His father was a farmer with 500 acres and a wine merchant.

He was married to Marian Alfreda Cairns Nethersole, later of 49a Loughton Grove, Sydenham. They were married 12 years. She was born in Bombay. They lived at Cleve Hall, Champion Hill, Dulwich.

He was gazetted Lieutenant in the Royal Scots Fusiliers in 1888 and joined the Indian Army the same year. He was gazetted Major 22nd August 1906 in the Moplah Rifles. He was gazetted Lieutenant Colonel 22nd August 1914. The Moplah Rifles were raised in 1902 as part of the Madras Army applying the martial races theory and recruiting Moplahs who were known as warlike. They were disbanded in 1907 under the Kitchener reforms. He transferred to the 83rd Wallajabad Light Infantry also part of the Madras Army. He was Adjutant Indian Volunteers 1895-1900, and Recruiting Staff Officer 1902-05.

His elder brother Frederick also served in India and survived the war. He was one of four brothers who all went to Cambridge. He was a freemason and a past master of Perfect Unanimity Lodge 150.
(SEE APPENDIX I - VIII: SINKING OF SS PERSIA).

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

EDWARD NEWNHAM-DAVIS

99TH DECCAN INFANTRY

DIED IN SERVICE 27TH FEBRUARY 1916 AGED 49

Memorial: Delhi - Face 17

He was the son of Nathaniel and Caroline Newnham-Davis.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant Munster Fusiliers and transferred to Indian Staff Corps and appointed to the 99th Deccan Infantry. He served on the North West Frontier. He participated in the campaign against the Mahsuds. He died at Dera Ismail Khan and was buried there.

MAJOR

HUGH LEWIS NEVILL, DSO

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 7TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 38

Memorial: Lala Baba Cemetery II D 5

He was born 24th July 1877, only son of Hugh Nevill, of the Ceylon Civil Service, and Alice Nevill, of 8 Cheyne Row, Chelsea. He was married to Dorothy Marion and had two sons.

He had an entrance scholarship to Clifton College, and after passing directly into The Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, joined the Royal Artillery, as a Second Lieutenant, 1st September 1897, becoming Lieutenant 1st September 1900. He served in the South African War, 1899-1901, being present in operations in the Transvaal, east and west of Pretoria; operations in the Transvaal 30th November 1900 to January 1901; operations in Orange River Colony, January 1901; operations in Cape Colony, January to March 1901. He was wounded at Nooitgedacht; was mentioned in dispatches [*London Gazette*, 10th September 1901]; received The Queen's Medal (with 4 clasps), and was, on 2nd November 1900 created a Companion of the Distinguished Service Order [*London Gazette,* 27th September 1901]:

"Hugh Lewis Nevill, Lieutenant, Royal Artillery. In recognition of services during the operations in South Africa". The Insignia were presented by The King on 29th October 1901.

Lieutenant Nevill was promoted Captain 10th May 1904, and was Adjutant from 20th July 1909 to 21st January 1912. He passed through the Staff College, Camberley, in January 1914, and went to France as Captain in his Field Battery. He served through the Retreat from Mons and the Battle of the Aisne; was slightly wounded several times, but had to leave duty on one occasion and was mentioned in Dispatches by General French. He was promoted to Major 30th October 1914. After serving in France for several months, he was given a staff appointment in England in February 1915, as DAQMG. He went out to Gallipoli on 7th July and was killed at the landing on 7th August following. He was the author of Campaigns on the North-West Frontier, with a preface of appreciation written by Lord Roberts.

MAJOR

GEORGE NEWCOME

130TH KING GEORGE'S OWN BALUCHIS

(JACOB'S RIFLES)

KILLED IN ACTION 11TH MARCH 1916 AGED 39

Memorial: Tavata Military Cemetery, Kenya X A 3

He was born in Madras and was the son of Major Henry George Newcome and Sybilla Caroline Newcome of Aldershot Manor, Aldershot. He served in the Boxer Rebellion. He was acting Lieutenant Colonel when he was killed in the fight for Latema-Reata Nek. (SEE APPENDIX I – I)

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

GEORGE POPE NEWSTEAD

SUFFOLK REGIMENT ATTACHED TO SIERRA LEONE

BATTALION, WEST AFRICA FIELD FORCE

DIED OF WOUNDS 4TH MARCH 1915 AT PARO AGED 39

Memorial: Douala Cemetery, Cameroon

He was born on 23rd September 1875. He was educated at Rugby. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 19th January 1897 in the Oxford University Volunteer Battalion, Oxford Light Infantry.

He served in South Africa and was awarded The Queen's Medal (3 clasps) and The King's Medal (2 clasps).

A reference in Wisden reads: *"In the Rugby School Eleven in 1894 he scored 138 runs with average of 9.87. His play that season, apart from one innings of 54 not out, was very disappointing , but he was very fine outfield."*

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

EDWARD HILLS NICHOLSON, DSO & BAR

COMMANDING 3RD BATTALION ROYAL FUSILIERS, CITY OF LONDON REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 4TH OCTOBER 1918 AGED 38 AT THE BATTLE OF AISNE

Memorial: Unicorn Cemetery, Vendhuile - I A 30

He was born on the 20th May 1880 and was the son of Alfred James and Letitia, née Hills, Nicholson of Matthews Green House, now the Cantley House Hotel Wokingham.

He was married in Bombay Cathedral 1912 to Ethel Frances, née Henry, of 56, Clarendon Villas, Hove and was the father of Guy, born 2nd February 1914.

He was one of four brothers who all served in the War; three were killed, one survived but was killed 1943 in WWII serving in the Royal Air Force.

He was educated at Winchester and was gazetted Second Lieutenant 4th August 1900, Lieutenant 12th December 1903, Captain 26th April 1909, Major 1st December 1915, acting Lieutenant Colonel 1916.

He served in South Africa 1899-1902 in Transvaal, Orange Free State, Pretoria, Witteberg, and Cape Colony. He was awarded the Queen's Medal (3 clasps) and the King's Medal (2 clasps). He was adjutant East India Railway Volunteers November 1914-June 1915, he went with the Expeditionary Force to France in September 1915 and proceeded with his battalion to Salonika in October 1915 where he served two years. He returned to France and was killed at Le Catelet on the Hindenburg Line. He was mentioned three times in dispatches. A brother officer wrote, "he died fighting a great fight, as gallant a fusilier as ever wore the uniform". (SEE APPENDIX - NICHOLSON FAMILY).

BRIGADIER

NORMAN TOM NICKALLS

GENERAL STAFF. COMMANDING 63RD INFANTRY BRIGADE, FORMERLY DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S 17TH LANCERS

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 51

Memorial: Loos Memorial Panel 1

He was born in Bromley on 3rd April 1864 and was the son of Tom and Emily Nickalls of Patterson Court, Redhill, Surrey. His father was a member of the Stock Exchange.

He was married to Everild, née Withington, of 61 Eton Park Gardens, West Brompton and was the father of Roger and Tom. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 17th Lancers, 11th August 1886.

He served in South Africa 1901-2.

At the outbreak of War he was the Colonel commanding the York Brigade of Mounted Infantry.

On 31st August 1915 he was given command of a New Army formation of the 63rd Brigade, 21st Division. His command lasted just 26 days. Poorly prepared and inexperienced, the 21st Division was thrown into the Battle of Loos. He was reported wounded near Chalk Pit, posted missing but no body was found.

A description of the Nickalls and Withington family is given in *Olga in Kenya* by Elizabeth Watkins. It gives an insight into Edwardian life for the better off.

CAPTAIN

EDWARD NOTTIDGE

D BATTERY 79TH BRIGADE ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 8TH NOVEMBER 1916 AGED 25

Memorial: Albert Communal Cemetery Extension I R 47

He was the son of Albert and Keziah Nottidge of Yardley Lodge, Tonbridge. His father was a solicitor.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on 23rd December 1911.

An ancestor was Louisa Nottidge who was placed in a lunatic asylum by her family after she became the follower of a charismatic clergyman and eloped with him, and whose case was the inspiration for *The Woman in White* by Wilkie Collins. WO339/8139

MAJOR

HAROLD NORFOLK

QUEEN'S OWN WORCESTER HUSSARS

(WORCESTER YEOMANRY)

KILLED IN ACTION 23RD APRIL 1916 AT OGRAHTINA, EGYPT

AGED 37

Memorials: Jerusalem Memorial Panel 3 and 4; Brockley Cemetery, London; Blackheath Proprietary School Roll of Honour

He was the son of Edward and Alice Norfolk of 15, Church Terrace, Blackheath, London. He was married to Mary and resided at The Limes, Kidderminster Road, Bromsgrove.

He served in South Africa with the East Kent Regiment, the Buffs and subsequently in the 13th Hussars.

He father was a brewer, Norfolk Brewery. The brewery was sold for £1.5m in 1904 to Dartford Brewery, then in 1924 to Style & Winch, and again in 1924 to Royal Brewery, Brentford and in 1929 to Barclay Perkins.

CAPTAIN

ARTHUR JEWELL NORTH, MC

4TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 27TH SEPTEMBER 1918 AGED 34

Memorials: Fins New British Cemetery, Sonel le Grand; Bexhill War Memorial; St. James's Churchyard, Eltham

He was the son of Col. John Thomas North and Mrs North of Avery House, Eltham. He was married to Adelaide Louise, née Garratt, 1878-1972 and had five children.

The citation for the Military Cross in The London Gazette, 11th January 1919 states: *"Captain Arthur Jewell North, 4th Battalion attached to 12th/13th Battalion. For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. This officer led his company in the attack only four days after he had taken it over capturing 70 prisoners and four machine guns. His leading contributed greatly to the successful issue."*

His father, (1842-1896), was known as the Nitrate King having made a fortune in nitrates in Chile. He had been sent to Chile to work as a boiler riveter. He moved on to other work and bought some bonds in a nitrate company which led to his developing a monopoly and a large financial empire. He lived lavishly and was also known as the 'Lion of the Social Season', becoming a friend of Edward, then Prince of Wales.

He owned and raced several racehorses winning many races.

He bought and donated Kirkstall Abbey to Leeds City Council and was a major benefactor of the Leeds Infirmary and the Yorkshire College of Science, which became Leeds University. He invested £40,000 in rubber extraction in the Belgian Congo. He was also known as the Chilean Monte Cristo. Having bought Avery House with 600 acres in 1888 he spent £200,000 on the interior design, yet in 1902 the house was sold for just £25,000 to Greenwich Council. It is now the university campus. The garden and hothouse are open to the public. Vale Mascal, part of the North estate, is in North Cray and has been developed into housing. The Turkish Bathhouse remains.

MEN OF THE R.F.A. CLEANING THEIR GUNS

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

THE DEAD BY RUPERT BROOKE

These hearts were woven of human joys and cares,
Washed marvellously with sorrow, swift to mirth.
The years had given them kindness. Dawn was theirs,
And sunset, and the colours of the earth.
These had seen movement, and heard music; known
Slumber and waking; loved; gone proudly friended;
Felt the quick stir of wonder; sat alone;
Touched flowers and furs and cheeks. All this is ended.

There are waters blown by changing winds to laughter
And lit by the rich skies, all day. And after,
Frost, with a gesture, stays the waves that dance
And wandering loveliness. He leaves a white
Unbroken glory, a gathered radiance,
A width, a shining peace, under the night.

MAJOR

CECIL ALFRED ORTON

EAST RIDING, ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY

DIED 30TH SEPTEMBER 1917 AGED 42

Memorial: St. Margaret's Churchyard, Mapledurham, Oxfordshire; South Africa

He was born in Dinapore, India on 29th September 1875 and was the son of Revd Frederick and Laura Orton, who served as a clergyman in India but who retired as Rector of Swyre, Dorset. He was married to Elizabeth Rose Orton of Elthorne, Buxton Road, Weymouth.

He was the father of Francis Orton, President of Reading Football Club and owner of Elm Park, who died aged 91 in June 2005.

During the South African Wars he served in the ranks in the Cape Colony Mounted Rifles (1899-1900). He was gazetted Second Lieutenant from private 29th December 1900. He was engaged in operations in Orange Free State March - May 1900 including the defence of Wepner, in operations in Orange River Colony May - August 1900 including actions at Wittenbergen, in operations in Transvaal, west of Pretoria August - 29th November 1900, in operations in Transvaal and Cape Colony 30th November 1900-1902. He was gazetted Lieutenant 30th October 1901. He was awarded the Queen's Medal 4 clasps and King's Medal 2 clasps.

He was gazetted temporary Captain while serving as Adjutant on 1st November 1911. That rank was confirmed 1913. He was gazetted major 30th December 1915.

He disembarked in France with the 22nd Siege Battery on 19th January 1916.

In February 1917 he was awarded the Order of St Stanilas, 3rd Class (with swords).

He signed the war diary for the last time on 30th June 1917 and presumably was invalided back to England soon afterwards. He died on 30th September 1917 at Avenue House, Upper Warren Avenue, Mapledurham.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

WALTER HERBERT PATERSON

1ST BATTALION EAST SURREY REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 20TH APRIL 1915 AGED 45 AT HILL 60

Memorial: Bedford House Cemetery Enclosure No 2 V A 39

He was born at Woolwich on 21st August 1869 and was the son of Surgeon Major General Henry and Emma Paterson of 92, Alexandra Road, South Hampstead.

He served in South Africa in Transvaal and was awarded The Queen's Medal (2 clasps). He was Mentioned in Dispatches on 13th January and 31st May 1915 by Sir John French.

Hill 60 held a commanding position overlooking the low ground towards Ypres and was captured by the 13th Brigade on the night of 17th-18th April. The 1st Battalion took over position on the night of the 19th and although under constant bombardment and attack as the Germans fought fiercely to regain it, the 1st Battalion left the position intact on the morning of the 21st. The Hill was 150 feet high and 250 yards long and had been created when a railway embankment had been built. The Hill had been captured by the Germans on 10th December 1914. In April 1915 mines were dug and mined.

(SEE APPENDIX - HILL 60).

SECOND LIEUTENANT

HAROLD EVELYN PENNINGTON

9TH BATTALION ROYAL SUSSEX REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 27TH SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 34

Memorial: Loos Memorial Panel 69-73

He was born in 1881 and was the son of James and Bessie Pennington. His father was in the Indian Civil Service. He was married 25th July 1915 to Veronica, née Warner, of Hawthorndene, Hayes, Kent.

He was employed in the Federated Malay States civil service. WO/21090

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

COURTENAY TALBOT SAINT PAUL, DSO

36TH BATTERY 45TH BRIGADE

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

KILLED IN ACTION 31ST JULY 1917 AGED 35

Memorial: The Huts Cemetery I. B 4

He was the elder son of Walter Sticky Paul and Ellen, née Colthurst, of 13 Hurle Crescent, Clifton, Bristol. He was educated at Clifton College and played rugby for the school. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 4th December 1900.

His younger brother was killed at Jutland.

His father was an architect (1849-1925) with Charles Hansom. He played rugby for Gloucester.

The citation in *The London Gazette,* 25th September 1916 reads:

"For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during the operations near Laventie July 1916. Both on the 16th and 18th July his battery and his observing station were subjected to very heavy shell fire during wire cutting. His coolness and total disregard for danger gave confidence to his battery and he accomplished his wire cutting with great success. His thoroughness and devotion to duty have been most marked."

MAJOR

CLAUD VICTOR NOBLE PERCEVAL

2ND BATTALION

PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN RIFLE BRIGADE

KILLED IN ACTION 14TH DECEMBER 1914 AGED 42

Memorial: Fauquissart Military Cemetery, Laventie C 9

He was born on 1st August 1872 at Daglingworth House, Gloucestershire and was the son of Major General Lewis and Isabella Perceval of Bryn Mawr, Tan y Bwlch, Merionethshire. He was educated at Harrow and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on 5th October 1892.

He served with the Central African Regiment and The King's African Rifles 1899 expedition against Kwamba for which he was awarded Medal and clasp. He was promoted Captain 1900 and took part in the Aro Expedition 1901-2, Medal and clasp.

He brought different native troops to the Coronation of King Edward VII who presented him and each of those with him a medal at Buckingham Palace.

He served with the Egyptian Army 1905-12 in the Sudan at Bahrain El Ghazal and the Lado Enclave.

He received the Order of Osmanieh and a letter of thanks from the Sirdar. He was promoted Major 1909. He was a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. His photograph album and papers are held by the Bodleian Library.

CAPTAIN

SYDNEY PHILLIPS

12TH BATTALION ROYAL FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH SEPTEMBER 1915 AGED 36 AT LOOS

Memorial: Loos Memorial - Panel 25-27; St Martin's Church, Ryarsh, Kent (brass plaque erected by his wife); Eastbourne College Roll of Service

He was born in 1879 and was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Phillips of Ryarsh, Kent. His father was a farmer and fruit grower with 900 acres.

He was educated at Eastbourne College and on leaving school went to the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was gazetted Second Lieutenant to the 7th Battalion Royal Fusiliers and served in the South African Wars. He took part in the Relief of Ladysmith and saw fierce action on the Tugela River. He was gazetted Captain 1904. He retired from the Army on account of deafness in 1910 but rejoined the 12th Battalion at the outbreak of war.

He played cricket for the Free Foresters and the Army.

He was killed after leading a charge at the Battle of Loos on 25th September 1915. His date of death is either 25th or 26th. His body was never recovered. (SEE APPENDIX: BERKSHIRE REGIMENT AND BATTLE OF LOOS).

SECOND LIEUTENANT

GILBERT PLAYER

21ST BATTALION DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY

DIED OF WOUNDS 30TH JULY 1916 AGED 41

Memorial: Merville Communal Cemetery

He was born at 31, Calthorpe Road Birmingham in January 1875 and was the son of Jacob Hort and Ann, née Sturge, Player of Inkberrow, Worcestershire. His father was a manufacturing chemist and was for a time a partner in Albright & Wilson. The Sturge family were connected to that company. Jacob Player held a number of lucrative patents relating to phosphorous.

He was educated at Amersham Hall School, Birmingham and Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

He practised as a solicitor in Oxford.

By 1911 he had retired as a solicitor. In 1913 he purchased Moreton Hall, Redditch, which had been built in 1907. It was designed by Romaine-Walker for lavish entertaining and with an equestrian centre and polo school approached by a Wellingtonia Avenue. It had a barrel vaulted library, great hall and dining room. It was destroyed by fire in 2008 but has recently been restored.

In 1913 he had a Rolls Royce built specially for him.

At the outbreak of war he and two friends bought the motor boat *'Yvonne'* and lent it to the Admiralty. From the 24th September 1914 to 17th July 1915 he served in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve patrolling the English coast in this boat. Its function was then taken over by torpedo boat destroyers.

He then volunteered with the British Red Cross and the Order of St John as an ambulance driver and went to France but he was only there for five days when a shortage of petrol meant that he had to return. Rather than wait until supplies were available he had himself discharged.

On 12th November he was gazetted as temporary Second Lieutenant to the 21st Battalion Durham Light Infantry. This was a reserve battalion and he underwent training with the battalion until March 1916 when the Battalion was sent to France to join the 18th Battalion recently arrived from Gallipoli.

On 1st July the Battalion took part in the Battle of the Somme, and the Battalion suffered horrendous losses. At some stage he was wounded dying later of his wounds.

COLONEL

SAMUEL COWELL PHILSON, CIE

ASSISTANT DIRECTOR OF MEDICAL SERVICES TO INDIAN ARMY, ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS

DIED 4TH NOVEMBER 1918

Memorial: Madras 1914-1918 War Memorial Face 27

He was born in Cheltenham on 14th September 1860 and was the son of Dr. William and Eliza Jane Philson of Sherborne Lodge, Cheltenham. He was married to Emma Philson.

He was posthumously awarded the CIE (Companion of The Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire) 19th December 1918.

He was educated at Tonbridge School (1874-1877), and at King's College Hospital, London, where he qualified in 1883. He joined the RAMC as a surgeon, becoming Surgeon Captain on 30th May 1885. From 1886 to 1889 and 1891 to 1892 he served in Burma, then on 30th May 1897 was promoted to Major and served with a General Hospital during the Tirah Expedition 1897-1898. On 21st February 1901 he was seconded for service on the Staff of the Governor General of Australia which he continued until 16th April 1902.

On 30th May 1905, he gained further promotion to Lieut. Colonel. He entered the war in India in August 1914, and became the Assistant Director of Medical Services attached to the Indian Army. He became Colonel on 1st March 1915.

He was buried in Chakrata Cemetery.

W POWELL

BILLIARD MARKER AT THE CLUB

CAPTAIN

WALTER PENROSE PRITCHETT

1ST BATTALION GLOUCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS 26TH DECEMBER 1914 AGED 35

Memorial: Boulogne Eastern Cemetery I C 5

He was born on 21st December 1879 and was the son of George Pritchett of Oakleigh, Australia. He was married to Norma of 39, Earlsfield Road, Hythe, Kent and was the father of Alexander, born 1911.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in March 1900.

He served in South Africa in Natal and Orange Free State. He also served in Deolal, India. He was mentioned in dispatches.

He was wounded at Festubert on 21st December 1914.

Norma Pritchett's two brothers, Major A. Forbes and Capt H Forbes, were killed in 1916.

MAJOR

HENRY WILLIAM ROSS POTTER

129TH DUKE OF CONNAUGHT'S OWN BALUCHIS

KILLED IN ACTION 20TH DECEMBER 1914 AT GIVENCHY AGED 43

Memorial: Neuve Chapelle Memorial - Panel 22-28; Mount Jerome Cemetery, Dublin 2258

He was born on in India 5th November 1871 in Delhi and was the son of Henry and Jane Potter. His father was Brigade Surgeon in the Indian Army.

He was in the Indian Civil Service.

He served on the North West Frontier and was awarded the India General Service medal with two clasps. He was mentioned in dispatches.

In his book 'With the Indians in France' General Sir James Willcocks wrote:

'On the 16th December it was decided to capture two German saps opposite the trenches of the 15th Sikhs in the neighbourhood of Givenchy, and then to extend the operation by securing a portion of the German main trenches. The troops selected for this operation were taken from the Ferozepore Brigade.

The 129th Baluchis and the 57th Rifles were ready to attack by 08.30; whilst the Connaught Rangers were detailed in support, and a territorial battalion lent by a French General on our right was held in reserve.

Major Potter with his company of 129th Baluchis was quickly across the 30 yards which separated him from the left sap, and the other company under Lieutenant C Browning also reached its objective, and both attacks pushing up the sap were soon close to the enemy main trench.

But (and there is always a "but" in the trench operations of those days) the difficulty now presented itself as to how to reinforce them, as it was impossible to cross the open space swept by a hail of bullets which soon destroyed the wounded who had fallen in the first rush. The attackers were gradually bombed back onwards the captured sap heads. Browning and all his Indian officers were wounded and his men in the right sap got jammed in on to the sap head but held on till dusk under a heavy fire of grenades. Whilst Potter and his men in the left sap held their position with splendid determination.

A party of 15th Sikhs who had accompanied each attack were meantime working heart and soul to dig a trench back from the sap head to our main trench and the 21st Company of Sappers and Miners and a working party of the 34th Pioneers were engaged in the same process to join up with them from our own side. The right sap was more difficult of the two and before connection could be established the remnants of the men in the sap head fearing that relief would be too late made an attempt to cross the open over the 15 yards which still separated them from their comrades: the distance was short but the devastating fire which the enemy rained across it killed and wounded every man as he ran, and the Hun had his revenge in the recapture of his lost ground.

Potter in the left sap was more fortunate, the new communicating trench being completed by dark, when he and his men withdrew into our own line. His cool bearing and gallantry were never more conspicuous than on this day, and though he was missing a few days later during an attack, his name will led in the history of his corps.'

Six officers and 120 men were killed including Lieutenant Browning.

CAPTAIN

HARRY ROBERT SAUVE PULMAN

ROYAL FUSILIERS,

3RD BATTALION LONDON REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 10TH MARCH 1915 AGED 47

Memorials: Royal Irish Rifles Graveyard, Laventie III D 6;
Potten End War Memorial; St James's Church, Piccadilly

He was the son of George and Cordelia Pulman of Fryth, Great Berkhamsted. He was married to Rosa of Thayer Street, Manchester Square, London.

He worked in his father's printing business and was a member of Westminster City Council. He was Vice President of the Berkhamsted Cricket Club.

He was shot three times and killed while leading a bayonet charge in the Battle of Neuve Chapelle.

MAJOR

EYRE WALTER MOLYNEUX PURVIS

16TH INDIAN CAVALRY

KILLED BY ACCIDENTAL SHOOTING 4TH MARCH 1915

AGED 43

Memorial: Basra - III.C.19 III.CI.

He was born in Poona on 13th July 1871 and was the son of General Herbert and Elizabeth Purvis.

He was gazetted Lieutenant in the West Yorkshire Regiment 1891, Lieutenant 1893, and in 1895 he was appointed as Lieutenant to the 16th Indian Cavalry. In 1897 he was attached as squadron officer to the 9th Lancers. He was appointed as Major to the 16th Indian Cavalry in 1909 and in 1911 he was appointed Squadron Commander. At the time of his death he was acting Lieutenant Colonel.

His medals were put up for auction in 2005 but were unsold.

ON THE SOMME: IN OLD NO MAN'S LAND

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

THE OWL BY EDWARD THOMAS

Downhill I came, hungry, and yet not starved;
Cold, yet had heat within me that was proof
Against the North wind; tired, yet so that rest
Had seemed the sweetest thing under a roof.

Then at the inn I had food, fire, and rest,
Knowing how hungry, cold, and tired was I.
All of the night was quite barred out except
An owl's cry, a most melancholy cry

Shaken out long and clear upon the hill,
No merry note, nor cause of merriment,
But one telling me plain what I escaped
And others could not, that night, as in I went.

And salted was my food, and my repose,
Salted and sobered, too, by the bird's voice
Speaking for all who lay under the stars,
Soldiers and poor, unable to rejoice.

SUPERINTENDENT

HENRY RANDLE

He joined the Indian Police Service in 1909 and after an initial period he was appointed superintendent (5th Grade) and served in various departments in Bihar and Orissa State with a secondment to the CID in Bengal.

On 2nd January 1918 he was granted leave of nine months twenty two days and enlisted. There is no reference to him with the Commonwealth War Graves Commission but it is presumed he was killed or died on active service in 1918.

LIEUTENANT

BERTRAM COLEBY RANSOME

8TH AUXILIARY STEAM COMPANY MECHANICAL TRANSPORT, ROYAL ARMY SERVICE CORPS

DIED OF PNEUMONIA FOLLOWING INFLUENZA

30TH JUNE 1918 AGED 47

Memorial: St Marie Cemetery, Le Havre; Westerfield War Memorial, Suffolk

He was the son of Robert Charles Ransome, of Orwell Lodge, Ipswich, and Elizabeth Ransome, née Gibb, of Old Hall, Hethersett, Norwich. He studied Engineering at the works of Mirrlees Watson Co. Ltd., at Glasgow and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, USA, before entering the business of Ransome, Sims and Jefferies, Ipswich. For this firm he visited Russia, Australia, New Zealand and East Africa.

He married in 1899 Phyllis M. Packard, daughter of Edward Packard, High Steward of Ipswich, and was the father of five sons and a daughter. They resided at Westerfield House, Ipswich.

He was gazetted Lieutenant in the Royal Defence Corps in April 1916 and early in the following year he transferred to the Mechanical Transport Section of the Army Service Corps, going out to France in March of that year. The first part of his service was in connection with the building of large hospitals at Trouville. From there he went to Havre where he was attached to the 8th Auxiliary Steam Company with which he worked until June 1918. He then succumbed to influenza and died from subsequent pneumonia.

He was a Freemason and a member of British Union Lodge No.114.

CAPTAIN

EDWARD HARINGTON REID

2ND BATTALION SUFFOLK REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH AUGUST 1914 AGED 31

Memorial: La Ferté sous Jouarre

He was born on 7th July 1882 at Mount Abu India and was the son of George and Florence Reid of Fair Hill, Camberley. He was married to Elsie, later Ogle, of Browne's Lodge, Reigate, Surrey. A daughter was born posthumously on 9th May 1915.

He was educated at Harrow and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on 8th January 1901.

He served in South Africa May 1901-May 1902 in Transvaal. He was awarded The Queen's Medal (3 clasps).

In 1907-12 he served with The King's Africa Rifles in Uganda. In 1908-10 he was in The Somaliland Expedition and was awarded the medal.

In 1911 he was a political officer in Uganda.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

JOHN HERBERT RIDGWAY, DSO

1ST BATTALION PRINCE OF WALES NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT ATTACHED TO 10TH BATTALION YORK & LANCASTER REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 23RD APRIL 1917 AGED 41

Memorial: Cabinet Rouge British Cemetery, Souchez

He was the son of John and Clare Ridgway of Daresbury, Warrington. He was gazetted from the South Staffordshire Regiment to the 4th Battalion North Staffordshire Regiment 13th July 1900.

He participated in the Battle of the Somme, 1st July 1916 as Commanding Officer of the 63rd Brigade of the York & Lancaster Regiment for which he was awarded the DSO for distinguished service.

MAJOR

IVON D'ESTERRE ROBERTS

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY, COMMANDING ANSON BATTALION, ROYAL NAVAL DIVISION, ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE

KILLED IN ACTION: 4TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 38

Memorial: Helles Panel 21-22; St Mary's Church, Marmullan, Passage West, Cork

He was born on 3rd July 1879 and was the son of Major Richard Roberts, formerly of the Norfolk Regiment, and Lucia Roberts of 'Simla' Passage West, Cork. His father was governor of Cork Prison.

He was the grandson of Lt. Commander Richard Roberts, RN who sailed the first steam ship across the Atlantic and who suppressed slave traffic around Africa.

He was mentioned in dispatches for good work while with the Egyptian Army at the Suez Canal.

GUNNER

EDWIN WALTER ROBINSON

ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY, ANTI AIRCRAFT SECTION

DIED: 14TH SEPTEMBER 1918 AGED 24

Memorial: Ilford Cemetery Grave Reference 3204

He was the son Helena Robinson of 10, Chester Road, Seven Kings, Ilford. He was a member of staff and served as a waiter.

SERVICE NO. 187063

CAPTAIN

HERBERT RENNIE ROBERTSON

ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS ATTACHED TO 2ND/1ST ESSEX YEOMANRY DIED AT HOME 29TH JULY 1916 AGED 50

Memorial: St Thomas à Becket Churchyard, Framfield, North East corner

He was born on 12th June 1866 in Newry, Ireland and was the son of Marion Rennie Robertson. He married Amy Cecil, née Deacon, Robertson (1873-1970) of Highlands, Framfield. He was the father of Amy, Elizabeth, John and Nancy.

He was educated at Marlborough School.

He graduated MB, B.Ch, MD from Trinity College Dublin in 1895.

He was gazetted Lieutenant 15th November 1914 and Captain 15th May 1915.

For some years he practised in Tientsin, China.

He died following surgery for a ruptured duodenal ulcer and the cause of death was shown as portal pylephlebitis.

His brother in law was Lieutenant Colonel Edmund Deacon, who was the CO of 1st Essex Yeomanry, which probably explains why he joined the Essex Yeomanry when he returned from China to enlist. The 1st Essex went to France November 1914. Lieutenant Col. Deacon was killed in action 13th May 1915. Amy Robertson lost her husband and brother in the war.

He left £9438 in his estate.

MAJOR

GILES ROOKE

10TH GURKHA RIFLES

ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION KING EDWARD'S OWN

GURKHA RIFLES (SIRMOOR RIFLES)

KILLED IN ACTION 9TH MAY 1915 AGED 40

Memorials: Neuve Chapelle Memorial Panel 38
Ryde War Memorial, Isle of Wight

He was born at Lymington on 16th June 1874 and was the son of Major General W and Eleanor Rooke. He was married to Hilda.

He was gazetted Lieutenant 30th August 1893, Major 30th August 1911. He was serving in Maymyo, Burma in 1908. His brother Everard served in the Royal Engineers. He was descended from an earlier Giles Rooke, a director of the East India Company.

Following the failure of the first two attacks by the Indian Corps at Festubert, a further assault by the Dehra Dun Brigade (including Rooke's company of 2/2nd Gurkhas) was ordered at 8.45 a.m. However the neighbouring British unit, 1st Division, reported that the situation on their front was so confused that they would not be able to support the Dehra Dun attack and the CO of Indian Corps, General Willcocks, postponed it until further notice. Unfortunately order/counter-order/disorder followed its usual pattern, and Rooke apparently did not learn of the cancellation. Leading his men over the top, Rooke was quickly killed.

Ironically, as a regiment, the 10th Gurkhas did not serve in Europe during the War. (SEE APPENDIX 1 – V).

CAPTAIN

THOMAS SOWERBY ROWLANDSON, MC

4TH BATTALION YORKSHIRE REGIMENT,

THE GREEN HOWARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 15TH SEPTEMBER 1916 AGED 36

Memorials: Becordel-Becourt I G 7; Barton War Memorial

He was the son of Samuel and Isabel Rowlandson of Newton Morrell, Darlington. He was educated at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a keen footballer and captained a team on a tour of South Africa and in matches against Hungary, Norway, Sweden and Canada.

He died racing his men across no man's land towards German trenches armed only with a walking stick.

MAJOR

JOHN BEDWARD ROYLE

7TH BATTALION SOUTH WALES BORDERERS

KILLED IN ACTION 15TH JULY 1917 AGED 43

Memorials: Karasouli Military Cemetery D 814
Town Hall, Chester Inner Panel 2

He was the son of Thomas and Emma Royle of Hough Green House, Chester. He was married to Mary of 2 Castle Hill Avenue, Folkestone and was the father of John Popplewell Royle (25th February 1915–20th September 1944).

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 26th February 1895 and gazetted Captain 16th February 1901. He sailed for Salonika 10th October 1915.

His son was killed in the Battle of Arnhem and is buried in the Arnhem Oosterbeck War Cemetery. His exploits are well recorded.

MAJOR

HENRY BETHAM ROBINSON, MD MS FRCS

ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS

DIED OF RENAL DISEASE 31ST JULY 1918 AGED 58

Memorial: Highgate Cemetery 67.41041

He was married to Eustice Louise Robinson and was the father of Richard (1897) of 1 Upper Wimpole Street, London. His obituary from King's College London sets out his career:

"We regret to record the death on July 31st after some weeks' illness, of Mr. H B Robinson, senior surgeon of St. Thomas's Hospital. Henry Betham Robinson was born in August 1860. He received his school education at Dulwich College and entered St. Thomas's Hospital as a student in 1879. There he had a most brilliant career both in work and games. As a half back in the XV he learned to play the game which served him well in his later life, and enabled him to develop that humour, kindliness, willingness and decision which made him such a good lecturer and teacher of anatomy and surgery.

At the London University he won many distinctions, the chief being the Scholarship and Gold Medal in Medicine at the MB and the Gold Medal at the BS examinations. In 1893 he was appointed assistant surgeon on the staff of St. Thomas's Hospital. The turn of fortune gave him a long period of probation to serve before his advancement to the senior staff. This period of waiting he turned to good account. His out-patient clinic was always crowded with students bent on picking up instruction which he gave in a most attractive way. Few can have excelled him in this.

In 1892 he was elected one of the Hunterian Lecturers at the Royal College of Surgeons, choosing as his subject 'Cystic diseases of the breast'. The lectures were a mine of information. His later years were more occupied by teaching than publication.

In 1901 the Cheselden Masonic lodge was started at St. Thomas's Hospital. Mr. Robinson soon became a member, and in masonry found an outlet for his surplus energies. He occupied the Master's chair of this lodge when stricken with illness, which was to rob the hospital of a great teacher, whose kindness and geniality went straight to the heart of the student.

Mr. Robinson leaves a widow and son, the bright promise of whose career in his father's profession did much to sweeten the labours of the last years."

Mr. Edward Corner, to whom we owe many of the particulars here given, concludes by the following tribute to his colleague's memory:

"The greater part of Mr. Robinson's work was done at the hospital, which will long mourn his loss. When the war broke out he took up work at the No. 2 General Hospital, after volunteering at the King George Hospital, where he worked with keen interest until he found it necessary to save all his strength for his own hospital and its military part, the No. 5 General Hospital to which he was attached.

This war showed him to his colleagues as one willing to undertake much extra work, thus enabling others to go away, sacrificing himself how much we now know in its performance. Can it be wondered that so many mourn and feel his loss; or that so many paid a last tribute to his memory by attending the services held in the St. Marylebone Parish Church and the hospital chapel? At St. Thomas's Hospital Mr. Betham Robinson was surgeon to out-patients and lecturer on surgery. Outside the hospital he was consulting surgeon to the East London Hospital for Children, Shadwell, and examiner in surgery and anatomy at the Universities of London and Manchester. He had also held the following appointments; Surgeon to the Shadwell Hospital for Children, and to the King George Hospital, surgeon in charge to the Throat Department, St. Thomas's Hospital; teacher of practical operative surgery; lecturer on anatomy, demonstrator of anatomy, resident assistant surgeon; surgical registrar and many minor appointments. This all shows the amount of work which Mr. Betham Robinson has done for the school and hospital, and for which both are supremely grateful. British Medical Journal 10th Aug. 1918."

LIEUTENANT

ALEXANDER JAMES RUSSELL

7TH ROYAL DUBLIN FUSLIERS

KILLED IN ACTION: 16TH AUGUST, 1915

Memorial: Helles Memorial

On the 6th August 1915 the 7th were shipped from Mytilene on Fauvette arriving on the 7th. at Beach C Salt Lake Bay at 4am with two days rations. As the ship arrived it was being hit by accurate shrapnel fire. Brigadier General Hill had received no operational orders until then. They were ordered to move to the firing line on Hill 53 which after a series of rushes they seized at 2pm. During this day the casualties were 3 officers and 109 men. They held the Hill until 12th August and a further five casualties due to shrapnel and sniper fire when they were relieved.

On 15August they were ordered into General Reserve at Kiretch Tipe Sirt on the Hill and ordered to seize the ridge there still held by the Turks.

The Regimental diary then records: 16 Aug Suvla Bay 3.30am the Turks commenced a furious counter attack which was continued without cessation until 9am. Our casualties were very heavy, owing to the huge numbers of bombs which they seem to have brought up during the night. Unfortunately we had none, and had to depend entirely on rifle and machine gun fire, which owing to the steepness of the reverse slope was prevented from being as accurate as otherwise might have been. Turks making use of dead ground to throw their bombs.

The battalion made two counter-attacks but success was only temporary – the Turks being in great force. During the fight the following officers fell. Major R S M Harrison, Capt P H Hickman, Catp L P Leschallas, Capt R P Tobin, Lieutenant A J Russell, Lieutenant M J Fitzgibbon, Second Lieutenant E T Weatherill, Second Lieutenant A G Crighton, the latter beleived to be killed though nobody actually saw him fall in the battalion, as he had gone over to left flank to rally the details of another unit who had lost their officers. Second Lieutenant C B Girvin and Second Lieutenant H L Clover were wounded. It was only due to the gallantry and heroism of the officers and the splendid fighting spirit of the NCOs and men of the Battalion that enabled the crest to be held during that terrible period. Reinforcements were sent up from time to time. But it was found utterly impossible to do more than just maintain our foting on the knoll. At 9am orders were received for the battalion to withdraw to Brigade HQ, having been relieved by another unit. This was carried out by 10am.

The battalion had gone into action with 21 officers and 532 Other Ranks. It came out of the action with 10 officers and 375 other ranks. At 12 noon the battalion's First Reinforcements reported their arrival and were absorbed. Strength 2 officers and 150 men under Capt J A Lucie-Smith and Second Lieutenant G Hicks. At 9pm the battalion was again moved up, this time to occupy the east side extending from Brigade HQ to the left.

They had commenced with 21 officers and 532 men and were reduced to 10 officers and 375 men.

MAJOR

JOHN EGERTON RUCK

1ST BATTALION GLOUCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT ATTACHED TO 7TH BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION 8TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 41

Memorial: Helles Panel 101-104

He was born in Cheam on 12th January 1874 and was the son of Egerton Wynder and Margaret Bradshaw Ruck. His mother died in 1876, aged 23, and his father later resided at Mayfield House, Banstead Road, Cheam. He married Eleanor, née Innes, and was the father of Alexander and they lived at The Dells, Great Chesterford, Essex.

He attended the Royal Military College, Sandhurst graduating on 21st October 1893. He was appointed to a Regular Commission as a Second Lieutenant in the Gloucestershire Regiment.

He served in South Africa 1899-1900 and was adjutant at the Boer Camp, Diyitalayama, Ceylon. He was posted to the 7th (Service) Battalion Gloucestershire Regiment which in August and September 1914 were forming up in Horfield Barracks, Bristol as part of the 39th Infantry Brigade, 13th (Western) Division, of the First New Army in *"Kitchener's Army"*. The fully manned battalion was posted to Tidworth in January 1915 to commence intensive field training which continued at Basingstoke and then Blackdown Camp, Aldershot area, in February 1915. In early June the Division was warned for service in Gallipoli and by the middle of that month the Battalion had set sail for Lemnos. On 17th July the Division relieved the 29th Division on the Helles front on the Gallipoli peninsular and the following day moved into the line.

The plan was for the 13th Division and another two fresh divisions to overcome the deadlock on the Helles front by attacking the Sari Bair feature, which dominated the ANZAC positions, and by opening another front by landing at Suvla Bay. For that attack at Sari Bair, the 13th Division reinforced the ANZAC Corps and on 5th August 1915 the Battalion landed at Sulva Bay and moved some way inland. On 7th August the Battalion, with New Zealand units, assaulted the Chunuk Bair but the attack faltered.

ROBERT VANE RUSSELL

LOST AT SEA: 30TH DECEMBER, 1915 IN THE SINKING OF THE SS PERSIA

He was born in 1875 and was the eldest child and only son of Charles and Cecilia Russell of King Edward Road, Minehead. He had three sisters.

He was a civil servant and was Superintendent of Ethnography for the then Central Provinces, producing publications detailing the peoples of the region. Russell served as Superintendent of Census Operations for the 1901 census.

Together with an amateur archaeologist, Rai Bahadur Hira Lal, Russell compiled *The Castes and Tribes of the Central Provinces,* published in 1916. This work was a product of the Ethnographic Survey of India that had been established in 1901, although it differed somewhat from earlier publications of similar origin because it relied more on Vedic literature than on the anthropometric methods and theories of Herbert Risley, as a mechanism for investigation of the racial origins of caste. According to Crispin Bates, this *"highly anecdotal book"* was influenced by Emile Senart's *Les Castes dans L'Inde*. From this source Russell and Hira Lal reasoned that the tribes could probably be identified as the Rakshasas (or devils) described in the Mahabharata, and were therefore an entirely distinct community, the Brahmins, Kshatriyas and Vaishyas were Aryan invaders, and the Sudras were the original inhabitants of South Asia, reduced by them to a subordinate role. Thus although occupational descriptions were used, particularly in distinguishing the different ranks of Aryans, the hierarchy remained extreme (and definitively racial) in a form that was still probably unrecognisable to most participants in the social system itself at this time. (SEE APPENDIX: SS PERSIA)

LIEUTENANT FREDERICK DOUGLAS GLENROCK RYAN

SPECIAL LIST ATTACHED 3RD BATTALION NIGERIAN REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 18TH OCTOBER 1917 AGED 38

AT NYANGAO

Memorial: Dar es Salaam War Cemetery - 6 L 8

He was one of eleven children born on 20th July 1879 in Ootamacund and was the son of Henry Valentine and Amelia Ryan. His father was superintendent of the Dodabetta estate and he was a contributor to Kew Gardens.

He was married to Gwendoline of Norman Road, Sutton, London.

His death was announced in the *Singapore Free Press*.

His brother Martin with the Royal Fusiliers was killed in the same place on the same day.

There was a reluctance by Smuts and Whitehall to use black troops but they were seen as cheap and plentiful. For the Africans caught up in the war being a soldier was far better than being a porter. Smuts, though, was determined that Black troops should not be given opportunity for succeeding where White or White and Black troops had failed. British officers however had great admiration for their men and their bravery.

Such was the need for troopers that captured German Askaris were also recruited. Troops from Gold Coast (Ghana) and Nigeria were brought in even though they had already fought a campaign in Cameroon. After they arrived in East Africa in early 1917 they did not fare well. Supplies were grossly inadequate and men were given just 13oz of food a day with no fresh meat. Bush rat pie and monkey brains on ration biscuits appeared in mess tents and men resorted to searching for roots to eat and even dead animals, though often with sorry consequences. Supplies for 3,000 men depended on 12,000 porters who had to pass through crocodile ridden swamps or plains where lions roamed. The health of the Nigerian troops suffered badly and those badly affected were moved back to railheads for access to proper supplies. General Hoskins, who had wanted to prepare thoroughly for the next offensive was withdrawn, as Smuts wanted to press on quickly. This suited Whitehall where many thought the East African campaign was a "picnic"; London wanted a quick finish and gave no heed to Woodrow Wilson's plea to negotiate "peace without victory".

In October 1917 it was decided to advance and the Nigerian Brigade was ordered to converge with supporting troops on Bweho Chini forcing the Germans to retreat towards Nahungu. The Brigade was then ordered to go on to Lukuledi. They arrived at Mahiwa to cut off the retreat of General Wahle but Lettow-Vorbeck's reserve then appeared and for four days a fierce battle raged between Mahiwa and Nyangao which are three miles apart. General Walther von Ruckteschell, an artist of some repute had by chance come to East Africa on a painting holiday when war broke out and it was he who led attack after attack on the Nigerians who were now surrounded. Despite heavy losses on both sides the Nigerians held their position but attempts to relieve them failed. Slowly on the third day of battle, 17th October the King's African Rifles pushed the German Askaris back, but that evening there was a ferocious counter-attack and, as more British reinforcements arrived, the fighting continued after night fall with great intensity. During the morning of 18th October there was a break through to the Nigerians and the Germans began to abandon their positions and by the 19th the battle area was quiet.

It was estimated that out of the 5,000 British troops who by the end had taken part, somewhere between one third and one half, officers and men, were dead, including the Ryan brothers, one with the Nigerians and the other in the attempt to relieve them. Hoskins had proved right.

'INCONNU'

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

THE MESSAGES BY WILFRID WILSON GIBSON

"I cannot quite remember. . .There were five
Dropt dead beside me in the trench–and three
Whispered their dying messages to me . . ."

Back from the trenches, more dead than alive,
Stone-deaf and dazed, and with a broken knee,
He hobbled slowly, muttering vacantly:

"I cannot quite remember. . .There were five
Dropt dead beside me in the trench, and three
Whispered their dying messages to me. . .

"Their friends are waiting, wondering how they thrive–
Waiting a word in silence patiently. . .
But what they said, or who their friends may be

"I cannot quite remember. . .There where five
Dropt dead beside me in the trench–and three
Whispered their dying messages to me. . ."

LIEUTENANT

EUSTON ABRAHAM SALAMAN

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY

18TH FEBRUARY 1916 AGED 44 OF TYPHOID FEVER

Memorial: Willesden Jewish Cemetery - L A 15

He was born in 1871 and was the son of Myer and Sarah Salaman, of Wentworth House, Mill Hill, London.

He was one of eleven children.

He married Betty Wertheimer. They lived at 6, Connaught Place, London. Her portrait painted by John Sargent (1908) is now in the Smithsonian Institute. There is also a portrait of her and her sister Ena (1901) by Sargent.

LIEUTENANT

JOHN VENABLES SCUDAMORE

2ND BATTALION ROYAL FUSILIERS, LONDON REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 25TH APRIL 1915 AGED 22

Memorial: Helles Memorial - Panel 37-41 & 328; All Saints Church, Chelsworth,

He was the son of Colonel Frederick William and Eleanor, née Venables, Scudamore of The New Hall, Chelsworth, Suffolk.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant from Sandhurst 13th March 1912.

His forage cap was sold by Christies in 1999. WO339/8275 (SEE APPENDIX I – III).

CAPTAIN

CLAUD GARRETT SALMON

3RD BATTALION (THE CAMERONIANS) SCOTTISH RIFLES ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION 9TH MAY 1915 AGED 39

Memorials: Rue Petillon Military Cemetery, Fleurbaix; Aldeburgh War Memorial; King Edward VI School War Memorial (inside the Cathedral)

He was born in 1876 and was the only son of Charles and Helen Salmon of 26, Angel Hill, Bury St. Edmunds. His father was a solicitor at 87, Guildhall Street and he continued with that practice as a solicitor too. His grandfather was a solicitor and a former Mayor of Bury St Edmunds.

He was commissioned a Lieutenant in the Imperial Yeomanry and at some stage served in Nairobi. He was gazetted Captain in the Scottish Rifles 24th December 1914. The Imperial Yeomanry was formed as a mounted infantry in December 1899 and disbanded in 1908 to participate in South Africa.

MAJOR

SIDNEY DAVIES SEWELL

3RD FIELD COMPANY, ROYAL ENGINEERS

KILLED IN ACTION 18TH FEBRUARY 1915 AGED 40

Memorials: Ypres Town Cemetery Extension II E 4; Swanage War Memorial

He was the son of Thomas Davies and Elizabeth Sophie Sewell.

A diary entry by a colleague reads:

"We carried him on a stretcher to the aid post. We stumbled up the cellar steps and added his body to a long row of others who had finished their soldiering and made our silent way to our billets numbed and shocked at the suddenness and absence of glory in this incident, which had taken the dominant personality who so far had directed and led the company."

CAPTAIN

ARTHUR COURTENAY SAUNDERS

2ND BATTALION DUKE OF CORNWALL'S LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION 14TH MAY 1915 AT ST ELOI AGED 31

Memorials: Dickebusch New Military Cemetery B 2; St. Pancras Church, Alton Pancras

He was born on 29th May 1883 at Alton St Pancras, Dorchester and was the son of Lt. Col. Robert Erasmus and Edith Saunders. He was educated at Clifton College.

He served in the 3rd (Militia) Battalion, Dorsetshire Regiment, from 1900 to 1901, and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant to the 1st Battalion, DCLI in May 1901. He was Promoted Lieutenant in July 1904; and Captain in November 1911; from 1903 to 1905 he served in the 6th Mounted Infantry, afterwards joining the 2nd Battalion, DCLI, taking part in the Somaliland Expedition, 1908-10.

In October 1909 he was detached from his regiment for employment with The King's African Rifles, with whom he served till 1914.

The following is extracted from The King's African Rifles regimental history, and relates to his service in East Africa:

"In May 1913, after many promises, the Marakwet post was at last taken over by police. Unrest followed immediately, the tribe refusing to pay hut-tax or obey the orders of the political officer. Between June and September Captain Saunders carried out patrols with half 'B' Company, 3 KAR, arresting the most recalcitrant chiefs. In October these patrols were extended to the Chepbleng or Endo, who lived on the escarpment to the north of Marakwet. Though not previously hostile towards the government, the Chepbleng were a wild people and difficult to control. Saunders' operations were the result of two plots to kill Adams, the political officer at Marakwet, for which Maburo, the headman at Sipo Village, was considered responsible. While police manned the new station at Marich, Saunders and his Askaris marched through the bush-covered gorges of the Chepbleng country. After refusing the first summons, Maburo gave himself up, but six days later slipped his handcuffs and escaped during the night. When Saunders returned to Sipo to demand his surrender, the tribesman attacked the patrol, killing one Askari. During a three day armistice several hundred Chepbleng arrived to take the oath of allegiance, and soon afterwards produced the fugitive Maburo. For a time the troops were employed in cutting roads. They returned to Marich on 18th November, but were soon called out again to deal with mass desertions among Adams' porters. A few Chepbleng were killed during these operations, though Saunders forbade his troops to fire if it could be avoided." (*Dispatches London Gazette* 29th December 1913).

The following is extracted from *The Cliftonian,* June 1915:
"He was MID for his services in repulsing a much stronger force of the enemy in September, on the Tsavo River in East Africa…"

He rejoined the 2nd Battalion, DCLI near St Eloi, in Flanders, on 13th March 1915, and was killed in action next day when in command of a double company of his Battalion. He is buried at Dickebusch Military Cemetery, Belgium.

His Commanding Officer after his death wrote: *"He had only arrived the previous day, and was commanding a company on the day the Germans attacked the trenches near St Eloi, and during the attack was moving by a communication trench from one of his trenches to another when he was shot through the head and killed instantaneously."*

Another officer wrote: *"He was doing extremely well when he was killed. When we were attacked in force he collected some of his men and rushed up a communication trench and held on for a long time, and so helped stave off the attack, which gradually dwindled away till we retook the last trenches by a vigorous counter attack."*

Lieut.-Col. B R Graham, commanding 3rd KAR on hearing the news of Saunders death wrote: *"...He was a very gallant soldier who did not know the meaning of the word 'fear'".*

MAJOR

REGINALD OSCAR SCHWARTZ, MC

6TH BATTALION KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS ATTACHED TO 1ST ECHELON

DIED OF INFLUENZA 16TH NOVEMBER 1918

Memorial: Etaples Military Cemetery XLV A 4

He was born in Lee, London on 4th May 1875 and was the son of Robert George Schwarz from Germany who was naturalised as a British subject in 1888. He was educated at St Paul's and Christ's College, Cambridge. He joined the firm of Gladstone Wyllie & Co as a stockbroker in 1899 and left in 1902 to join the Central South African Railway.

In 1904 he became a member of the Johannesburg Stock Exchange. In 1911 he returned to the London Stock Exchange and joined the firm of Parsons & Henderson. He lived at Palmerston House, Old Broad Street.

He played rugby as fly half for his school, Cambridge (Blue 1893), Richmond, Barbarians, and Middlesex. He played for Barbarians v Hartlepool Rovers (14-9) in 1897; v Stade Français (33-0) in 1899; v Newport (3-9) v Cardiff (6-6) in 1901. He won three caps for England at rugby against Scotland in 1899, and Wales and Ireland in 1901.

As a right handed batsman and right arm medium bowler, he played cricket for Oxfordshire 1899-1900. In 1901 and 1902 he played a handful of matches for Middlesex in a side which included Bernard Bosanquet. Presumably he was deemed a "clubbable" chap by Bosanquet as he was invited to tour with a team that Bosanquet took to Philadelphia in late 1901.He must have seen the googly for the first time on that 1901 tour to America, yet it was not until 1904, when the South Africans toured England in a non-Test capacity, that he learnt the googly. Though it was not as a team-mate of Bosanquet's that he learnt it, but rather as an adversary.

Playing against M.C.C. in the first match of the tour he was out for a duck, stumped from a Bosanquet delivery, and Bosanquet took 9 for 107 in the innings. Not previously considered a front-line bowler, he practised the googly in the nets and discovered such an aptitude for it that he became the leading wicket-taker on the tour, ending up with 96 wickets at 14.81.

By the time South Africa returned on their first Test status tour of England in 1907 he had taught the googly to three other members of the South African team Gordon White, Aubrey Faulkner and *"Ernie"* Vogler. He himself was never considered an actual leg-break bowler, for in fact he only bowled the googly. The development he made was to speed up the delivery so that it was bowled at virtually medium pace, with a real rip off the pitch that made him very difficult to score against.

Faulkner, Vogler and White, who did turn it from leg, were described by C B Fry as *"three of the best leg break and googly bowlers ever known."*

Unusually, he bowled it as his stock delivery, with considerable success. In 1904 and 1907 he topped the bowling averages, in the latter year taking 137 wickets at just 11.70 apiece, and he was named as a Wisden Cricketer of the Year in 1908. South Africa (5 tests v England, debuting on 2nd January 1906 at Old Wanderers' Ground, Johannesburg), and England (4 tests v Australia, debuting on 15th July 1912 at Lord's); MCC tour of USA 1907.

While in South Africa he had become personal secretary to Abe Bailey, knighted in 1919 as Sir Abraham Bailey, known as one of the Randlords. Abe Bailey was a diamond merchant, politician and financier, but he was also a keen cricketer and one of the most powerful patrons of South African cricket of the Edwardian era. Abe Bailey played three first-class matches for Transvaal. He played an important role in 1912 Triangular Tournament. He first proposed the idea on a trip to England in 1907, stating:

"Inter-rivalry within the Empire cannot fail to draw together in closer friendly interest all those many thousands of our kinsmen who regard cricket as our national sport, while secondly it would probably give a direct stimulus to amateurism."

It was immediately embraced by MCC and 1909 was the first year designated for it. But the administrators could not agree and by 1912 world cricket was in conflict. Disputes and a poor performance from the South African team ensured that the idea of a tri-nation tournament remained a one-off occurrence.

At the outbreak of the War he served in German South West Africa 1914-15 as a Staff Captain, being mentioned in dispatches, and in January 1916 he went to France as Captain, later Major, of the 6th Battalion where he served on the staff of a division.

He was Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General from March 1916 and Divisional Deputy assistant Director of Labour from 28th May 1917. He was mentioned in dispatches, M.C. gazetted 1st January 1917.

Early in 1918 he was transferred to the Salvage Corps due to ill health.

One of his Commanding Officers wrote: *"Combined with far more than his share of good looks, and the lithe figure of the trained athlete, he possessed the most supreme modesty and self-effacement. Tremendously cheerful, bubbling over with fun and good spirits and possessing a real sense of humour, it was small wonder that he owned such a host of friends. If one were asked to sum him up in a sentence, one would say that it is inconceivable that he could ever have had an enemy."*

SECOND LIEUTENANT

JAMES ROWAN SHAW

9TH BATTALION CHESHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION: 22ND FEBRUARY 1916

Memorial: Pont du Hem - I D 5; St. Colomba's School Memorial; Trinity College, Dublin Memorial; Ipoh War Memorial; Kildare Street Club Memorial; Stephen's Green Club Memorial; Four Courts Memorial

He was born on 20th May 1880 and was the son of James and Mary Shaw. His father was a county court judge in Co. Kerry.

He was educated at St Columba's School, Dublin and Trinity College, Dublin and King's Inn, Dublin. He was called to the Bar and practised at the Four Courts, Dublin. He then entered the Colonial Service in Ipoh, Perak, Malaya.

He had a relationship with a lady from Thailand and they had a daughter who in due course married and emigrated to Australia.

The Times of Malaya published the following account: 'On the evening of 22nd February he was asked to make reconnaissance on the German trenches and select a place for the driving of a sap. He went out, carried out his duty, returned safely, and wrote a detailed account of the ground to his superiors. There was, however, some point on which he was not quite certain and again at 3am on the 23rd went out with a sergeant and two men towards the German trenches. This was gratuitous in a sense and only done in a high notion of duty. When within thirty yards of the enemy a German patrol appeared, making towards him, but it suddenly disappeared and Lieutenant Shaw jumped up on to a sort of parapet in order to catch sight of it, when he was hit by a sniper. He was at once carried back and was attended to by a doctor within five minutes but it was found that he was dead. Death must have been instantaneous.'

He was a keen golfer and a photograph of him receiving a trophy was hung in the entrance hall of Greystones Golf Club.

He was also a member of Kildare Street and Stephen's Green Clubs. The latter is a reciprocal club.

His younger brother William was killed at Ypres 1917.

LIEUTENANT

ISAAC SURTEES SHEFFIELD

13TH BATTALION HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT, ATTACHED 2ND BATTALION

KILLED IN ACTION: 6TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 38 AT ACHI BABA, GALLIPOLI

Memorial: Helles - Panel 125-134, 223-236, 228-229 and 328; Ipoh War Memorial; Wickham War Memorial, Hampshire; St Nicholas' Church, Wickham, brass plaque.

He was born on 8th June 1878 at 2 Stratford Place, Marylebone and was the son of Isaac and Mary Sheffield. His father was a dentist and was born in 1816 and his mother in 1848. He was one of seven children. His parents died during his early childhood, and he and his brothers and sisters lived with a housekeeper and servants.

He was educated at Godolphin School. After leaving school he went to Guy's Hospital as a medical student, but in 1900 after the outbreak of the South African War he gave up his studies and enlisted as a trooper in the Middlesex Yeomanry. He was mentioned in Dispatches for "Gallantry for the attack on Retief's Nek in the Orange River Colony, 29th April 1901" and he was promoted corporal by the Commander in Chief and shortly afterwards he received his commission. He was awarded the Queen's Medal (3 clasps) and the King's Medal (2 clasps) which was presented to him by the King at Buckingham Palace in July 1901.

After the South African War he resigned his commission and went as a rubber planter in Malaya until the outbreak of the War in August 1914. He returned to England and was commissioned as a Lieutenant in the 13th Battalion 29th January 1915 and on 25th May 1915 he went to Gallipoli with a draft for the 2nd Battalion. He was wounded in July and taken to hospital in Alexandria and was in due course discharged from hospital just five days before he was reported missing on 6th August 1915, later presumed killed, while leading his company in an attack on Turkish trenches before Achi Baba. His body was not recovered. He was Mentioned in Dispatches by Sir Ian Hamilton for gallant and distinguished service in the field. (Gazetted 5th November 1915).

His brother George died on active service 1st January 1918.

His medals were sold by Christie's in 1992 for £660.

COLONEL

HENRY CAVERSHAM SIMONDS

THERE IS NO RECORD OF HIM IN COMMONWEALTH WAR GRAVES RECORDS

He was born in 1868 and was the son of Henry John Simonds, died 1896, and Julia, née Pilati, died 1874, daughter of Victor Pilati of Brest.

He was the husband of Ellen, née Matthey, married 1889. He was married in 1910 to Christian Mary born 1872. He was educated at Eton. He was gazetted Second Lieutenant in the Berkshire Yeomanry in 1894. He was Lay Rector of Caversham.

His great grandfather was William Blackall Simonds a founder of Simonds Brewery, Reading in 1785 who leased Caversham Court from Oxford University in 1799 and in due course bought it.

He lived at Caversham Court until he sold it in 1911 by auction. It was bought by Lady Elizabeth Mosley grandmother of Oswald. It was then owned by Mary de Pledge a dog breeder. It then was bought as a club house for the Oxford County Club but the club failed around 1930 and in 1933 in a ruined state it was acquired by Reading Council who demolished it. A Heritage Lottery grant enabled the gardens to be restored in recent years.

In 1911 he is listed in the census as Colonel retired in the Berkshire Yeomanry.

He was a member of the Badminton Club and the Constitutional Club.

PRIVATE

PERCY EDGAR SHELDRICK

1ST/15TH BATTALION PRINCE OF WALES OWN LONDON REGIMENT CIVIL SERVICE RIFLES

KILLED IN ACTION 7TH OCTOBER 1916 AGED 24

Memorial: Thiepval Memorial Pier and Face 13c

He was the son of Edgar and Eliza Sheldrick of Stuston Common, Diss. He was Valet's Boy at the Club. SERVICE NO 532021

LIEUTENANT

CECIL WILLIAM CHARLES SHELLEY

2ND BATTALION SCOTS GUARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 17TH OCTOBER 1915 AGED 41

Memorials: Loos Memorial Panel 8 and 9; Wellington School; Holy Trinity Church, Nuwara, Eliya, Ceylon; Ceylon Roll of Honour

He was born in Windsor on 5th July 1873 and was the son of Sir Charles and Lady Mary Shelley of 24 Ebury Street, London. He was married to Sybil, née Peel, 1903 (died 30th July 1906) and was the father of Eileen, born 10th July 1906. He was educated at Wellington.

He was a tea planter at East Holyrood, Talakawelle, Ceylon. He served as a trooper with the Ceylon Mounted Infantry in South Africa 1899-1902 and was awarded The Queen's Medal (6 clasps). He was killed on the Hohenzollern Redoubt.

LIEUTENANT COMMANDER

HARDINGE LILFORD SHEPHARD

ROYAL NAVY

LOST AT SEA 13TH JANUARY 1915

Memorial Portsmouth Naval Memorial Panel 7

He was born at Mahableshwar 1883 and was the son of Lt. Col. Charles and Ada, née Powys, Shephard of 27, Hill Street, Knightsbridge, London.

He was father of Marjorie (1913). He was midshipman 1900, sub lieutenant 1902. He was serving on *HMS Viknor* when it struck a mine off Tory Island, Donegal; all lost at sea.

CAPTAIN

THOMAS COLEGRAVE STAFFORD

1ST GARRISON BATTALION PRINCESS OF WALES'S OWN YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

DIED AFTER FALLING FROM HIS HORSE 4TH APRIL 1916

Memorial: Ahmednagar Government Cemetery, India Plot JJ Grave 4

He was educated at Dulwich College. He played cricket for Dulwich 1896. He played in the Surrey second XI Minor Counties Championship 1908, and for Gentlemen of Surrey 1910. He played for Calcutta 1913-4. He was a member of Surrey County Cricket Club and the Wanderers' Cricket Club.

He resided at 224 Ashley Gardens, Westminster. WO339/40673

CAPTAIN

HARRY BURNETT STEVENSON

2ND QUEEN VICTORIA'S OWN RAJPUT LIGHT INFANTRY, SECONDARY REGIMENT 2ND BATTALION KING EDWARD'S OWN 10TH GURKHA RIFLES (SIRMOOR RIFLES)

KILLED IN ACTION 6TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 33

Memorials: Helles Memorial Panel 255; Rosslyn Park Rugby Club Roll of Honour

He was born in Manila, Philippines on 22nd January 1882, and was the son of Walter and Meta Stevenson. He was married to Bertha, née Jackson, later Thomas, of Staple Cross Christchurch. He was educated at Uppingham School.

MAJOR

JAMES PEARSON STOCKLEY

102ND KING EDWARD'S OWN GRENADIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 6TH JANUARY 1916

Memorial: Basra Panel 48&66

He was the only child of Col. Charles Stockley, stepson of Eleanor of Round Oak, Newbury. He was married to Hilda, née Acland, (1890-1964) on 2nd June 1914. She later married George Geike on 15th January 1922. He was the father of John Acland Stockley (1916-1995). He was educated at Haileybury School.

He was a freemason, Rajputana Lodge 2800.

RIFLEMAN

WILLIAM GEORGE GREY STRONG

12TH BATTALION RIFLE BRIGADE

KILLED IN ACTION 7TH OCTOBER 1916 AGED 31

Memorial: Bienvillers Military Cemetery XIX K 12

A member of staff and served as waiter. SERVICE NUMBER S/21514

MAJOR

GEORGE DIGHTON PROBYN SWINLEY

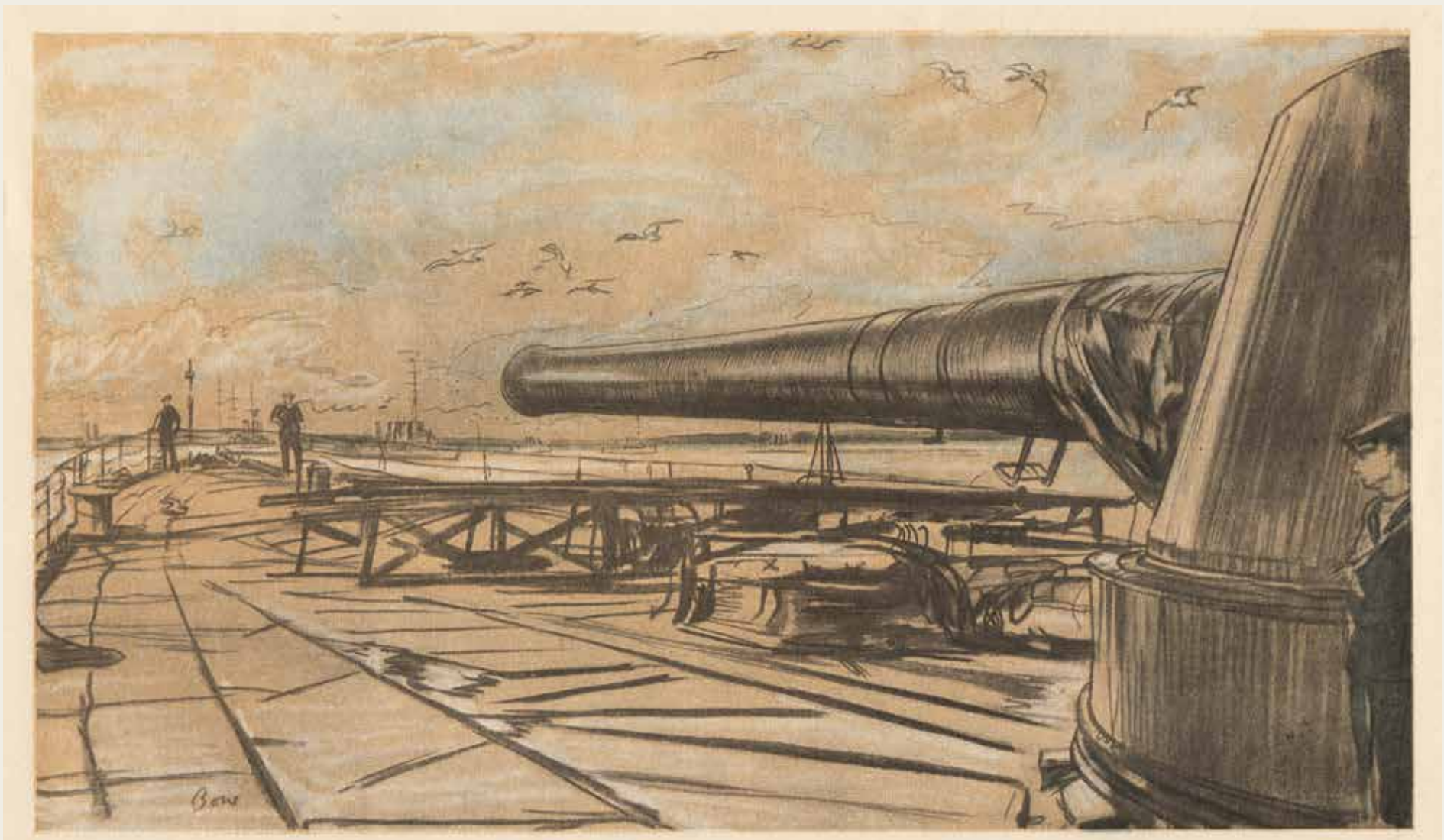
14TH KING GEORGE'S OWN SIKHS

DIED OF WOUNDS 14TH MAY, 1915 AGED 40 AT GURKHA BLUFF

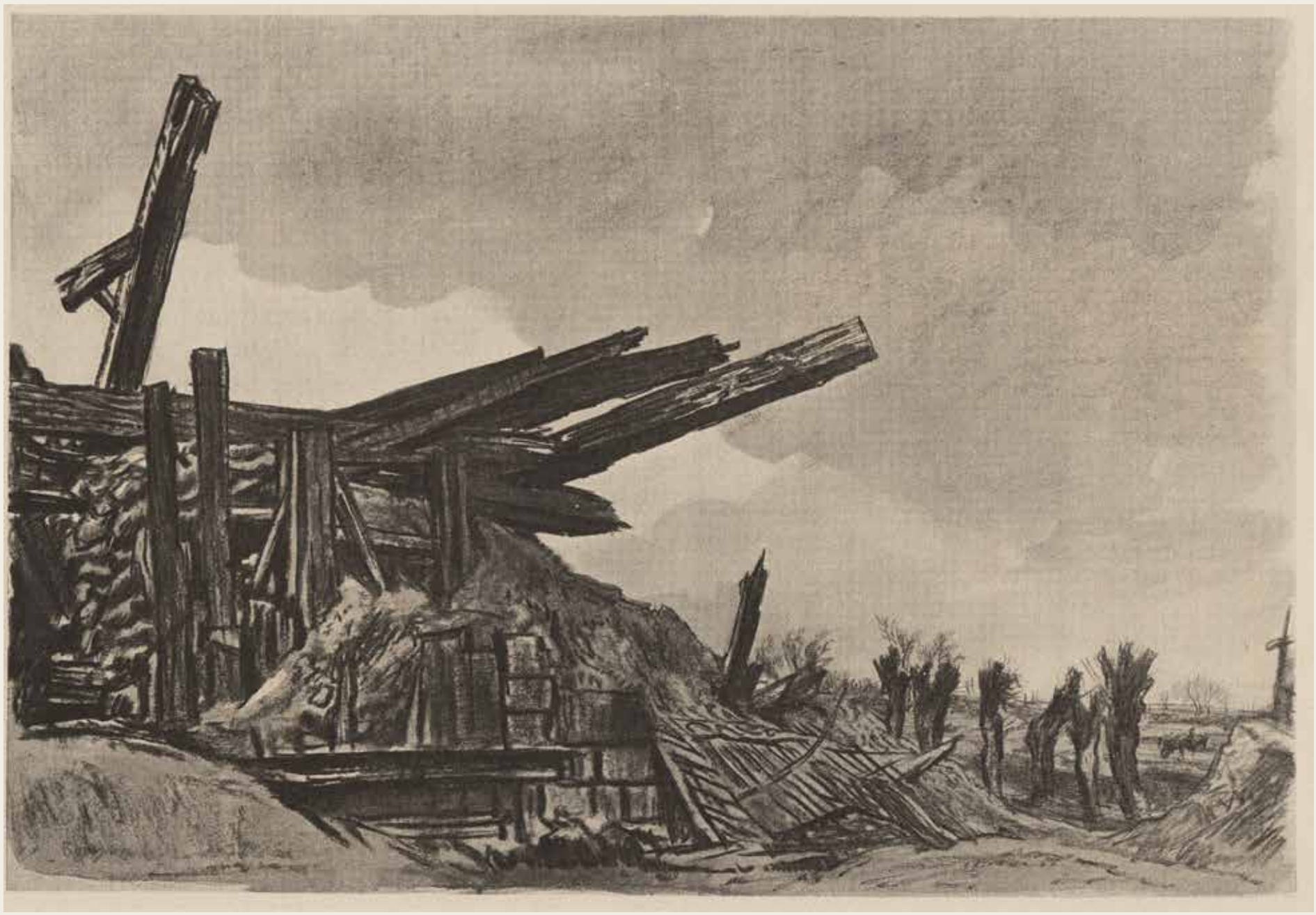
Memorials: Pink Farm Cemetery, Gallipolli Spec. Mem. 297; Christchurch, Cheltenham; Cheltenham War Memorial

He was born on 13th November 1874 and was the only son of Major General George and Alice Swinley of 2 Fauconberg Villas, Bayshill Road, Cheltenham.

He had three sisters. He was married to Harriet. He had arrived at Helles on 1st May 1915 with the 29th Indian Brigade. He was mentioned in dispatches.



ON A BATTLESHIP: A GUN TURRET



THE CHURCH OF ASSEVILLERS

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

SERVITUDE BY IVOR GURNEY

If it were not for England, who would bear
This heavy servitude one moment more?
To keep a brothel, sweep and wash the floor
Of filthiest hovels were noble to compare
With this brass-cleaning life. Now here, now there
Harried in foolishness, scanned curiously o'er
By fools made brazen by conceit, and store
Of antique witticisms thin and bare.

Only the love of comrades sweetens all,
Whose laughing spirit will not be outdone.
As night-watching men wait for the sun
To hearten them, so wait I on such boys
As neither brass nor Hell-fire may appal,
Nor guns, nor sergeant-major's bluster and noise.

MAJOR

EDWARD CHARLES TALBOT

47TH SIKHS

DIED OF WOUNDS 29TH APRIL 1915 AGED 34

Memorial: Hazebrouck Communal Cemetery - II C 33

He was born on 9th April 1881 and was the son of Major F A B Talbot and Mrs Talbot of 89, Philbeach Gardens, London.

He was married to Dorothy, née Gibbons, of The Grove, Freshford, Bath and was the father of Patricia who in 1937 married Brigadier Denys Thackwell.

He was educated at Haileybury and was gazetted Lieutenant from the Bedfordshire Regiment to the 47th Sikhs 23rd September 1904.

He was one of four brothers of which one was also killed in the War while another Cecil became Vice Admiral Sir Cecil Talbot, KCB, KBE, DSO.

He was secretary of the Sports' Club, St James's Square

SECOND LIEUTENANT

RALPH FREDERICK TALBOT

8TH SQUADRON ROYAL AIR FORCE

KILLED IN ACTION 2ND SEPTEMBER 1918 AGED 20

Memorial: Arras Flying Services Memorial, Pas de Calais

He was born on 12th January 1897 and was the son of Arthur Warburton and Caroline Eva Talbot of 92, Lorne Avenue, St. Lambert, Quebec, Canada.

He was flying with Second Lieutenant Clarence Appley, born in New York, in an FK8. Both were killed. His body was never identified.

CAPTAIN

ERNIE RUMBOLD TAYLOR

D COMPANY 2ND BATTALION

DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 18TH APRIL 1915 AGED 36 AT HILL 60

Memorial: Oosttaverne Wood Cemetery VIII J 9

He was born in 1878 in North Shields, attending King Edward's School. On 2nd March 1900 it was gazetted that he had transferred as a Lieutenant with the South Wales Borderers to the Duke of Wellington's Regiment as a 2nd Lieutenant. He was killed in the fighting on Hill 60.

Hill 60 was captured on 17th April 1915 in a relatively low key action. However its defence in the face of many savage German counter attacks was one of the great epics of the whole war.

The Regimental history of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment stated: *"What these troops withstood can to some degree be realised if it be remembered that the space fought over for four and a half days was only 250 yards in length and about 200 yards deep".* It went on: *"They stood firm under a fire which swept away whole sections at a time, filled the trenches with dead bodies and so cumbered the approaches to the front line that reinforcements could not reach it without having to climb over the prostrate forms of the fallen comrades…"*

One of those fallen was Captain Ernie Rumbold Taylor who was killed leading his men in a bayonet charge across the summit of the hill. Of his 100 men, only 11 came through unscathed.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

IVAN FRANK ROSS THOMPSON

26TH PUNJABIS

KILLED IN ACTION 26TH JANUARY 1917 AGED 49

Memorial: Amara War Cemetery XXI K 5

He was the son of Ross and Fanny Ross Thompson. He was married to Maude, née Kelly, then Mary, née Tillard, died 1915. He was killed in the Battle of Kut al Amara under the overall command of General Maude, December 1916-January 1917.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

MICHAEL HUBERT THUNDER

51ST SQUADRON ROYAL FLYING CORPS

DIED OF BURNS 24TH SEPTEMBER 1916 AGED 34

Memorial: Ramsgate (St Augustine's) R C Churchyard, Near West Boundary; Ipoh War Memorial.

He was born on 6th September 1879 at Ramsgate and was the son of Major George and Margaret, née Pugin, Thunder of Lagore, Co Meath. He was a grandson of the architect Augustus Pugin who not only designed the Palace of Westminster and many churches, but also St Augustine's Church where he and grandson are buried.

He was educated at St. Augustine's College, Ramsgate, Kent.

He qualified as a mining engineer and worked in Argentina and then Malaya.

Following the outbreak of the War he returned to England. On 16th January he qualified as a pilot at the Military School, Ruislip and was gazetted Flying Officer March 1916.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant May 1916.

On the night of 23rd/24th September 1916 the German Navy launched a Zeppelin bombing raid on London and the Midlands, with the following twelve airships L13, L14, L16, L17,L21, L22, L23, L24, L30, L31, L32, and L33.

51st Squadron sought to intercept and bring down the airships. He was scrambled from Mattishall airfield but his aeroplane failed to gain height and he hit a tree and crashed. He was flying a Be2c which had the fuel tank situated behind the pilot, so that if a plane crashed nose down the fuel spilt over the pilot with the risk of igniting, as happened here.

He managed to crawl out of the wreckage and get under a hedge where he was picked up.

He died later at Thorpe St Andrew Norfolk War Hospital R.D.

An inquest was held and a report was published as follows:
An inquest was held this week on the body of a flying officer, who died from injuries following a mishap late on Saturday night. The Coroner told the jury that the deceased was brought to the Hospital in a severely injured condition. It appeared that he had been flying in the dark, when the machine collided with a tree. That caused the machine to come to the ground, and for some reason or other the petrol took fire. Deceased was very badly burned, and died a few hours after having been admitted to the Hospital. Margaret Eileen Gladstone, of Dane Court Lodge, Broadstairs, wife of Charles Elsden Gladstone, Captain RN, and sister of the deceased, gave evidence of identification. Her brother, who was 36, was a Second Lieutenant in the RFC. He returned to England from the Straits Settlement just before Christmas last, and joined the RFC at the beginning of the present year. Deceased was a native of Co. Meath. A verdict of accidental death was returned.

He was the first airman to be killed serving with 51 squadron.

Six officers of the Flying Corps acted as pall-bearers, and the officer in command arrived by aeroplane.

51 Squadron was formed at Thetford, Norfolk on 15 May 1916 as a Home Defence unit. The squadron flew BE2s and BE12s on anti-Zeppelin patrols, the unit also providing night flying training for newly qualified pilots with Avro 504Ks.

From September 1916, units of 51 Squadron Home Defence were based at Marham but also used airfields dotted about the county for training exercises such as night flying. (Mattishall, Earsham, Freethorpe, Gooderstone, Warren, Mousehold Heath, Saxthorpe, Sedgeford, Sporle, Tottenhill and West Rudham).

LIEUTENANT

JOHN GEORGE THORN-DRURY

1ST BATTALION EAST KENT REGIMENT, THE BUFFS

DIED OF WOUNDS 12TH MARCH 1920

Memorial: St. Stephen's Church, Hackington, in the family vault

He was the son of George Thorn-Drury KC 1860-1931 and Maude Beatrice Thorn-Drury of 42, Rowland's Gardens, South Kensington. His father was Recorder of Dover and an authority on Caroline and Restoration literature. He was a keen collector and numismatist.
WO339/78215

CAPTAIN

HARRY STANLEY TOPPIN

1ST BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 13TH SEPTEMBER 1914

Memorial: La Ferté sous Jouarre

He was the son of Major General and Jane Toppin of Westminster Cottage, Branksome Park, Bournemouth and Blacklands Park, Calne, Wiltshire.

He participated in the Egyptian Campaign of 1898 and in South Africa where he was mentioned in dispatches. He was a French interpreter and had a full diploma from the Royal Geographical Society for survey work. He worked for the Ugandan Government 1904-08.

He was Chief Commissioner of British Officers representing Peru in demarcating the boundary between Peru and Bolivia, 1912.

He was awarded the Chevalier d'Honneur.

LIEUTENANT

RONALD FAWCETT CARRIER TOMPSON

4TH BATTALION GRENADIER GUARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 11TH SEPTEMBER 1916 AGED 32

Memorial: Guillemont Road Cemetery - IX A I; Muthaiga Club; Trinity College Chapel; St. Margaret's Church, Iver Heath, Buckinghamshire

He was the son of Edward and Frances Tompson of Round Coppice, Iver Heath, Buckinghamshire. His father was a barrister and farmer.

He was educated at Harrow and Trinity College.

He went out to Kenya to farm but returned to England on 31st December 1915.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant 1st October 1915 and was gazetted Lieutenant November 1916 backdated to January 1916, though he never knew this.

He was killed when a shell exploded in the trench which his battalion was holding at the Somme.

A brother-officer wrote: "He was without doubt the most popular member of our Company. With his men he was just the same, and there was not one who would not have done anything he asked him."

His cousin Alan had gone to Kenya before him as a sheep farmer. He also was in the 4th Battalion but was killed in September 1915.

Their grandfather Edward was a solicitor and their fathers were barristers. WO339/42664

MAJOR

DOUGLAS TOSETTI, MC

8TH BATTALION PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES ROYAL BERKSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 21ST MARCH 1918 AGED 40

Memorial: Pozieres Memorial - Panel 56&57; Prior St Mary War Memorial, Swaffham, Norfolk

He was born in Bromley, Essex on 6th July 1877 and was the son of Max and Julia, née Folks, Tosetti. His father had migrated from Germany in 1867 and had become a naturalised British subject. His father was a wine merchant first living in Bishop's Stortford, where Julia Tosetti was born.

Max Tosetti established a prosperous wine merchant businesss with multiple freight operations at Crutched Friars and Great Tower Street London.

Douglas Tosetti was a champagne merchant in the family business residing in the family home at The Hall, Swaffham where his parents had moved, and at 147, Fenchurch Street, London. Not surprisingly he travelled frequently to France.

He had a brother, Gilbert, a year younger, and they were both educated at Bancroft School. Both excelled in sports especially at cricket. He played cricket in the Essex CC second XI 1900-03. He was also a keen golfer and played lacrosse for Essex.

His brother Gilbert became a first class cricketer for Essex.

He joined the Honourable Artillery Corps and with the endorsement of Charles Bartlett, who was a very good friend and fellow Club member, it is suggested that over a drink at the White Hart Hotel, Reading, he sought a commission in the Battalion then being formed.

He was awarded his MC at the Battle of Loos. The citation reads, "In spite of a severe injury to the leg, he led his men in capturing trenches close to Hulluch, which he then assisted in holding until compelled to seek medical attention later in the day".

On returning to active service he rejoined the Battalion and saw action during the Battle of the Somme 1916 and Paschendaele 1917.

He was promoted Major in 1917 and appointed Second in Command.

In February 1918 the Battalion was stationed on the line near St Quentin. By this time he was the last of those in the group photograph still serving in the Battalion.

On the 21st March the Germans commenced their Spring Offensive 'Operation Michael'. This was a massive attempt to break through the British lines and make a dash to the Channel ports.

At 04.30 an intense barrage commenced. Men fell or were buried where they were standing stricken by shell fire and shrapnel. The Germans then surged forward across No Man's Land in massed waves of men and although heavy casualties were inflicted, British gunfire failed to halt them. Snipers firing from shell holes picked off several officers and the Battalion fell back to the second line of trenches all the while the bombardment continued. Attack after attack was beaten back but each time the Battalion was further weakened. Neighbouring battalions had suffered heavy losses also and there was no prospect of reinforcements. The attacking reserves of Germans seemed inexhaustible, and the order was given to fall back to the third line of trenches. By now raiding parties had outflanked and surrounded them blocking any means of retreat. Major Tosetti gave the order to charge and led by him and Lieutenant Stanley Harvey aged just 24, attempted a break out. As they rushed forward at the head of their men they were shot at point blank range. He had been attempting to locate a machine gun which had been pinning them down. An officer later reported that the two of them throwing themselves at the Germans had been enough, as the men following up overpowered the raiding party and were able to retreat to their own lines. Their bodies were never recovered.

Lieutenant Colonel Robert Dewing wrote to Max Tosetti, 'I am afraid that I have a very sad letter to write to you. Your son Douglas was killed 21st March. He was with us in the front line, when the Bosch attack started and did most gallant work in a reserve trench which we were occupying. When we were eventually forced to evacuate the trench, he moved with others along a communication trench. The enemy were close behind us and we had to stop and fire to hold him up every few yards. Your son was hit as he was firing at the enemy over the parapet of the trench. He must have died immediately as he was quite dead when I came along very soon afterwards.

He was literally worshipped by all the man in the Battalion especially as he had been with them so long and knew so many of them personally.

His loss will be felt by very much everyone, and I myself feel that I have lost not only a very valuable officer but one of the best friends a man could want. His first thoughts have always been for the men and he was never happier than when he was with them.

The Battalion has lost many good officers and men, but we feel here that the Bosch is now held up and that the tide will turn.

I must end by offering you the very deepest sympathy from myself and from all the ranks of the Battalion in the great loss you have suffered'.

The day after writing this letter Lieutenant Col Dewing was himself killed.

Private Frederick Bailey wrote to Max Tosetti: I have just received your letter of the 5th enquiring about the death of Major Tosetti. It was on the morning of the 21st March when our battalion was attacked and we were holding a trench successfully for about three

MAJOR DOUGLAS TOSETTI, MC (CONTINUED)

hours when we found that we had been cut off and surrounded and it was necessary to fight our way back to a reserve trench, so Major Tosetti took command of some men to fight their way through, while the CO took command of the men that were holding them back from the front of us. All was going well until they got a machine gun trained on us; then the Major sacrificed his life to locate the gun to put the gunners out of action. He was shot through the head and chest, and killed instantly, and I can assure you, if it had not been his bravery locating the gun, hardly any of us would have got away. I am sorry that I am not allowed to tell you the place where it occurred, but I hope that at some future time I may be allowed to let you know.
I hope that you will accept mine and the remainder of the Battalion's deepest sympathy in your great loss. It was a great loss to the Battalion, when he was killed, as he undoubtedly was one of the finest and bravest officers serving his Country. I am very sorry to inform you that our CO was killed instantly, after being wounded ¼ hour beforehand on the 4th April after we had beaten off another attack . . .'

Amazingly, Private Bailey, MM and Bar, who had been Major Tosetti's runner, survived the war.

Major Tosetti, when acting as President of the Court Martial was inclined to give lenient sentences and show sympathy towards his men, despite repeated tellings off from his Divisional Commander.

The Revd Arthur Longden, who had been Chaplain to the Battalion from September 1915 to February 1918 wrote to Max Tosetti:

I was very distressed on seeing my paper yesterday to read of Douglas' death . . .

To you, I know, Douglas' death will come as a very great blow, for knowing him as I had the privilege to do I am certain that you must be tremendously proud of him. He was loved by everyone who knew him both officers and men, not only in the Battalion but in a much wider sphere and his departure is a very great loss to us all. Many of us hoped that he would have had command of the old Battalion, and I am sure that it is only because of his reticence and gentleness that he was not chosen for this honour.

Kind hearted to the last degree he always seemed to find good in everyone, so was unable to punish anyone who erred, unless it really was a crime and then it seemed to hurt him intensely to have to inflict any punishment.

He was without exception one of the most tender hearted and generous men I have ever met and with it all one of the most fearless. He was always full of thought for the comfort and welfare of his men – seeing to them and their needs before he thought of himself even after the most strenuous of days . . . ' WO339/14629 (SEE APPENDIX: BATTLE OF LOOS AND 8TH BATTALION).

SECOND LIEUTENANT

WILLIAM KENNEDY TROLLOPE

13TH SQUADRON ROYAL FLYING CORPS

DIED OF INJURIES 3RD MAY 1917 AGED 20 FOLLOWING AERIAL CONFLICT

Memorial: Aubigny Communal Cemetery Extension - VI E 13

He was born in Esher on 8th May, 1896 and was the son of John Evelyn and Maud Trollope, née Kennedy, of 28, Craven Street, Strand, London. His father was an architect.

He was educated at Uppingham.

He was commissioned to the Royal Flying School in May 1916 and gazetted Flying Officer July 1916.

He and his observer had left Savy at 15.08 on a photographic mission in front of the XVII Corps, flying BE 2e A2910. On their return they were pursued by five German aeroplanes and were shot down by Lieutenant Kurt Wollf of Jasta II. His observer, Second Lieutenant. Augustine Bonner also 20, appointed observer on 3rd April was killed outright but Lieutenant Trollope managed to descend from 5,000 feet and land in one piece just within his own lines near Fresnes at 15.35. The Germans opened a heavy barrage on his location but by then he was already unconscious. A soldier went forward out of his trench to rescue him and managed to drag him out and bring him back to the trench and was himself wounded in the process. He was evacuated to Aubigny and underwent surgery but died a month later of his wounds.

Kurt Wollf had 33 victories before he himself was killed on 15th September, 1917. This attack was his 27th. WO339/57837

MAJOR

TUDOR HENRY ST. GEORGE TUCKER

INDIAN POLITICAL DEPT. ATTACHED 21ST PUNJABIS

DIED OF TYPHOID: 19TH AUGUST 1917 WHILE ON ACTIVE SERVICE IN WAZIRISTAN AGED 39

Memorials: Delhi Memorial, India Gate Face 34; Crayford St Paulinus Cemetery; Buried Dera Ismail Khan Cemetery, Plot 51

He was the great grandson of Henry St. G. Tucker, a director of the East India Company, who died 1851. He was the father of Henry Tudor Tucker (1906-31) who died in Shanghai. He was commissioned at Sandhurst 1897 as a Queen's India Cadet.

He participated in the Tirah Campaign (1897-98). He sailed for London via Marseilles with a passport numbered 27 issued at Quetta on 22nd September 1915.

GOOD QUARTERS

THE
EAST INDIA CLUB

U

V

W

DAWN ON THE SOMME BY ROBERT NICHOLS

Last night rain fell over the scarred plateau
And now from the dark horizon, dazzling, flies
Arrow on fire-plumed arrow to the skies
Shot from the bright arc of Apollo's bow;
And from the wild and writhen waste below,
From flashing pools and mounds lit one by one,
O is it mist or are these companies
Of morning heroes who arise, arise
With thrusting arms, with limbs and hair aglow
Toward the risen god, upon whose brow
Burns the gold laurel of all victories,
Hero and hero's god, th' invincible Sun?

LIEUTENANT

WILLIAM ANNESLEY UNDERHILL

3RD BATTALION WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 21ST OCTOBER 1914 AGED 32

Memorial: Le Touret Memorial - Panels 17 & 18; St Peter's Church, Wolverhampton

He was the son of William and Mrs Underhill, 7, Parkdale, Wolverhampton.

He obtained his flying certificate (777) on 10th May 1914 and was a member of the Royal Aeroclub.

He was mentioned in dispatches. WO339/6012

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

ARTHUR SAUNDERS VANRENEN

5TH BATTALION ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS,

LATE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 15TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 52

Memorials: Helles Memorial Panel 97-101; Cheltenham War Memorial; Cheltenham College Roll of Honour; Christ Church Roll of Honour, Cheltenham; Ipoh War Memorial

He was the son of Donald and Mrs Vanrenen of 9, Landsdowne Place, Cheltenham. He was married to Louise Frances, née Isemonger, (her father was Colonial Treasurer for Straits and Settlements, Malaya) of Four Winds, Rodwell, Weymouth. He was the father of Mildred and Joyce.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 7th January 1880, and Major 10th November 1914.

In 1903 he was secretary of the New Club, Perak and was Second in Command, Malay States Guides.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

FREDERICK HOLLAND VICAT

3RD BATTALION ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S WEST RIDING REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 8TH DECEMBER 1917 AGED 25

Memorial: Windmill British Cemetery; Monchy le Preux - I G 24; St Mary's Church, Kippington, Sevenoaks; Vine War Memorial, Sevenoaks; Cheltenham College Memorial; Richmond War Memorial, Quebec; St Anne's Cemetery, Richmond, Quebec

He was the son of Horatio Nelson and Miriam Francis Vicat of East Lodge, Sevenoaks. He was born in Richmond, Quebec.

He was educated at Cheltenham College.

His elder brother, Horatio John Vicat, of the Queen's Own West Kent Regiment was killed on 13th September 1914 aged 29.

He was a member of the Badminton Club.

When war broke out he had been spending a year travelling India and Kashmir. He immediately returned to England and applied for a commission in the Royal West Kent Regiment but illness intervened which led to 'severe' surgery which prevented him from taking up his duties. As soon as he could persuade his doctor to give his consent he joined the Young Men's Christian Association as an honorary driver. He was placed with a detachment of the Red Cross and was assigned to the French government from October 1915 - May 1916. He experienced considerable action in Verdun. By this time he was fit enough for General service so he returned to England and enlisted with the Royal Buckinghamshire Hussars on 1st June 1916. In February 1917 he was posted to the 5th Reserve of Cavalry and on 30th May 1917 he obtained a commission as Second Lieutenant in the Special Reserve Scots Guards. On 10th August he was transferred to the Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment. He arrived at the Front in France on 4th November 1917.

His commanding officer wrote: "We are all very sorry to lose your son. He had not been with us many days, but everyone took to him at once and his men had already learned to love him. This is, of course, the greatest test, the love of an officer by his men. I can assure you that when I saw his Company it was striking how unhappy his death had made them. I regarded him as a very promising officer and together with another young officer who was also killed that night, he was noted as likely to command a Company much sooner than his service with us would have otherwise warranted."

His Company Commander wrote: "He was on duty in the front line when the shell burst in the trench and a splinter of it hit him in the back, breaking his spine, and killing him instantly... Your son was only with us a short time but during that fortnight he proved himself a very capable and efficient officer, and was respected by officers and men alike."

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

ROBERT SANDILANDS FROWD WALKER, CMG

DIED 16TH MAY 1917 AGED 67

Memorial: St Katherine's Graveyard, Knockholt, Kent

He was born in Chester on 13th May 1850. He was educated at Brentwood School, Essex and Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He represented the College in Athletics in competitions against the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich 1870 and 1872. He played cricket for the College against the Academy 1869 and was captain in 1870. That year he won the 120 yard hurdles and pole jump against the Academy.

He was awarded the Sword of Honour on graduation 1870, presented to him by the Duke of Cambridge, who was then Commander-in-Chief. He continued to use the sword throughout his career and had it re-hilted to conform to the 1895 regulations. The sword is depicted in his statue that stands outside the Perak Museum at Taiping.

He then joined the Clapham Rovers Football Club and was also a member of the Wanderers' Club. In November 1870, he was selected by C W Alcock to represent England in the second so called international match against a Scottish XI. He scored England's goal in a 1 – 0 victory; according to the match reports: *"following a well-executed run-down by C W Alcock, in conjunction with a final kick from the foot of R S F Walker, enforced the surrender of the Scottish goal"* and *"barely ten minutes had elapsed before a neat run down by C W Alcock, resulted in a goal to the side of England, the final kick which secured the coveted honour for the South being administered by R S F Walker".*

The following February, Walker was again England's scorer in a 1 – 1 draw; the match report included a reference to the Combination Game style of football:

"It seemed as if the Scottish defence would prove more than equal to the attack, until a well-executed run-down by C W Alcock, W C Butler and R S F Walker, acting in concert, enabled the last-named of the trio to equalise the score by the accomplishment of a well-merited goal for England."

The match report concludes: *"For England, R S F Walker was untiring in his efforts forwards until the close."*

In November 1871, he made his third and final appearance for England. He scored both England's goals in a 2 – 0 victory; the match report describes his goals thus: *"So persevering were the attacks of the English, that at last a loud cheer proclaimed the fall of the Scotch citadel to a well-directed shot by Walker. It appeared as if England were likely to have the game entirely in their own hands, as within a very short time a second goal was obtained for England by R S F Walker."*

In conclusion, the report describes him as *"the hero of the English eleven".*

He was selected for the Scotland vs. England rugby international of 1873, although he did not actually play.

He was gazetted Ensign to the 28th North Gloucestershire Regiment of Foot, one of the last Ensigns gazetted in the Army. He served in Gibraltar and Malta.

In 1874, he was transferred to Perak, but was then moved first to Hong Kong and then to Singapore where, in 1878, he was aide-de-camp to Sir William Robinson, Governor of the Straits Settlements.

In November 1878, he accompanied the Governor to Bangkok for the investiture of King Chulalongkorn as a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.

Early in 1879, he entered the service of the Federated Malay States as acting Commissioner of the Perak Armed Police, and was also the acting Assistant Resident. By 1884, he was Commandant of the 1st Perak Sikhs with the local rank of Major. Five years later, he was granted the honorary rank of Lieutenant-Colonel whilst employed with the Perak Police Force. In 1902, he was granted the local rank of Lieutenant-Colonel while employed as Commandant of the Malay States Guides.

He acted as Assistant Resident in Perak (1882), Secretary to the Government of Perak (1889), acting British Resident in Selangor (1899) and acting British Resident in Perak (1900).

In 1879, Walker took command of the Perak Armed Police from Major Paul Swinburne turning it into a quasi-military force based almost entirely on Sikh and Pathan recruits. In 1884, he (now promoted to Major) successfully petitioned for the Perak Armed Police to be allowed to style themselves the *"1st Battalion, Perak Sikhs".* The police force had a strength of 650 men, some of whom were sent to Parit Buntar and Telok Anson. Others performed guard duties at the residency in Taiping and maintained law and order in the State of Perak, including a section of cavalry troopers. The force was engaged mainly in dealing with local uprisings, with occasional interventions in labour disputes between Chinese labour gangs and their bosses.

On 29th November 1887, following friction between the Ghee Hin and Hai San secret societies, a brothel skirmish in Papan escalated into a violent clash which became known as the *"Papan Riots",* the most serious Chinese secret society clash ever to take place in the Kinta district. The riots were quelled by Walker and the Perak Sikhs but flared up again in September 1889. In *"a show of force",* Walker and the Perak Sikhs, responding to reports received from the acting magistrate, visited the mining areas at Kinta, inspecting the kongsis in which the secret society members lived. The appearance of the feared *"Mungkali Kwai"* (Sikh Devils) helped prevent any "untoward incidents".

Walker's efforts to quell the riots were praised by the Governor:
"He has done himself great credit, often working from daybreak to midnight and he has settled some very difficult disputes between Chinese Towkays and mobs of coolies, with great patience, tact, judgement and decision."

During the mining boom years of the early 1890s, Kinta was hit with a wave of crime, influenced by drinking and gambling. As a result of the breaking down of the secret societies, there was less organised crime but the region was plagued with roving gangs of robbers. Walker complained to his superiors that he could not police the district with a police force of only 196:

"Police work in Kinta, as elsewhere, has increased with the population, and the number of men for work does not increase proportionally. New places keep opening out, but although the old places do not die as these spring up, the same number of men are still supposed to be sufficient to efficiently check crime."

LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT SANDILANDS FROWD WALKER, CMG (CONTINUED)

In early 1892, a large force from the Perak Sikhs was sent to Pahang to quell an uprising there. Following the suppression of the *"Pahang disturbances",* he was again able to concentrate his attention on the situation in Perak. Following a sudden increase in crime in the Ipoh division in the second half of the year, he visited all the main towns, inspecting the mines and meeting the towkays [mine owners] who *"cried out for police protection".* He telegraphed his headquarters in Taiping to request reinforcements and within two months his forces in Ipoh had been strengthened by about 100 men.

Several new police stations were opened with financial assistance from the mine-owners and increased patrols on the Tambun road helped reduce the number of robberies and assaults on the highway, although Walker complained that, *"it exhausts the resources of any force and the constitution of the men."* Referring to the rapid growth of crime in northern Kinta, he remarked: *"No wonder that the crime has increased, as increase it must, with a mining population of Chinese, a race that knows no repose, that settles only for the moment where money is to be made with the greatest ease, that would rob their best friends if they themselves should have lost their savings at the gaming table.*

Crime with such a population as this means progress, and although a check has been given to it by raising the Force to its utmost capacity, at the sacrifice of other parts of the state, strengthening the detective branch and paying judiciously for information, crime must arise, and as long as a fair number of discoveries are made of crimes most difficult to detect in a country where escape is so easy, and a criminal can with comparative ease conceal himself, it is all that can be expected."

To assist in the fight against crime, Walker recommended that the headquarters of the Kinta police should be moved from Batu Gajah to Ipoh.

"I beg very earnestly to request the Government to remove the headquarters of my Department from Batu Gajah to Ipoh. From the latter place the officer commanding can regulate his duties with greater efficiency. Almost any portion of his District could be proceeded to with greater rapidity from Ipoh. His living at Batu Gajah merely means an excessive amount of travelling."

His recommendation was accepted by the Government and the district police headquarters were moved to Ipoh in 1894 at the same time as the headquarters of the Perak Chinese Protectorate were moved from Taiping to Ipoh.

In 1896, following the inauguration of the Federated Malay States, the Perak and Selangor Sikh Police forces were consolidated into the Malay States Guides with Walker as their first commandant. The Guides were modelled on the Corps of Guides of the North-West Frontier of India.

The Guides comprised six companies of Infantry, a Depot Company with a Field Company of 15 pounder breech-loading guns and a Mountain Company. Each company was under the command of a British Officer and was made up of two Sikh Officers and 100 non-commissioned officers and men; their total strength was 900 personnel.

Walker had the reputation of being something of a disciplinarian with a fierce temper, and was known to the local Malays as the Black Panther. He has been described as: "at the best of times very much a martinet" and *"a difficult man to work with".*

In his *Personalities of Old Malaya,* written in 1930, Cyril Baxendale relates an incident involving Walker and Chief Inspector John Symes. During a visit by Frank Swettenham, then the Resident of Perak, to the Police barracks, Swettenham admired a row of trees providing shade to the parade square. On being told by Symes that Walker had ordered the trees to be felled, Swettenham insisted that they should be spared. On a subsequent formal visit attended by Walker, Swettenham was surprised to see that the trees had been cut down. On inquiring why, Symes replied:

"Colonel's Order, Sir," replied Symes.
"Inspector Symes, did you tell Colonel Walker that the Resident gave you orders not to cut down those trees?"
"Yes, Sir."
"What did Colonel Walker say?"
A few moments of hesitation and then Symes sprang to attention and as he raised his hand in formal salute:
"Damn the British Resident, Sir."

With Sir Frank Swettenham, Governor of the Straits Settlements, and Mr. E. W. Birch, C.M.G., later British Resident in Perak, he helped introduce cricket to Perak and surrounding areas.

He also helped introduce football to the state; he founded a team in Taiping and donated the Ship Challenge Trophy.

He helped found the Perak Club in 1881 which had a playing field used for cricket, football, hockey and tennis. Described as the *"father of cricket and football in the Peninsula",* the club organised the first inter-state matches in Malaya. The Perak Club became the premier social institution of Taiping and the senior club in the Malay States.

Walker was a member of many other sporting, service and social clubs including the Perak Turf Club, the United Service Institute, the Naval and Military Club, the Wellington Club and the Ranelagh Club.

While in Hong Kong in the 1870s, as well as playing cricket he was the stroke in the regimental boat which defeated a team from the United States ship *Kearsage.*

Walker was an avid collector of Malay weapons, brasses, and silver and had what was reputed to be *"the finest collection of old china in the peninsula".*

His collection of Malay stone implements from the Straits Settlements is now in the Pitt Rivers Museum at the University of Oxford. He made several contributions to local society, many of which still remain.

The esplanade in the town centre was originally the Parade Square and was laid out by him in 1890.

In Taiping and nearby Pokok Assam there were roads named for him although these have since been renamed as *"Jalan Maharajalela"* and *"Jalan Temenggong"* respectively.

In 1880, Walker conceived the idea of transforming a disused mining site in Taiping into a garden for the benefit of the townspeople. The land was donated to the town by its owner, Mr. Chung Thye Phin, a wealthy tin miner and rubber planter. By 1884, with his help and his police staff, the Taiping Lake Gardens were complete with grasses, flowers and trees; the 62 hectares site was the first public gardens in Malaya.

The history of All Saints' Church, the earliest Anglican church in Malaya, can be traced from 1883 when he presided over a meeting to

LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT SANDILANDS FROWD WALKER, CMG (CONTINUED)

arrange for funds to be collected to pay for the stipend of a clergyman.

He was created a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George in 1901 *"in recognition of his public services".*

He was also a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, the Royal Zoological Society, the Royal Colonial Society and of the Royal Colonial Institute.

For his work in settling the labour troubles he was presented with a sword by the Chinese community.

He commanded the dismounted colonial troops at the celebrations to mark Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee in 1897. He was later given the honour of laying the foundation stone of the Diamond Jubilee Wadda Gurdwara Sahib at Penang on 3rd June 1901. After a formal procession from the jetty at Penang Harbour, accompanied by a large body of Sikhs, Walker laid the foundation stone of the new building with a trowel made of solid silver.

In 1907, he married Beatrice Bolton (née Ireland), the widow of Lt. Col. Richard Bolton, of the Royal Horse Guards, and eldest daughter of the late Thomas James Ireland, MP, of Ousden Hall, Suffolk.

He retired in 1910 on the grounds of ill-health. In a private letter he said *"Thirty-two and a half years since I landed in Singapore and knocked the ball about on the old cricket ground. A longish spell, that has passed very quickly, at times very happily. I cannot help feeling I am leaving a splendid little Corps behind me, and only wish it was a Brigade."*

On his retirement a bronze statue was erected in his honour in Taiping. It stands today outside the Perak Museum; the sculptor was Charles Leonard Hartwell RA (1873-1951). According to the inscription on the sculpture:

"This statue was erected by public subscription of the Sultans of Perak and Johore and many personal friends of the principal Chinese Towkays and of the officers and men of the Regiment of Malay State Guides to be a memorial of ROBERT SANDILANDS FROWD WALKER Companion of the Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George who retired in 1910 after 31 years in Perak and the Federated Malay States.

"For his hospitality and encouragement of all branches of sport and his success in raising the Regiment of Malay States Guides to the highest excellence this statue will serve as a continued remembrance."

After his return to England, Walker lived at Scott's Lodge, Knockholt, Kent.

During the War, he was appointed as commandant of the internment camp for German and Austrian detainees at Alexandra Palace. According to Baxendale:

"He tempered his strict regard for discipline with his usual kindness, and the encouragement he gave to the prisoners to pursue their various trades won their respect and affection."

He suffered from a long-term complaint of the inner ear; he died of a heart attack on 16th May 1917, a few days after his 67th birthday.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

BRUNO WOLFGANG HERMANN HEINRICH WAHL, ICS IARO

KILLED IN ACTION: 26TH SEPTEMBER 1916 AGED 36

Memorial: Tehran War Memorial; Balliol College Memorial, Oxford

He was born on 2nd January 1880 at Küstrin (now Kostrzyn) Königsberg (now Chojna), Neumark and was the son of Carl Friedwig Wahl. His father had established a potato flour factory there in 1871 producing potato flour, starch, dextrose, dextrin, sugar. The factory was in production until 1940. His father had the honorific title Kommerzienrat, meaning an industrialist or financier of distinction. He had business interests also in London where he had a home.

He was educated at the Friedrich Wilhelms Gymnasium, Cologne and Malvern College. He graduated with BA and MA at Balliol College Oxford and passed the entrance examination and entered the Indian Civil Service on 23rd October 1903. He was appointed as Assistant Commissioner in United Provinces, Agra and Oudh and later Assistant Magistrate. In 1913 he was appointed joint magistrate. He was also called to the Bombay Bar. At university he was considered to be "capable but dogmatic type". His interests were music, polo. He was an accomplished pianist. In India he was reported as "an intelligent and efficient administrator".

He was married to Elizabeth, née Trefusis, on 10th October 1907 at Exeter Cathedral; they had children but when he died his probate papers showed he had no wife or children then living.

He left an estate of £3,185

He was a Freemason and a member of Apollo University Lodge No. 357

He took part in the East Persia Cordon, later known as the Seistan Force. It comprised a force of Indian Army troops and was set up to prevent infiltration by German and Turkish agents passing through Iran and into Afghanistan, such as the German-Turkish Expedition to Kabul seeking the assistance of the Amir in stirring up revolution in India and declaring Jihad against the British. Lieutenant Winkelmann was one apprehended en route. It was also set up to prevent the subversion of British interests in Iran led by Wilhelm Wassmuss. In August 1914 a small force under the command of 2nd Quetta Brigade had been established in Western Baluchistan to suppress arms traffic. Two squadrons of troops mounted on camels were sent in July 1915. The Russians set up a similar Russian Cordon to prevent infiltration into North West Afghanistan. From March 1916 it was known as Seistan Force under the command of the Commander in Chief, India. Following the Russian Revolution in 1917 the Malleson Mission was sent to Transcaspia and from 1918 the Seistan Force provided the lines of communication under the orders of the 4th (Quetta) Division. All troops were withdrawn from Transcaspia and Iran in November 1920.

On 31st October 1917 there was published in the *London Gazette* part of the following report by the Commander in Chief, India General Sir Charles Monro.

"In conjunction with the Russians a small force was maintained in East of Persia to ensure the tranquillity of this region and frustrate the activity of German Lieutenants. Raids on the lines of communication of the force were made by certain tribes of Persian Baluchistan, notably the Damanis of Sarhad. In order to prevent these, and to control the Damanis, Brigadier General R E Dyer Commanding in East of Persia, but moved a part of his force to Khwash in May, 1916.

In July the hostile attitude of the Damanis necessitated punitive measures. The Damanis are divided into two main sections, the Yarmohamedzais and the Gamshadzais. Brigadier General Dyer determined to move to Gusht in order to intervene between these two sections and to deal with each in detail. Operations in the vicinity of Gusht from 12th July to 29th July resulted in the capture of the bulk of the Yarmahomedzai flocks and herds, the infliction of considerable loss, and the separation of the two Damani sections. During this period several small actions were fought under trying conditions of climate and terrain, the chief engagement being one at Kalag, near Gusht, on 21st July.

During August General Dyer traversed without opposition a large part of the Gamshadzai country, returning to Khwash on 24th August.

On the 5th October, 1916, Brigadier-General Dyer returned to India on account of ill-health, and was succeeded in command of the Sistan force by Brigadier General C Tanner.

As a result of the above operations agreements were arrived at with the chiefs of the Damanis, by which they promised to pay certain fines and to refrain from future hostility. The fines imposed were paid in full, and the settlement saw a portion of the Sistan force being withdrawn to Quetta. The troops maintaining a cordon in Seistan were engaged with hostile bodies on three occasions.

At Lirudik on 13th April, 1916, a force of 70 men of the Punjabis with a party of levies, under Captain A D Bennett, Punjabis, inflicted considerable loss on a lashkar estimated at 700 men.

At Kalmas, on 26th September, a party of 23 men of the Light Cavalry and 36 levies, under the command of 2nd Lieutenant. Wahl, attached Light Cavalry, defeated a party of gunrunners, capturing a large number of rifles, ammunition, and camels. Second Lieutenant Wahl was killed on this occasion.

Near Chorab, on the 24th March, 1917, a party consisting of 16 men of the Light Cavalry and one British officer and 25 men of the Punjabis, the whole under the command of Captain J A C Krueger, Cavalry, attacked a gunrunner's caravan. The whole of the transport of 20 camels, as well as 447 rifles and some 23,600 rounds of ammunition were captured."

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

HAROLD ERNEST WALTER

8TH BATTALION LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 20TH SEPTEMBER 1915

Memorial: Douai Communal Cemetery D 2

He was born 5th December 1866 at 91 Ladbroke Grove, London and was the son of Jacob and Janet Walter of 9 Gloucester Square, London. His father was a merchant in Tende, Brazil.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 29th December 1888 in the 2nd Battalion and Captain 31st July 1895.

He was appointed ADC to the Governor and Commander in Chief of Natal 20th April 1901. He retired 11th May 1904.

He became Captain 3rd Battalion 27th August 1904. He was appointed honorary Major. He resigned 22nd June 1908.

Shortly after the formation of the 8th Battalion he was made Commanding Officer.

On the 25th September 1915 the British launched an offensive at Loos in Northern France. The 8th Battalion was on the move for much of that day and received orders to advance at 8pm to a point to the east of the Loos to La Bassée road. During their move forward, they passed evidence of the heavy fighting which had taken place that day.

John Cragg who was with the Battalion wrote of it after the battle:

"As we got to the crest line, now free from obstruction, we could see the countryside slightly, and what a sight met our eyes! Right ahead of us was Loos in flames, this was the glare that puzzled us; the twin towers of the big mine standing out like great oil towers on a burning oil field. To the right and left were the horrors of war. Close by a German, badly wounded, called for 'wasser'. I stopped and gave him some, but it would not be long before he joined his comrades. In the communication trench on our left more dead by the score...."

The following day, 26th September, the battalion was engaged in heavy fighting at Hill 70 some of which was hand to hand. During the fighting they lost their commanding officer, Lieutenant Colonel Harold Ernest Walter, an event witnessed by John Cragg.

"He stood not knowing what fear was in the midst of a hot fire at close range, forty yards off, calling on us to charge. Just as he led us he fell."

John Cragg was wounded in the left leg by shrapnel from a high explosive shell later in the fighting. The 8th Lincolns had suffered casualties of 22 officers and 471 other ranks killed, wounded or missing. WO/76/91/80

SECOND LIEUTENANT

JEBUSA NEWTON WARD

1ST BATTALION IRISH GUARDS

KILLED IN ACTION 27TH AUGUST 1918 AGED 26

Memorial: Buquoy Wood Cemetery - IV J 29; Christ's Hospital School

He was born on 16th January 1891 at 10, Upper Cheyne Row, London and was the son of Edward and Katherine, née Howse, Ward of 58, Albany Mansions, Battersea. His father was an artist.

He was educated at Christ's Hospital School.

After leaving school he emigrated to Manitoba, Canada where he took up ranching. From September to December 1914 he served with the Royal North West Mounted Police, and then enlisted as a private with the Royal Canadian Dragoons reaching the rank of sergeant. In 1916 he sought a commission with the Irish Guards and was gazetted as Second Lieutenant to the Special Reserve of the 1st Battalion on 9th May 1916.

He was severely wounded on 15th September 1916 and was repatriated wounded by hospital ship to England. He was declared fit for service on 10th November 1917 and returned to his battalion. WO/339/58582

LIEUTENANT

DOMINIC MACAULAY WATSON

12TH BATTALION PRINCE ALBERT'S SOMERSET LIGHT INFANTRY (WEST SOMERSET YEOMANRY)

DIED OF WOUNDS: 3RD DECEMBER 1917 AGED 30 AT GOUZEAUCOURT

Memorial: Tincourt New British Cemetery - III F 20; Bath War Memorial; St Nicholas Church, Bathampton; Somerset Light Infantry Memorial, Bath.

He was born in August 1887 in Cardiff and was the son of Dominic and Amelia Watson. His father was a brewer in Cardiff but he died before 1891 and his widow moved with her children to Box House, Box, then Bathampton House, Bathampton, and finally to 21, Royal Crescent, Bath.

He was educated at Radley College.

At the outbreak of war he joined the 19th Hussars as a private. He transferred to the West Somerset Yeomanry, and then got a commission as Lieutenant in the 12th Battalion. He saw service in Palestine where he was part of the Imperial Camel Corps but in October1916 he arrived in France.

He was Master of the Bath and County Harriers 1911-1914.
His elder brother George was killed at the Battle of Lindley in the South African War, 1900.

His mother died in 1927 aged 75 leaving an estate of £88,900.

LIEUTENANT

EDMUND MELVILLE WEBB

4TH BATTALION NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT ATTACHED 2ND BATTALION KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

DIED OF WOUNDS 1ST 1915 AGED 39

Memorial: Boulogne Eastern Cemetery, II. B 29

He was born in Tenby on the 17th August 1875 and was the son of Commander Augustus Webb and Frances, née Curtis, Webb of Chadnor, Cheltenham.

He was educated at Cheltenham School. He then went to Thailand and later to Argentina where he was the local managing director of the Port Madryn Company, Patagonia. In 1865 Welsh settlers sailing on the Mimosa had arrived in Patagonia and established a Welsh colony at what became known as Port Madryn and now known as Puerto Madryn, a recognised port of call for cruise ships. At the outbreak of war he returned to England arriving in October 1914.

He was slightly wounded in an attack on Hill 60 (reported in the *Straits Times*) but was seriously wounded in the attack at the Yser Canal on the 24th April 1915 and died of wounds in hospital at Boulogne on the 1st May, 1915.

MAJOR

CHARLES OSWALD NICHOLSON WILLIAMS

8TH BATTALION ROYAL LANCASHIRE REGIMENT

KILLED IN ACTION 12TH DECEMBER 1915 AGED 54

Memorial: Reninghelst New Military Cemetery I A II

He was the son of Col. Ben Williams, CB, and Emily Williams.
He was married to Ethel, of 50 Brompton Square, London. He was the father of Pauline. He resided in Pulborough, Sussex. WO 339/22246

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

JOHN RYRIE WEBSTER, DSO MC

16TH BATTALION SHERWOOD FORESTERS

KILLED IN ACTION 22ND MARCH 1918 AGED 31

AT TINCOURT WOOD

Memorial: Pozieres Memorial Panel 52-4

He was born at Bootle in 1887 and was the son of Joseph and Mrs Webster, 10b Prince's Road, Liverpool. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, London.

When the War broke out, he was in business in Bombay. He enlisted with the Bombay Light Horse as a motorcycle despatch rider, and arrived in France on 25th September 1914 with the Indian Expeditionary Force.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant The Sherwood Foresters 10th February 1915 and joined the 1st Battalion on 10th March 1915. He was wounded at Neuve Chapelle on 11th March 1915 and evacuated due to his wounds on 13th March 1915. He returned to duty on the 3rd September 1915.

He was Captain 1915, wounded 1st June 1916 and again on the 5th July 1916 during the attack on the Tara Line near the Albert-Posiers Road. He was again evacuated 8th July 1916.

He was awarded the Military Cross on 6th August 1916. A report at the time reads:

"Fighting continued for hours at close quarters, but by 7pm all the companies of the Foresters, except 'D', had been driven back, and though this company had captured and made good its objective, it also had to be recalled about 9pm."

The Prussian Guard Division had been brought up to counter attack and recapture La Boisselle. This coincided with the 1st Battalions attack.

The GOC 23rd Div, Brig-Gen 24th Brigade and General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien (Colonel of the Regiment) all congratulated the Battalion on doing so well whilst in an impossible position, three of the Company Commanders being wounded.

He joined the 17th Battalion (Welbeck Rangers) May 1917.

Major, 18th February 1917 and joined the 16th Battalion (Chatsworth Rifles) on the 13th September 1917 and Commanded the Battalion on the 14th September 1917.

Acting Lt/Colonel 6th October 1917. Temp Lt/Colonel 14th February 1918. He was awarded the DSO on 31st October 1917 for gallantry at Bulgar Wood 20th-21st September 1917.

He was mentioned in dispatches.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

JOHN HOLBERTON WHITEHEAD

93RD BURMA INFANTRY, WHICH BECAME 8TH PUNJABIS

DIED OF WOUNDS 12TH JANUARY 1917 AT BATTLLE OF KUT AL AMARA

Memorial: Amara War Cemetery XIX C 19

He was born on 4th March 1868 in Newton Abbot, Devon and was the son of James and Caroline, née Holberton, Whitehead of Gnaton Hall, Newton Ferrers. His father had retired as a merchant in Chile before he was 26 and thereafter lived on his own means.

He was gazetted Lieutenant 12th August 1888 in the Duke of Edinburgh's Wiltshire Regiment. He transferred to the 93rd Burma Infantry 1890 and was gazetted Major 22nd August 1906.

He served in Burma 1889-92 Medal with clasp and North East Frontier, India, Katchin Hills 1892-3 Medal with clasp.

He was gazetted Lieutenant Colonel 22nd August 1914 and sailed with his regiment sailed to Egypt November 1914 to defend the Suez Canal. He sailed for France September 1915 and served three months on the Western front. In early 1916 he was sent to Mesopotamia and participated in the Battles of Dujaila Redoubt, Beit, Aissa, Khudaira Bend, Jebel Hamrin and finally Kut al Amara. He was appointed Commanding Officer 31st May 1916.

Two letters he wrote to his nieces about life in India are in the National Archives and his collection of photographs of himself and scenes of Ross Island and the Andaman Islands are in the British Library.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

SIDNEY JOHN WILKINSON, DSO

10TH BATTALION SOUTH WALES BORDERERS

KILLED IN ACTION 7TH JULY 1916 AGED 38

Memorial: Thiepval, Pier and Face 4A

He was born on the 27th August 1877 and was the son of Major H C Wilkinson. He was married to Gladys Mary, née Rowlands, of South Africa. He had a son. He was educated at Wellington School. He joined the Militia 30th August 1899. He was gazetted Second Lieutenant 24th April 1900 and joined West Yorkshire Regiment. He was promoted Lieutenant 12th December 1901, Captain 5th March 1910, Major 1st September 1915. In November 1915 he was promoted Lieutenant Colonel and given command of 19th Battalion (Pioneer) Welsh Regiment. He was then transferred at his own request to the 10th Battalion South Wales Borderers. He served in the South African War 1899-1900 and was awarded the Queen's Medal (3 Clasps).

On 10th September 1895 he rescued someone from drowning at Folkestone and received the testimonial of the Royal Humane Society.

He was killed in the first attack on Caterpillar Wood, east of Mametz. The Regimental Sergeant Major recorded in his diary, "He was buried with his boys from Gwent". The graves, however, were lost and they are now remembered on the Thiepval Memorial. He was awarded the D.S.O on 14th January 1916.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

DONALD WOOD

COMMANDING 1ST BATTALION THE PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN RIFLE BRIGADE

KILLED IN ACTION 1ST JULY 1916 AT THE BATTLE OF THE SOMME AGED 38

Memorial: Thiepval Memorial - Pier and Face 16b &16c; Chawton Church, Hampshire.

He was born on 4th April 1878 and was the youngest son of Arthur Hardy Wood, J P (1844-1933) and Annis Wood of Theddon Hall.

He was married to Irene, née Thornton, Ross.

He was gazetted Second Lieutenant 9th March 1899. He joined the 2nd Battalion in Crete that Autumn and proceed to serve in the South African Wars. He participated in the Defence of Ladysmith 1899 and took part in the destruction of the Boer howitzer on 10th December. He saw action at Lombards Kop and took part in the attack on Wagon Hill 6th January 1900.

He was awarded the Queen's Medal with clasp. He was gazetted Lieutenant 3rd June 1904. He was gazetted Brigade Major 15th December 1914 and Lieutenant Colonel 1916. He is mentioned in Wisden as a good regimental cricketer. His father played cricket for Hampshire and the MCC.

MAJOR

JAMES WOODS

INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE, ATTACHED TO 2ND BATTALION 29TH GARWHAL RIFLES

KILLED 9TH MAY 1915 AGED 38

Memorials: St Vaast Post Military Cemetery, Richebourg l'Avoue - I A 2; North Down and Ards Memorial; Holywood District Memorial, Belfast

He was born on the 22nd February 1877 and was the son of William and Isabella Woods of Belfast. He read medicine at Edinburgh University attaining MB, Ch.B. 1901. He was gazetted Lieutenant 22nd January 1902, Captain 29th January 1904 and Major 29th July 1913. He served at Mohmand, North West Frontier seeing action at Matta and Kangha. He was awarded the medal and clasp. He was killed while attending to the wounded.

MAJOR

EDWARD ERNEST WILLIAMS, DSO

8TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS

KILLED IN ACTION 19TH AUGUST 1915 AGED 39

Memorials: Green Hill Cemetery H 15; Special Memorial, Gallipoli

He was born 4th December 1875, and was the son of the Hon. Sir Hartley Williams and Edith Ellen, daughter of Commissary-General Horne.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Northumberland Fusiliers 4th December 1896. He was Lieutenant 21st January 1898, and Captain 1st July 1900. He served with the West African Frontier Force from 8th April, 1899 to 16th October 1904; and served in West Africa (Northern Nigeria) in 1900; with the Kaduna Expedition (dispatches [*London Gazette,* 16th April 1901] Medal with clasp); served in West Africa (Northern Nigeria) 1903; during the Kano-Sokoto Campaign (Dispatches [*London Gazette,* 31st July 1903]; Medal with clasp); served in West Africa (Northern Nigeria) 1903-4; during the operations in the Bassa Province against the Okpotos (Dispatches [*London Gazette,* 25th August 1905]; clasp). He was awarded the D.S.O. [*London Gazette,* 25th August. 1905]: *"Edward Ernest Williams, Capt., The Northumberland Fusiliers. For services during operations in Northern Nigeria, 1903-4."*

He served with the West African Frontier Force from 27th October 1906 to 3rd October 1911, serving in command of the Sura Expedition, Northern Nigeria, 1907-8.

After the outbreak of War he became Temporary Major 29th October 1914.

Sir Hartley Williams (1843-1929) was a well known judge in Australia. He retired in 1903 on a pension of £1,500 and went to live in London.

CAPTAIN

JAMES ISIDORE WOOD-MARTIN

2ND BATTALION NORTHAMPTONSHIRE REGIMENT

DIED OF WOUNDS 12TH MARCH 1915 AGED 40

AT NEUVE CHAPELLE

Memorial: Le Touret

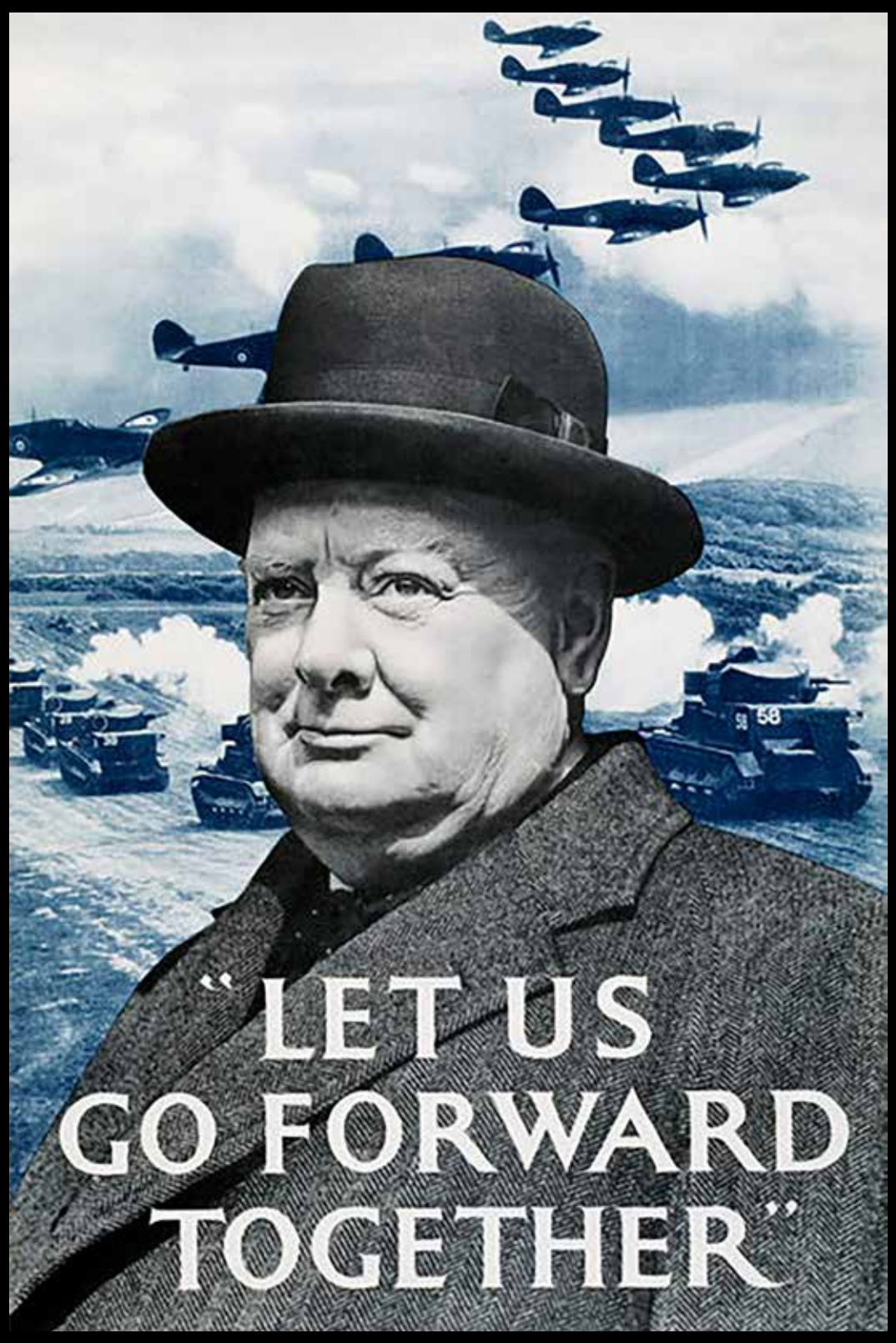
He was the son of Col. William Wood-Martin of Cleveragh, Sligo. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant February 1895 and Lieutenant 1898.

He served in South Africa and was severely wounded on 3rd July 1901 at Sandbaker. He served in Cape Colony, Orange Free State, Transvaal, Belfast and the relief of Kimberley. He was awarded The Queen's Medal (5 clasps) and The King's Medal (2 clasps).

He was promoted Captain in June 1903 and was seconded to the Egyptian Army. He was awarded the Ottoman Order of Medjidieh 4th class August 1907 for valuable services rendered with the 9th Sudanese Infantry in the reoccupation of the Sudan.

On 6th November 1914 he arrived in France with "A" company. He was wounded while counterattacking German trenches on the 11th March 1915 and died on 12th March.

The Wood-Martins were at that time a well known Sligo family and his father wrote a three volume history of the county and the town.


"LET US
GO FORWARD
TOGETHER"

THE EAST INDIA CLUB WORLD WAR TWO 1939-1945 ROLL OF HONOUR

THOSE CLUB MEMBERS AND STAFF WHO LOST THEIR LIVES IN WORLD WAR II 1939-1945 AND WHOSE NAMES ARE SHOWN ON THE CLUB WAR MEMORIAL.

AS WITH THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN IN WORLD WAR I, we encounter men from

various social backgrounds and from twenty to sixty three years old. Some had survived service in World War I and one in both World War I and the South African Wars only to fall in this war. Some are civilians whose names are remembered on the memorial of 67,092 civilians in St George's Chapel, Westminster. Some are soldiers or civilians for whom no public record has yet been found.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

JOHN MANCHESTER ALLEN

21ST BATTALION NEW ZEALAND REGIMENT

(COMMANDING) 2562

KILLED IN ACTION: 28TH NOVEMBER, 1941 AT SIDI REZEGH

AGED 40

Memorial: Knightsbridge War Cemetery, Acroma, Libya 6.A.25
Auckland War Memorial, Roll of Honour, New Zealand Parliament,
Roll of Honour, Officers' Club, Auckland

He was born on the 3rd August, 1901 at Woodhead Hall, Cheadle and was the son of John Candlish Allen and Alice, née Manchester. He was the husband of Ethne of Piako, Auckland. He was educated at King's College, Auckland and Pembroke College, Cambridge (MA, LL.B).

He was a farmer in Morrinsville, New Zealand and a lay reader in the Anglican Church. He was MP for Hauraki, New Zealand 1938-41.

He embarked with his regiment for England on 5th January, 1940 and was appointed Commanding Officer of the 21ST Battalion 17th May, 1940. His father had died of wounds in Belgium on 19th October, 1917 aged 43 while serving with the New Zealand Expeditionary Force in Belgium.

PILOT OFFICER

HAROLD LESLIE ATKIN-BERRY

107TH SQUADRON ROYAL AIR FORCE 41360

KILLED IN ACTION: 10TH JULY 1940 AGED 20

Memorial: Terlincthun British Cemetery, Wimille, France,
Chipstead War Memorial

He was the son of Herbert Courtenay and Edith Atkin-Berry of Storrington, Sussex. His father and grandfather were architects of 23, Old Broad Street, London. He was gazetted Pilot Officer 14th December, 1938.

His epitaph reads, 'With the few who saved the many, more victorious than they knew'.

COLONEL

JOHN ERIC BAIN

INDIAN ARMY RESERVE OF OFFICERS

KILLED: 14TH APRIL, 1944 AGED 45

Memorial: Kirkee War Cemetery, India, 10.K.13

He was born on 22nd January 1899 and was the son of W A Bain of Springcroft, Dollis Hill, London. He was educated at Mill Hill School and on leaving school enlisted with the Royal Flying Corps in June 1917 as 3rd Class Air Mechanic. On 24th October 1917 he was promoted 2nd Lieutenant to the General List, but on 8th November he was discharged as being physically unsuited or fit.

He then joined a firm of shipbrokers in London, then in 1920 joined MacKinnon, MacKenzie & Co East India merchants in Bombay. He served with them in Karachi, Calcutta and New Delhi and was in the process of becoming a partner, but in view of his experience with shipping the Army wanted him to handle transport and he joined with the rank of Colonel. He returned to England via the USA and got back to Bombay in April 1944 shortly before he was killed.

A ship caught fire in the docks at Bombay and the fire spread to ammunition stored on the docks causing two explosions killing 309 people and injuring over 1000.

A friend of his wrote, 'He died as he would have wished, very bravely, having ordered 200 off the burning ship. He must have known that an explosion might occur at any moment.

MAJOR

JAMES BARMBY

OXFORD AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

KILLED IN ACTION: 19TH JANUARY, 1944 AGED 37

Memorial: Minturno War Cemetery, Italy, III. F. 15

He was the son of Francis and Ethel Barmby. He was the husband of Mary. He served in the Colonial Service in Gold Coast (now Ghana).

He is mentioned in Wisden as a 'Fine all round athlete with cricket as his best game' and gained his Oxford Authentic colours soon after coming into residence from Radley. Going into the Colonial Service, he spent most of his time abroad, but when home on leave he played regularly for Oxfordshire. In 1935 he headed the County batting averages with 39.57, a feat he repeated in 1938 with 46.55, highest score being 165 against Cornwall.

A tall man, he made the most of his reach in forward play and off-side strokes. One of the most dependable bats on the side, he was also a very reliable slip fieldsman and occasionally broke up a partnership with a fastish ball. His father was an Oxford football Blue.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

ROBERT STANFIELD BAMBER, BSC MICE

4 PORT CONSTRUCTION AND REPAIR COMPANY,

ROYAL ENGINEERS 39824

KILLED IN ACTION: 1ST SEPTEMBER, 1944 AGED 41

Memorial: Bayeux War Cemetery VIII.A.26

He was the son of Robert and Elizabeth Bamber.

He was the husband of Pattie of Grimsby, Lincolnshire. He was the father of Peter and Tim. His widow Pattie died aged 97 on 30th December 2007.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

HERBERT COOPER CANNON, MC AND BAR

PIONEER CORPS (ANTI AIRCRAFT COMMAND),

FORMERLY IN WWI WITH QUEEN'S ROYAL REGIMENT

(WEST SURREY) 146146

DIED: 19TH SEPTEMBER, 1944 AGED 51

Memorial: Kandy War Cemetery I.B.14

He was born on 25th March, 1893 at Mill House, Sandford on Thames and was the son of Alfred (1854-1905) and Eliza, née Mewborn, (1858-1941) Cannon. His father was a paper maker.

He attended United Services College 1909-1912. He served with the Queen's Royal Regiment in WWI and was gazetted Major in 1917. He retired from the army in 1919.

In 1934 he was a rubber planter in Malaya and later in oil distribution. He was mentioned in dispatches twice in WWI and was awarded the Bar to his MC in WWII while serving with the Pioneer Corps.

CIVILIAN

GEOFFREY VALENTINE CAMERON, BA

DIED IN AIRCRASH AT SEA : 23RD MAY, 1941. AGED 37

Memorial: St George's Chapel, Westminster Abbey. The memorial commemorates 67,092 civilian war dead.

He was the the only child of Sir Donald Cameron, KBE, GCMG (1872-1948) and Lady (Gertrude) Cameron, née Gittens, (both were born in British Guiana, now Guyana) of Dulasmore, Pinner Hill, Pinner, Middlesex. He was the husband of Doris, née Hagedorn. He was Legal Secretary to the Government of Malta. He was flying on a Catalina Flight AH560 which was lost off the Portuguese coast; it is believed to have ditched.

AIR COMMODORE

DESMOND HERLOUIN DE BURGH, AFC

ROYAL AIR FORCE

KILLED IN ACTION: 17TH JANUARY, 1943 AGED 45

Memorial: Alamein Memorial

He was born on 5th August, 1897 and was the son of Col. Ulick and Blanche de Burgh. Husband of Betty of Chiswick. He was married firstly to Norah, née Sharpe, who died in 1939. He was the father of Richard (1921) and Barbara (1926).

He served as a pilot in the Royal Flying Corps in WWI and was awarded the AFC in 1919. He survived a crash in 1917 and was posted to Ayr as an instructor but was never passed as fit.

Between the two wars he continued in the RAF working in various technologies including radar.

LIEUTENANT

PETER THORP ECKERSLEY, JP MP

ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE,

HMS RAVEN KILLED IN FLYING ACCIDENT: 13TH AUGUST, 1940 AGED 36

Memorial: Tyldesley Cemetery, Lancashire, Section G. Grave 340, Chowbent Unitarian Chapel, Atherton, Houses of Parliament Memorial

He was born on 2nd July, 1904 at Lowton, near Newton le Willows and Leigh and was the son of William Eckersley, CBE JP, a master cotton spinner and Eva, née Thorp. He was the husband of Audrey, née Hyde-Johnson, of Ashley, Cheshire and had two sons. He was educated at Rugby School and went to Trinity College, Cambridge.

For a while he was a director of G W Smith & Co. Coach Builders of Stockport.

He was described as right hand bat and played cricket for Leigh CC, then at nineteen he joined Lancashire County Cricket Club from 1923 to 1935, the last seven years as their captain. In June 1928, he was adopted as the prospective candidate for Newton le Willows, but temporarily gave up politics when he became Captain of Lancashire, aged 24. In 1933 he led the County against Don Bradman's visiting Australian team.

His side were county champions twice during his period of captaincy, and included such all time greats as the Tyldesleys, Paynter, McDonald, Hopwood and Duckworth. He made 256 appearances for the county team and often played well when his side were badly placed, scoring 4,588 runs in all including a very good century against Gloucestershire at Bristol. He was a first rate fielder and always set a fine example.

He also played for the MCC 1925- 1926/27-1936, Gentlemen 1927, LH Ternnyson's XI 1927/28, Sir John Cahn's XI 1929/30, England XI 1938, Rugby School 1922, Lords and Commons 1936-39, and Free Foresters 1937.

He was an enthusiastic airman and was chairman of the Lancashire Aero Club. From 1937-39 he owned an Avro Avian G-AABX. His wife, Audrey, was also a member. He often flew his own aircraft to cricket matches and became known as the 'cricketing airman'.

In 1935 he was elected as the Member of Parliament for the Exchange Division of Manchester and in February 1940, he was appointed Private Secretary to the Board of Trade. Until 1935, his home was at Lime House, Lowton, though it would appear that he may have lived at Ashley, near Altrincham after that.

On the 13th August 1940, the Battle of Britain was at its height, while flying with 758 Squadron, stationed at HMS Raven (the war-time name for Southampton airport), Lieutenant Eckersley, together with Airman Sidney John Snow, were in a Percival Proctor training aircraft - No. P6113, when it crashed near Winchester. He was serving in the Fleet Air Arm.

His grandfather was Charles Eckersley, head of Caleb Wright & Co., a large cotton company. His wife, Audrey, subsequently remarried in 1949 Col MacGill Crichton Maitland. She later remarried in 1982 Maurice Allom. She died in 1994.

LIEUTENANT COMMANDER

JOHN BERNARD MAXWELL DICKENSON

ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE HMS RAWALPINDI, PAYMASTER

LOST AT SEA: 23RD NOVEMBER, 1939

Memorial: Liverpool Naval Memorial, anel 3. Column 1

His sole executrix and beneficiary was Miss Nancy Jones of 28 Elgin Drive, Wallasey. (SEE APPENDIX FOR SINKING OF HMS RAWALPINDI).

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

FRANK DUDLEY EVANS, CBE MICE

ROYAL ENGINEERS

DIED 1ST SEPTEMBER 1941 AGED 58

Memorial: Alexandria (Hadra) War Cemetery, 2 E 22

He was born at Much Wenlock, Shropshire and was the son of Thomas and Louise Evans. He was the husband of Rhoda, of Sevenoaks, Kent. He was Director of Public Works for Nigeria.

He was the author of *'Engineering Operations for the Prevention of Malaria'* in 1916. He was awarded the CBE for services to Nigeria.

CAPTAIN

JOHN ELLIOT

4TH BATTALION KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS

121440

KILLED IN ACTION: 24TH JANUARY 1945 AGED 34

Memorial: Sittard War Memorial, Limburg, Holland, C II

He was the son of William and Janet Elliot of Ruthven, Coldstream. He was the husband of Mairi of Edinburgh He was educated at Watson's College. He was then employed at Chirnside Paper Mill. He was a member of Berwick Rugby Club and Chirnside Tennis Club. He enlisted in 1939 and was soon promoted to Sergeant. In 1940 he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, and Captain 1942. When he was killed he was the Battalion Adjutant and was acting as second in command of B Company in the assault on the village of Heinsing in Germany. His brother Adam served as a Pilot Officer in the Royal Air Force.

FLIGHT LIEUTENANT

GEORGE GRANT GOVAN

227 SQUADRON, ROYAL AIR FORCE. 40821

KILLED IN ACTION: 22ND MAY, 1942 AGED 27

Memorial: Ipswich New Cemetery, Section X.H Grave 436H

He was the son of George and Margaret of Wimbledon, London. From 1933 to 1935 he was working as a mercantile assistant in Bombay.

The George Grant Govan Cups of the RAF Golfing Society are in his memory.

SECOND LIEUTENANT

RAYMOND EDWARD HALL

ARMY IN BURMA RESERVE OF OFFICERS

KILLED: 20TH JANUARY 1942 AGED 33

Memorial: Rangoon Memorial, Face III, Seaford War Memorial, Sussex

He was the son of Herbert and Lucy Hall of 24, High Street, Talland, Seaford He was employed as an assistant in the timber yard of Steel Brothers, Burma.

FLYING OFFICER

JOHN FREDERICK HARRIS

218 (GOLD COAST) SQUADRON, ROYAL AIR FORCE VOLUNTEER RESERVE 118128

KILLED IN ACTION: 29TH MARCH, 1943 AGED 29

Memorial: Runnymede Memorial, Panel 124

He was the son of George and Ada Harris. He was the husband of Mary of Swindon.

CAPTAIN

ELLIOT LEDGER HILL

4TH BATTALION WILTSHIRE REGIMENT 71492

KILLED IN ACTION: 30TH NOVEMBER, 1943 AGED 25

Memorial: Sangro River War Memorial, Italy, XVII. E. 4

He was the son of Harold and Helen Hill of Hoey's Bridge, Kenya. His father was a farmer at Sirikwa, Eldoret He was educated at Marlborough College He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 28th March 1937.

CIVILIAN

CHRISTOPHER HOLME

LOST AT SEA: 27TH OCTOBER, 1942 AGED 58

Memorial: St. George's Chapel, Westminster Abbey

He was on the MV Stentor which had left Lagos, Nigeria with a cargo of palm oil and other produce. Another member of the Club, Dr. Neville Dyce Sharp, was also on board and lost. (SEE THE APPENDIX FOR AN ACCOUNT OF THE MV STENTOR).

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

CHARLES KENNEDY-CRAUFURD-STUART, CVO CBE DSO

COMMANDING 8TH [CINQUE PORTS] KENT HOME GUARD

KILLED IN BOMBING RAID 21ST AUGUST 1942 AGED 63

Memorial: Hawkinge Cemetery, Plot N Section A Grave 961

He was the son of Robert Stuart and Margaret, née Craufurd, of Rye, Sussex. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in 1900 to the 1st Battalion the Manchester Regiment from the South Lancashire Militia. He served in the South African War and was awarded the Queen's Medal and King's Medal with five clasps. In 1903 he transferred to the 1st Battalion Punjab Cavalry.

From 1908 to 1913 he served in the Burma Military Police. In 1913 he transferred to the Queen Mary's Own 127TH Baluchi Light Infantry and as Lt Colonel commanded Hood Battalion RN Division at Gallipolli.

He was awarded the DSO for services there and Mentioned in Dispatches twice. From 1916 to 1917 he was on special service in the Sudan in the expedition against the tribal leader Ashwol in Bahr-el Ghazel. In 1917 he was assigned to the British Embassy in Washington as Private Secretary to Lord Reading, the British Ambassador in Washington, and then Private Secretary to the next ambassador Lord Grey of Falloden. While in Washington he became involved in a scandal which had serious diplomatic consequences, souring British and UK relations, and thus having its own impact on the course of history. (FOR FURTHER INFORMATION PLEASE SEE SEPARATE ITEM IN THE APPENDIX I - XVI).

He was Military Secretary to the Viceroy of India 1921-27 and retired that year. He was awarded the CVO for his services in India and for the Viceroy. In Washington with his purple trousered uniform of an officer in the Baluchis, or as he put it 'with my trousers of purple passion', he made a big impression. He was a talented photographer exhibiting his work and musician composing various melodies and songs. He was in demand at parties as a pianist and was known for his humour and wit. When asked why he was so popular, he replied, 'Perhaps it is because I am middle class myself.' He is also said to offended President Wilson when it was repeated to him, by joking, 'What did Edith Bolling say when President Wilson proposed to her? She was so surprised that she nearly fell out of bed.'

He was awarded the Royal Order of St. George *(4th Class)*. He was a member of the Royal Company of Archers.

His death and funeral were reported in the Dover Express: 'Four people were killed and a number were seriously injured at a South-East Coast town which was attacked by two FW 190s shortly before 1pm on Friday last. The raiders, flying in low from the sea, first attacked with their cannon fire, and it is believed that some of the casualties were due to the shells. Bombs were dropped, and considerable damage was done to a cinema, a garage, two clubs, and a number of houses. Lt. Colonel Kennedy-Craufurd-Stuart, Commanding Officer of the Cinque Ports Battalion, Home Guard, and Chairman of the Watch Committee of the Folkestone Town Council, who was in the smoke-room of one of the clubs, was killed by flying debris. A doctor and the steward of the club were also injured. A youth, Roger Hammond, who was repairing a car in the garage adjoining the cinema, and a painter, named Ernest Martin, who was at work opposite, were killed. An elderly woman died from injuries received when her house was wrecked by another bomb.

The funeral was held on Wednesday in Folkestone Parish Church. The Vicar of Folkestone officiated, assisted by the Rev. E Cook. Those present included: Mrs. Bayley (sister), Mr. R C Z Drake Brockman (cousin), and Mrs. Drake Brockman, Mr. T A Vale (representing Captain J I Craufurd- Stuart), Mr. and Mrs. Loftus Earle, the Mayor of Folkestone and Mrs. Castle, the Mayor of Hythe, the Deputy Mayor of Folkestone, Lieutenant-Colonel G A Anstee (representing the GOC in C, South Eastern Army), Brigadier General T M S Pitt (representing Kent Territorial and Air Forces Association), Colonel H S E Franklin (Zone Commander, Kent Home Guard, representing General Sir Cecil Romer), and Lieutenant General A L Forster, Lieutenant Colonel G H Seath, RM, Lieutenant Colonel Sir Lionel Fletcher, RM, and many Home Guard officers from various Kent Battalions.

A detachment of the Folkestone Company formed a guard of honour, and eight Sergeants acted as bearers. The interment was at Hawkinge. There were many beautiful floral tributes. In the War Diaries of Colonel Rodney Foster, he less reverently recounts his own participation: Wednesday 26 August . . . Disturbed from 5am by the tramp of feet and rumble of AV's. Street was up in London for the day – marvellous how he gets out of funerals! I drove Stansfield and Grove-White into Craufurd-Stuarts's funeral at the Parish Church, Folkestone at noon. All the Mayor, Corporation and Police there, two Brigadiers and three Marine.

Officers. An elaborate ceremony, very inappropriate at times, and the parson in his oration forgot his words and made bad blunders. Most of us were excused going on to Hawkinge Cemetery. Stansfield, Tidmarsh, Wood and others gained a cheap advertisment, making out they represented clubs and associations. Stansfield claimed to represent Street!

PRIVATE

DAVID MONCRIEFF LAWRIE

10TH (HD) BATTALION DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN MIDDLESEX REGIMENT D/2274

27TH JANUARY, 1940 AGED 59

Memorial: Sanderstead All Saints Churchyard, Grave 566/7

He was born in Glasgow and was the son of David and Agnes Lawrie of Hove, Sussex. In 1911 he was living at 24 Albemarle Road, Beckenham, Kent and was a fire insurance clerk. He also served in WWI.

PRIVATE

JOHN MIDDLETON

9TH FIELD AMBULANCE ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS

7377906

KILLED IN ACTION: 17TH AUGUST 1942

Memorial: Alamein Memorial, Column 83

He was the son of William and Annie Middleton of 3 Timms Yard, Holland Street, Nottingham. His father was a lace dresser labourer. He was one of a family of over seven children. He was a member of staff.

CAPTAIN

ERIC JOHN MCCRINDLE, MA

ARMY IN BURMA RESERVE OF OFFICERS ABRO/441

EXECUTED: 15TH FEBRUARY, 1944 AGED 32

Memorial: Rangoon Memorial, Face III

He was born in Burma on the 10th March, 1912 and was the son of John Foote and Nora McCrindle of Southbourne, Bournemouth.

He was educated at Sedburgh School. He was employed by McGregor and Co, timber merchants.

He was engaged in Operation Hartington, serving in Force 136 SOE. In the advent of the Japanese offensive, 2,000 Karen were recruited and trained to serve as a guerilla force. In the retreat of Allied forces from Burma, Major Hugh Seagrim elected to stay behind with the Karen. Meanwhile there had been a debate between the Allies how best to attack the Japanese, whether as Stilwell proposed to push the Japanese back on the main front or to pursue clandestine attacks behind enemy lines as well.

Because the Burmese shoreline deepens too quickly sending men by submarine was not feasible so in January 1943 Major Nimmo and Capt. McCrindle were dropped by parachute near Toungoo to link up with Major Seagrim but Operation Hartington was poorly conducted and the Japanese soon learnt of their arrival and surrounded the camp where they were.

Although Major Nimmo and Capt. McCrindle were reported as killed. Captain McCrindle was captured and taken to Pyagawu where he was held as a prisoner of war. Major Seagrim managed to escape and the Japanese terrorised the Karen seeking information leading to his capture. In due course he offered to surrender to the Japanese if they ceased their cruel behavior and reprisals towards the Karen, which they promised would be the case. He surrendered with a Karen officer and some men and they were taken to Rangoon and executed. He was awarded the St. George's Cross. Captain McCrindle was executed by the Japanese at Rangoon on 15th February, 1944. In 1989 Andrew Drummond went to Burma and the Karen region where he presented the DSM to Major Aaron Po Yin which had been awarded to him for his bravery.

At the ceremony there was a two minute silence for the three British officers. Only the body of Major Seagrim was recovered and his grave is still tended by the Karen, who knew his as 'Grandfather Longlegs'. Led to believe that after the war they would have their own independence, they were left to fend for themselves.

Following an incident in which Burmese troops razed a village and raped the women in 1949, the Karen took up arms to pursue a campaign for independence which continues still. HS9/957/1

MAJOR

AMYAS HENRY STAFFORD NORTHCOTE, MC

B COMPANY 2ND BATTALION PRINCE OF WALES SOUTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT 69157

KILLED IN ACTION: 6TH MARCH 1944 AGED 27

Memorial: Rangoon Memorial, Face 14

He was born in Nairobi on 16th March 1916 and was the son of Sir Geoffrey and Lady Edith, née Adams, Stafford Northcote of the Gold Coast and 32, Drayton Court, London.

He was the husband of Mollie, née Scott, who remarried in 1947 Anthony Smallwood.

He was the father of Sylvia, born 1942. He was educated at Junior King's from April 1927 and at the King's School Canterbury from January 1930 to December 1933 where he was in School House.

He played in the Rugby XV and was awarded his colours for both Boxing and Physical Training.

He attended the Royal Military College Sandhurst and was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant in the South Lancashire Regiment on the 17th of August 1936. At the outbreak of war he was based at Bombay in India on garrison duties.

On the 5th of June 1940 the battalion embarked at Bombay to return to England and landed at Liverpool docks on the 17th of July. They then moved to Crowborough in Sussex to assist in the defence of the south coast.

In April 1941 they moved to Iverary in Scotland to train for combined operations where they underwent six months of intensive training. He was promoted to Captain and then to temporary Major in 1942.

The 2nd Battalion embarked at Glasgow on board the Polish liner *"Sobieski"* on the 19th of March 1942 for an operation to capture Madagascar. Their objective was the port of Diego Suarez which was held by Vichy French forces who were to be subdued and the island captured. Initially the 2ND Battalion were a floating reserve and were to follow their Brigade, other units were ashore. B Company landed shortly after 7am on the 5th May 1942 and by 8.30 had set out on a forced march to catch up with the leading elements of their Brigade which they did by 2pm. Just before nightfall contact was made with enemy units near the village of Antistirane and plans were made for an attack on the village at dawn the following day. B Company moved through a mangrove swamp during the night to attack the enemy positions from the rear in support of other battalions who would deliver a frontal assault.

The attack began 05.30 and they suffered casualties as they subdued an enemy strong point. B Company proceeded to the Ana Bazoka Barracks which they found to be clear of enemy troops. They found that they were behind the enemy front line and as they advanced beyond the barracks they came under heavy fire from a wood on their left. Northcotte ordered one platoon to fire on the woods to keep the enemy's heads down while he led the rest of the Company in a flanking movement. In carrying out this manoeuvre he was badly wounded in the chest and, with the rest of his men being forced back due to heavy fire, he was captured and taken to a nearby hospital. The rest of the company spilt up and made their way back to the battalion by 2pm.

The town fell the following day and Northcote was released and evacuated. For his actions during the attack on Diego Suarez he was awarded the Military Cross. Following a period of rest in South Africa the battalion moved to India in January 1943 where they began training at Poona for jungle warfare.

On the 9th of February 1944 they embarked at Calcutta and travelled by sea to Chittagong. From there they moved forward to Bawli Bazaar on the Arakan front, arriving there on the 20th of February 1944, taking over positions known as Bawli Keep where they were to protect the Goppe pass. The battalion spent the next week engaged in frequent patrolling but made no contact with the enemy.

On the 5th March 1944 they received orders to move forward along the Mayu Range to relieve the 2ND Battalion East Lancashire Regiment on the 7th. Before they had begun their move, enemy infantry infiltrated Brigade positions and attacked Brigade Headquarters and some nearby gun positions. The Japanese were beaten back with heavy casualties but the surviving elements fell back to a deep watercourse which ran away from the B Company's positions. As a result, Northcotte was sent with B Company to 'mop them up'.

The Japanese troops were wiped out but he, the Company Sergeant, and Major Ivor South were killed and two other ranks were missing as a result of the battle. Their bodies were recovered the following day by a patrol of Royal Welsh Fusiliers. His father wrote, in a letter to the school: *"Amyas had a great love for the King's School, where he had been happy for many years. As you will know he was given the MC "on the field" at Diego Suarez for a very gallant piece of work, and I have heard from his Brigadier that he fell leading the battalion in an attack on the enemy."*

Diego Suarez is a city in the north of Madagascar, now known as Antisaranana.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

MAURICE GEORGE OAKLEY-HILL

COMMANDING 2ND BATTALION QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS 30980

KILLED IN ACTION: 9TH AUGUST, 1944

Memorial: Arezzo War Cemetery, Italy - VI.B.16, Liverpool Scottish Museum Trust Roll of Honour

CAPTAIN THE HONOURABLE

ANTHONY FRANCIS PHILLIMORE

9TH QUEEN'S ROYAL LANCERS, COMMANDS AND STAFF GENERAL STAFF ROYAL ARMOURED CORPS 37238

KILLED IN ACTION: 23RD MAY, 1940 AGED 33

Memorial: Athies Communal Cemetery Extension - Plot 2 Grave 17, House of Lords Roll of Honour, Glencorse Queen's Own 9th Royal Lancers War Memorial, Memorial Brass Effigy, St Peter and St Paul, Shiplake

He was born on the 2nd February, 1907 at Hornton Street, Kensington and was the son of Gordon Walter, 2nd Baron Phillimore, MC and Lady Phillimore, née Haig, of Henley on Thames. He was the husband of Anne, née Pereira, and lived at Coppid Hall, Shiplake. He was the father of Robert who became the 3rd Baron Phillimore. He was the author of *Somali Pony* (1935).

He was gazette 2nd Lieutenant on 29th January 1927. The Phillimore family once owned but are now trustees of the Phillimore Estate covering Holland Park and Campden Hill.

There are six photographic portraits of him in the National Portrait Gallery.

In April 1940 a decision was taken to reorganize the Armoured Division and in the process eliminate light tanks in all six regiments and replace them with Cruisers. His was the only armoured regiment to be rushed to Arras in May 1940 before the reoganisation had been completed. They arrived with Motor Battalions, or Field Regiments, with an odd mixture of tanks – new ones with no spare parts and with no training on how to operate them. The result was a chaotic formation with much swapping between the units but even so they found themselves either with obsolete tanks or unfamiliar ones.

MAJOR

O L PUGHE

72ND PUNJABIS SERVING WITH THE BURMESE MILITARY POLICE

He served with the Burmese Military Police in the operation of 1914–1915 in the Kachin Hills. He was killed in the evacuation of Burma in 1942. For an account of this time please see Michael Leigh's book *The Evacuation of Civilians from Burma 1942*. Major Pughe gets a mention as being involved.

CAPTAIN

B G PULLIBANK

SOMALILAND CAMEL CORPS

HE DOES NOT APPEAR IN THE REGISTER OF THE COMMONWEATH GRAVES COMMISSION AND NO OTHER RECORD OF HIM HAS YET BEEN FOUND.

CAPTAIN

HARRY RODWAY RIX

KILLED IN ACTION: 14TH FEBRUARY, 1942.

GENERAL LIST 205480

Memorial: Kranji War Cemetery, Malaysia - II.D.I

He was married to Eileen and lived at 130, Gopeng Road, Ipoh. He was a solicitor practising with Maxwell and Kenton, Ipoh.

MAJOR

HERBERT JAMES MICHAEL SAYERS

ROYAL ARTILLERY 499820

KILLED IN AIR CRASH: 6TH DECEMBER, 1943 AGED 32

Memorial: Aylesbury Cemetery, Section 6 Grave 14, Canadian Virtual War Memorial

He was born on 1st May, 1911 and was the son of Sir Frederick Sayers, CIE and Lady Sayers, née Boylan. He was the husband of Sheilah. He was educated at Stoneyhurst and proceeded to Sandhurst. He played Rugby for Lansdowne, the Army, Richmond, the Barbarians and Surrey. He played ten times for Ireland between 1935 and 1939.

DATE	OPPOSITION	VENUE	ATTENDANCE	RESULT	SCORE (HT)
09.02.35	England	Twickenham		Lost	3(0)-14(5)
23.02.35	Scotland	Lansdowne Road, Ireland		Won	12(3)-5(5)
09.03.35	Wales	Ravenhill, Belfast	35,000	Won	9(6)-3(0)
08.02.36	England	Lansdowne Road, Ireland	36,000	Won	6(0)-3(3)
22.02.36	Scotland	Murrayfield, Edinburgh		Won	10(10)-4(0)
14.03.36	Wales	National Stadium, Cardiff	70,000	Lost	0(0)-3(3)
12.03.38	Wales	Swansea	40,000	Lost	5(5)-11(3)
11.02.39	England	Twickenham		Won	5-0
25.02.39	Scotland	Lansdowne Road, Ireland		Won	12(9)-3(0)
11.03.39	Wales	Belfast	28,000	Lost	0-7

SQUADRON LEADER

ROGER MAURICE SANDERS

ROYAL AIR FORCE VOLUNTEER RESERVE

KILLED IN ACTION: 28TH MAY 1940 AGED 25

Memorial: Runnymede Memorial, Panel 4

He was the son of Adolphe and Valentine Sanders

FRANCIS WRIGHT

CLUB MEMORIAL INDICATES HE WAS A CIVILIAN IN NIGERIA BUT NO PUBLIC RECORD HAS YET BEEN FOUND.

DOCTOR

NEVILLE ALEXANDER DYCE SHARP, MRCS MRCP

CIVILIAN LOST AT SEA: 27TH OCTOBER, 1942 AGED 57

Memorial: St. George's Chapel, Westminster

He was the son of William and Harriet Dyce Sharp. He was the husband of Flora of Newlands, Whiteleaf, Aylesbury. He was the father of Flora Daphne who married George Pease, 4th Baron Gainford in 1958.

He was educated at South Eastern College, Ramsgate and attended King's College, London, training as a doctor at Guy's Hospital.

He served in the South Africa Medical Service in the Gold Coast (Ghana) and later the Nigeria Medical Service. In the late 1920s he carried out research in Cameroon in the observation of gorillas, and in 1927 published a paper for the Zoological Society. He was on the *MV. Stentor* which had left Lagos, Nigeria with a cargo of palm oil and other produce. (SEE THE APPENDIX FOR AN ACCOUNT OF THE LOSS OF THIS SHIP. ANOTHER MEMBER OF THE CLUB CHRISTOPHER HOLME WAS ALSO ON BOARD AND LOST).

R M C UNDERWOOD

CLUB MEMORIAL INDICATES HE WAS A CIVILIAN IN NIGERIA BUT NO PUBLIC RECORD HAS YET BEEN FOUND

CIVILIAN
ARTHUR HUDSON STOCKS, CMG

LOST AT SEA: 26TH JULY, 1940 AGED 51

Memorial: St George's Chapel, Westminster

He was the son of Leonard and Mary Stocks of Hebden Hey, Hebden Bridge, Yorkshire. He was the husband of Josephine of Freetown, Sierra Leone. He was on board the *MV Accra* which was sunk by *U 34* at 14.27hrs on 26th July 1940. 153 crew and 311 passengers were saved but 12 crew and 12 passengers were lost.

ELECTRICAL ARTIFICER 2ND CLASS
JOHN WHALLEY

ROYAL NAVY D/MX/48772

LOST AT SEA: 19TH DECEMBER, 1941 AGED 32

Memorial: Plymouth Naval Memorial - Panel 54 Column 3

He was the son of John and Mabel Whalley of Halifax, Yorkshire. He was serving on *HM Submarine Perseus* which struck a mine off the coast of Cephalonia. There was only one survivor out of 61.

MAJOR
MAURICE JOSEPH LAWSON TURNBULL

1ST BATTALION WELSH GUARDS 107563

KILLED IN ACTION 4TH AUGUST, 1944 AGED 38

Memorial: Bayeux War Cemetery, France, XX.C.3

He was born on 16th March, 1906 and was the son of Philip and Ann Turnbull. His father was a ship owner and broker. He was the husband of Elizabeth. In 1939 he is recorded in the census as 'Insurance Master Partner, Secretary various sports clubs'.

In 1929 he visited Freemantle, Australia, and in 1930 Cape Town presumably playing cricket.

During an attack near Montchamp commanding No. 2 Company his company got cut off, and while making a reconnaissance he was shot through the head by a sniper and killed instantly.

An obituary in Wisden reads *"Maurice was such a grand person. So often have I seen him go into action and never have I seen him rattled. He was always the same: quiet, confident, thinking always of his men and disregarding all danger to himself. A really great person.*

This extract from a letter written from France is a straightforward appreciation of him as a soldier; there are other and sometimes more fulsome tributes paid to him. But I choose this one because it also exactly describes his leadership of Glamorgan in the days of peace, and shows that in his greatest Test of all he did not alter his style but played his own game to the end.

Maurice Turnbull played cricket for England and Rugby football and hockey for Wales; he also held the South Wales Squash Rackets Championship. He captained Cambridge at cricket, was a member of the Test Match Selection Committee, and Captain and Secretary of the Glamorgan Club since 1930. He was top scorer in his first innings for Glamorgan (40 v. Lancashire in 1924) and was again top scorer in his last innings (156 v. Leicestershire, 1939). In between those dates he made, in first-class cricket, nearly 18,000 runs, averaging 30 per innings, 29 centuries, and held over 300 catches.

These are the bare statistics; as he was only 33 when the war broke out, they are formidable achievements fully entitling him to the position he held in the public estimation – a very prominent games-player. But to those of us who knew him well mere facts and figures do him scant justice. A great player he may have been, but an astute brain made him an even greater captain – the best of his generation who never captained England – and there is little doubt that he would have become one of the game's foremost administrators. And finally, what a grand fellow."

LONDON
DOVER
CALAIS
BOULOGNE
YPRES
COME LAD
SLIP ACROSS AND HELP
© Onslows/BNPS

APPENDIX I

THE EAST INDIA CLUB WORLD WAR ONE 1914-1919 ROLL OF HONOUR

'WATCHING OUR ARTILLERY FIRE ON TRONES WOOD FROM MONTAUBAN'

APPENDIX I - I

THE EAST AFRICA CAMPAIGN

CLUB MEMBERS: CAPT GEORGE ERIC BARCLAY, COMMANDER THE HON. RICHARD ORLANDO BEACONSFIELD BRIDGEMAN, MAJOR GEORGE NEWCOME

When World War I first broke out on 28th July 1914 after Austria - Hungary declared war on Serbia, the Governor of German East Africa, Heinrich Schnee, ordered that no hostile action was to be taken. The Governor of British East Africa, Sir Henry Conway Bell, stated that he and *"this colony had no interest in the present war."* The colonial governors, who often met in pre-war years, had discussed these matters and wished to adhere to Article 11 of the Congo Act 1885, which called for neutrality in the event of a European war.

To maintain the authority of European colonial administrators, and the concept of the inviolability of European people in general, few African soldiers were trained or maintained. It was considered dangerous to have African troops fighting European troops, even when both sides were predominantly composed of Africans with European officers. As such, both the British and Germans only maintained small forces to deal with local risings and border raids.

Notwithstanding the Congo Act on 5th August 1914, the day after Britain declared war on Germany, troops from Uganda attacked German river outposts near Lake Victoria, and on 8th August a direct naval attack commenced when the Royal Navy warships *HMS Astraea* and *Pegasus* bombarded Dar es Salaam. In response, the commander of the German forces in East Africa, Lieutenant Colonel Paul Emil von Lettow-Vorbeck, bypassed Governor Schnee, nominally his superior, and began to organise his troops for battle. At that time, the German Army in East Africa comprised 260 Germans and 2,472 Askari. This was approximately equal to the two battalions of the King's African Rifles based in the British East Africa.

On 15th August, German Askari forces stationed in the Moshi region engaged in their first offensive of the campaign. Taveta on the British side of Kilimanjaro fell to 300 Akaris of two field companies with the British firing a token volley and retiring in good order. In September, the Germans began to stage raids deeper into British East Africa and Uganda. German naval power on Lake Victoria was just a tug armed with one 'pom-pom' gun. The British then armed the Uganda Railway lake steamers *SS William MacKinnon, Kavirondo, Winifred* and *Sybil,* as makeshift gunboats. Two of these trapped the tug, which the Germans scuttled. The Germans later raised her, dismounted her gun for use elsewhere and continued to use the tug as an unarmed transport. However, with the tug disarmed, British forces thereafter controlled the Lake.

The German Navy only had one major warship in the Indian Ocean, the *Königsberg.* After some raids on merchant ships *Königsberg* sank the cruiser *HMS Pegasus* in Zanzibar harbour and then retired into the Rufiji River delta. *(See Appendix entry for Königsberg and Bridgeman).* The British salvaged and used six 4 inch guns from the sunken *Pegasus.*

In 1915, two British motorboats, *HMS Mimi* and *Toutou* were transported by land to the British shore of Lake Tanganyika. They captured the German ship *Kingani*, renaming it *HMS Fifi,* and with two Belgian ships under the command of Commander Geoffrey Spicer-Simson, sank the *Hedwig von Wissmann* in a bid to secure the lake as the strategic key to the western part of the German colony. The *Graf von Götzen* was the only German ship to survive. Lettow-Vorbeck then had its *Königsberg* gun removed and sent by rail to the main fighting front. The ship was scuttled after a seaplane bombing attack by the Belgians on Kigoma and before advancing Belgian colonial troops could capture it. It was later refloated and used by the British and is still in service today, plying the lake under the Tanzanian flag.

General Horace Smith-Dorrien,was appointed to fight the German Army, but contracted pneumonia during the voyage to South Africa which prevented him from taking command.

In February 1916 the South African General Jan Smuts arrived in British East Africa with recently enlisted but inadequately trained and poorly disciplined South African mounted and infantry units. In addition, but not under his direct command but fighting on the allied side, were a Belgian force and a larger but ineffective group of Portuguese military units in Mozambique.

Belgian-Congolese participation in the campaign was sizeable – for the logistics alone some 260,000 carriers were mobilized, not counting troops.

The colonial armed forces of the Belgian Congo, 'Force Publique', started their campaign on 18th April 1916 under the command of General Charles Tombeur, Colonel Molitor and Colonel Olsen. They captured Kigali on 6th May. The German Askaris in Urundi fought well, but had to give way to the numerical superiority of Force Publique. By 6th June, Urundi as well as Ruanda was effectively occupied.

Force Publique and the British Lake Force then started a thrust to capture Tabora, an administrative centre of central German East Africa. They marched into German territory in three columns and took Biharamuro, Mwanza, Karema, Kigoma and Ujiji. After several days of heavy fighting, they secured Tabora. To forestall Belgian claims on the German colony, Smuts ordered their forces back to Congo, leaving them as occupiers only in Ruanda and Urundi. But the British were obliged to recall Belgian-Congolese troops to help for a second time in 1917, and after this event the two Allies coordinated campaign plans. After the war, Ruanda Urundi became Belgian Mandated territory.

Smuts was determined to defeat the German Army quickly. Invasions of German East Africa were planned in the south from Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland; in the north-west and west from Uganda and the Belgian Congo, and most importantly from British East Africa, to the north.

By this time opposing them was von Lettow-Vorbeck with sixty companies of infantry organised into nineteen abteilungen, each named after its respective commander. The core was its African infantry field companies supported by units of European reservists and former civilian rifle club members. Each company usually had two or more machine guns. German artillery ranged from light revolver-cannon to 4.1 inch naval guns salvaged from the cruiser *Königsberg* that had been sunk in the Rufiji River delta. *(See Appendix entry for Bridgeman and Königsberg).*

Von Lettow realised that his best contribution towards Germany's war effort was to attract as many Allied units as he could to oppose him in East Africa. It would also commit a considerable amount of scarce Allied shipping to supporting the British effort in that theatre.

As the East African campaign progressed, administrative planning was to become more important than actual combat. Von Lettow's staff approached this aspect with efficiency. After fighting short actions to cause British attrition, the Germans withdrew, using prepared interior lines of communication where supply dumps were in place and where thousands of African civilians could be mobilised for porterage and the digging of new defensive positions. Smuts knew

APPENDIX I - I

more about politics than about commanding three divisions of troops, and he rejected administrative advice from the few British professional staff officers that he employed.

He was determined to defeat von Lettow within six months. He refused any discussion on aspects of logistics, such as resupply, casualty treatment and evacuation, and transport. This was a major error because of the lack of good roads in German East Africa and the scarcity of British motor vehicles. Hundreds of thousands of overworked African porters were dragooned into carrying supplies for both sides, but the British never managed to raise sufficient numbers and the porters contributed to even more supply problems because they also had to be regularly fed. A favourite marching song of theirs was: *"We are the porters carrying the food for the porters carrying the food for the porters carrying food for the porters carrying the ammunition."*

Several Indian Army units, including Imperial Service and Volunteer units, had been in East Africa since September 1914 when Indian Expeditionary Force 'C' under Brigadier-General J M 'Jimmie' Stewart, C B, ADC, arrived. More had arrived two months later with Indian Expeditionary Force 'B' under Major-General A E Aitken, and others were individually arriving in 1916 as they were re-deployed from France and Egypt. The South Africans held inflexible racial attitudes and most of them regarded sepoys as having the same standing as 'coolies' or labourers. Some Indian Army battalions had proved to be inadequately trained, ill prepared and badly led for offensive operations, and they had been relegated to duties on the lines of communication. Yet there were others who were actually fighting harder and more professionally than the South African troops.

THE FIGHT FOR THE LATEMA-REATA NEK

Before German East Africa could be invaded, a pass, or nek, through the Latema-Reata range of hills west of Tavata, had to be taken. The military railway from Voi, located on the Uganda Railway line from Mombasa to Lake Victoria, could then be pushed through the nek to join the existing German Usambara Railway that ran from Tanga on the Indian Ocean to Moshi, west of Tavata. Smuts' plan was for the 2ND Division to attack the nek while the South African Mounted Brigade rode through the Mount Kilimanjaro foothills to attack Moshi. The 3rd South African Division would be held in reserve.

Three Indian Army units took part in the British attack on the nek on 11th and 12th March 1916. The Cossipore Artillery Volunteers *(known in East Africa as the Calcutta Volunteer Battery)* and the Indian Volunteer Maxim Gun Company provided fire support. The third Indian unit was the 130TH King George's Own Baluchis *(Jacob's Rifles)*. The 130TH Baluchis, a regiment with a previously outstanding record, experienced a bad start to the War. In Bombay, a Mahsud sepoy attacked the second-in-command, Major Norman Ruthven Anderson, with a bayonet. Major Anderson died of his wounds, and the regiment was posted to Burma, a backwater of the War. In Rangoon, the two Pathan companies mutinied and announced their refusal to fight their Turkish co-religionists. Around 200 men were court martialled; one Indian officer and one non-commissioned officer were executed and the remainder were sentenced to various terms of hard labour.

A previous British commander in East Africa, General Richard Wapshare, had specifically requested that the regiment be posted to his theatre and it had arrived in February 1915, made up to War Establishment by the attachment of a double-company from the 46th Punjabis. The regiment had performed well in East Africa but had the misfortune to be part of two unsuccessful attacks at Mbuyuni and Salaita, both conceived and commanded by Brigadier-General Wilfrid Malleson, the commander of the 1st East African Brigade. At Salaita, where the South African infantry broke and fled at the sight of attacking German Askari, the 130TH Baluchis had fought a hard and isolated action, saving the situation for the South Africans. Now the regiment was to be used in yet another of Malleson's frontal attacks.

At 11.30 hrs on 11th March, the 1ST East African Brigade attacked the southern end of Latema ridge from the east. The 130TH Baluchis attacked on the right with 3RD King's African Rifles to its left; the 2ND Rhodesia Regiment being retained in reserve. Three German field companies with two more in reserve defended the Latema-Reata position. The sepoys came under effective enemy fire when they were 900 metres from the nek, and the attack ground to a halt 550 yards further forward. The Baluchis were stopped not just by enemy light pom-pom guns and machine guns but also by many of their own artillery shrapnel shells that burst overhead. Around 16.00 hrs, Malleson reported sick with dysentery, General Michael J Tighe, DSO, commanding the 2ND East African Division, took over the attack and South African reinforcements began to arrive.

The Rhodesians were ordered forward to revitalise the attack at 18.00hrs and they succeeded in getting men onto the Latema ridgeline. Then a German counterattack pushed most of the Rhodesians off the hill. On the left the King's African Rifles lost their commanding officer; most of the British Askari were pushed back by an enemy attack from Reata. On the right the Baluchis repulsed a German attack, but the sepoys were now short of water and ammunition, and they fell back to seek replenishment. At midnight Tighe ordered the 5TH and 7TH South African Infantry to attack. Small elements of both battalions gained the ridges of Latema and Reata and stayed there, meeting up with isolated Rhodesians and KAR Askari. But the bulk of the South Africans became confused in the darkness and withdrew. On his way back from the nek, the commanding officer of the 5TH South African Infantry, who also commanded this latest attack, dissuaded the Baluchis from mounting a bayonet assault, which they had been ordered to do.

During the night the Germans quietly withdrew most of their defenders, because von Lettow feared being outflanked by the South African mounted troops that were advancing to the north. At dawn Tighe's patrols found a few isolated groups of British defenders still holding pockets on the ridge while the Germans could be observed withdrawing to the west. The battle was over. The Baluchis had lost Major George Newcome and two sepoys. One sepoy died from wounds, eleven were severely wounded and thirteen lightly wounded. One African machine gun porter was missing. A total of 40,000 rounds had been fired, 6,000 of them by the machine gun section. In papers written well after the event, one of the Baluchis' officers admitted that much of the night had been spent unwittingly exchanging fire with an isolated group of Rhodesians.

THE ADVANCE OF THE 1ST EAST AFRICAN DIVISION

Smuts' plan anticipated the Germans withdrawing westwards through Arusha and down to the German Central Railway that ran from Dar Es Salaam on the coast to Lake Tanganyika. Consequently Brigadier-General Stewart, commanding the weak 1st East African Division, was ordered to advance from Longido, south of Nairobi, to cut the supposed enemy route to Arusha. Four Indian Army units were in 1ST Division: the 27TH (Bengal) Mountain Battery; the 29TH Punjabis; the 129TH Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis; and the East African Squadron of the 17TH Cavalry. The mountain gunners and Punjabis had arrived as part of Indian Expeditionary Force 'C' in August 1914 and by now were well used to the theatre conditions; whereas the Baluchis had recently arrived from France.

APPENDIX I - I

The only brigade in 1st Division was the 2ND East African Brigade commanded by Brigadier-General S H Sheppard, DSO, R E, and the Punjabis and Baluchis in the brigade served alongside the 25TH Royal Fusiliers (Frontiersmen), the South African Cape Corps and four companies of the 1ST King's African Rifles from Nyasaland. The division was not involved in serious fighting during its march through the western foothills of Mount Kilimanjaro, and the Moshi to Arusha road was cut and blocked as ordered. The division then marched towards Moshi where, despite displaying an enormous Union Jack, it came under fire from South African troops who were looting the town.

Smuts criticised the length of time that Stewart, an experienced North West Frontier soldier, had taken on his march through the western Kilimanjaro foothills. A British reconnaissance plane flying from Mbuyuni had reported incorrectly that Stewart was not yet on the Moshi to Arusha road. Stewart was blamed for failing to trap the Germans before they reached Kahe to the south of Moshi, although that had never been his primary task. Stewart's real problem was that he had argued with Smuts, requesting an additional two days for his march from Longido. Smuts did not like argumentative subordinates, especially British generals.

Generals Stewart, Malleson and Tighe were now returned to the Indian Army for redeployment. Stewart ended the war commanding the British garrison in Aden. Stewart had been let down by the lack of aggression and speed displayed by the commander of his mounted troops, Lieutenant-Colonel F Jollie, 28th Cavalry, Indian Army; Jollie was also returned to India. Malleson, who had left his brigade commander's post, because of illness when the Latema-Reata attack ground to a halt, later re-surfaced with a promotion as commander of the British forces in Russian Transcaspia. Tighe was appointed Inspector of Infantry in India and Smuts took pains to praise Tighe's service in the East African theatre.

28TH (LAHORE) MOUNTAIN BATTERY

During the battle of Latema-Reata Nek, the Indian Army's 28TH (Lahore) Battery had been marching with its six mule-packed 10-pounder screw guns in support of the South African Mounted Brigade commanded by Brigadier-General J L van Deventer. The battery had arrived in East Africa in November 1914 with Indian Expeditionary Force 'B'. It did not come into action as it advanced from Lake Chala to Mamba Mission and then down the Himo River, but many gunners were affected by malaria.

Having secured Moshi, Smuts discovered that most of the German forces had not moved west but had withdrawn down the Usambara Railway. The 1ST and 3RD Divisions were ordered to 'left wheel' and advance through thick bush towards Kahe Station, south of Moshi. The 28TH Mountain Battery was in action on 17th March as it supported South African attacks on the mostly undefended hills of Unterer Himo, Kifumbu, Soko and Euphorbian. It also performed effective counter-battery fire against German guns deployed on Rasthaus Hill. Two days later, the 3RD South African Brigade, with the 28TH Mountain Battery in support, ran into the first serious opposition to the general advance. Abteilung Otto (9TH and 24TH Field Companies) was well dug in covering a cleared area one and a half miles south of Euphorbian Hill. The 12TH South African Infantry led the advance and was suddenly hit by heavy enfilade fire. Ten South Africans were killed and thirty more, including the commanding officer and his adjutant, were wounded before a withdrawal was organised under the covering fire of the mountain gunners. Lt Edwin Arthur Eden, East African Volunteer Artillery attached to the 28TH Mountain Battery, received a Military Cross for gallantry displayed in this action. Lieutenant Eden and several of his gunners were among the wounded.

THE NIGHT ATTACK AT STORE

Smuts now realised the difficulty of advancing formations of men through thick bush. He decided to concentrate his infantry on an advance directly towards the Ruwu River whilst he sent van Deventer's mounted brigade around to the west to deny the Germans a withdrawal route down the Usambara Railway and Pangani River valley. Sheppard's brigade marched through Masai Kraal to a location named Store, where the brigade entrenched. Reconnaissance was ordered and a patrol from the 129TH Baluchis approached a river. No 32 Lance-Naik Alim Khan (127TH Queen Mary's Own Baluch Light Infantry, attached to 129TH Baluchis) scouted forward and walked into a five-man enemy picquet. Four of the enemy did not survive the Lance-Naik's marksmanship and the fifth man fled. For this action Alim Khan was awarded the 2nd Class Indian Order of Merit. That day, 20th March, Sheppard had been appointed commander of the 1st Division in place of Stewart, but because of the uncertainty in the air about German intentions he remained with his old brigade headquarters. Meanwhile, Deventer's mounted brigade was taking advantage of the full moon to move from Moshi, halting before daybreak west of the Pangani River opposite Baumann Hill.

THE BATTLE AROUND KAHE ON 21ST MARCH

At dawn, the South African Horse failed to find crossings over the deep and fast-flowing Pangani and moved north towards the Kahe railway bridge, which a German demolition party blew up before they arrived. Some South Africans swam the Pangani to seize Kahe Hill. The Germans now used two of their heaviest artillery pieces, the Königsberg's salvaged 4.1 inch naval guns. One of the guns was mounted on a railway wagon and the other was hauled alternatively by oxen and large African labour gangs. They fired on Kahe Hill whilst German infantry attacked it, but the South Africans held their ground. Deventer had left his two radio sets behind at Moshi and had no direct communication with Smuts. However a British plane flew over the battlefield, observing and assessing situations on the ground and dropping reports onto Smuts' headquarters. Sheppard had no contact with Deventer at all.

East of the Pangani, Sheppard's 1ST Division was advancing directly on the Ruwu River bridge which carried the main dirt road running south from Moshi. The division advanced with the attached 2ND South African Brigade on the right and the 2ND East African Brigade on the left. The battlefield was confined by the Defa River on the west and the Soko-Nassai River running in from the north-east to join the Defa. Both rivers were strongly running and had crocodiles. The German main road running north to south down the battlefield was both the axis of advance and the boundary between the two brigades. Support was provided by South African 13-pounder field guns, British howitzers and the Indian Army's 27TH (Bengal) Mountain Battery. Two armoured cars manned by men from the Machine Gun Corps (Motors) operated on the main road.

Sheppard's reconnaissance patrols had not seen that the main German defensive position was not on the Ruwu River but on the Soko-Nassai river line which lay to the northwest of the Ruwu. Considering the dense bush and lack of good maps, this error was understandable, but it also came as a complete surprise to Sheppard. The Germans had a good field of fire and their many machine guns quickly caused attrition right across the British front. The German artillery observers were using prepared platforms in trees and they brought down accurate fire. Sheppard ordered his men to dig in whilst he attempted to outflank his enemy.

The British artillery observers could not at first see their fall of shot due to the dense bush, and so artillery fire was of little use to the infantry until mountain guns were

APPENDIX I - I

brought forward into the firing line. The men of the 27TH Mountain Battery fired 292 rounds, mostly over open sights whilst in full view of the enemy. The guns received continuous bullet strikes on the shields. For distinguished conduct in the Field this day, Subadar Sher Baz was appointed to the Order of British India. Two non-commissioned officers received the Indian Distinguished Service Medal.

"No. 702 Havildar Bhan Singh: At Soko River, 21st March 1916. As No. 1 of his gun in the infantry firing line, displayed great coolness and determination in the working of his gun under heavy fire, setting an excellent example to his men.

"No. 1141 Lance Naik Sundar Singh: At Soko River, on 21st March 1916. Went forward as telephonist with the Battery Commander into the infantry firing line and did excellent work under heavy and accurate enemy gun and rifle fire, which he utterly disregarded, and kept the telephones working the whole day."

Sheppard ordered two companies of the 29TH Punjabis to advance south-eastwards across the Soko-Nassai River. The Punjabi jawans achieved this objective but were then held up by enemy machine gun fire and the density of the bush. Lieutenant Harry George Rodney Bowes-Scott and nine sepoys were killed and machine gun officer Lieutenant G S Darby and sixty-five sepoys were wounded. No. 4 Company of the 129TH Baluchis, under Captain H J D O'Neill, was ordered to extend the line to the left and locate the German right flank. O'Neill did this but he and several of his men were wounded when their own machine gun jammed whilst they were charging an enemy gun. At 17.00 hours that evening, the Punjabis and Baluchis east of the Soko-Nassai were withdrawn back across the river. Captain Henry Terence Skinner, 29TH Punjabis, was later awarded the Distinguished Service Order.

On the right of the advance the South African Infantry was stopped and could not progress, but courageous individuals returned fire aggressively. On the main road, the armoured cars attracted heavy enemy fire and their commander was mortally wounded whilst firing from his gun turret.

Sadly, while 1ST Division fought and bled before the Soko-Nassai River, the South African Horse to the west was busy looting Kahe station and village, which included the Kilimanjaro Hotel. Deventer declined to move south and block a German withdrawal. More than a few South African senior officers appeared to dislike risking their men's lives in direct confrontations, but preferred manoeuvring in order to force enemy withdrawals. This played into the hands of von Lettow, who did not wish to stand and fight for long. The Germans had very limited military manpower and other resources, but they did have the whole of German East Africa to withdraw into.

That evening, faced with the prospect of a move by Deventer around his left flank, and having received a report suggesting that Kissangire to his rear was being threatened, von Lettow ordered his abteilung commanders to break contact silently and withdraw down the Usambara Railway. This they did while the 1st Division licked its wounds and the South African Horse slumbered. British dawn patrols found the Germans gone and an abandoned and destroyed Königsberg 4.1 inch gun. It had been too heavy to drag away speedily.

In the fighting on the 20th and 21st March, the British lost forty dead and 220 men wounded; thirteen sepoys had been killed, seventy-seven wounded and three were missing. The German casualty figures between the 18th and 21st March probably totalled 200 men killed, wounded or missing. As very heavy rains set in, Smuts halted his advance on the Ruwu River and sent most of his troops back to higher ground near Moshi and Tavata. Further south, the Germans were back-loading stores down to the Central Railway that ran from Dar Es Salaam to Lake Tanganyika, and were digging extensive defensive positions.

The battle at Kahe was the best chance that the British had to defeat the Germans in 1916, and the chance was squandered. From now on, debilitation through disease, climatic conditions and malnutrition caused by inadequate logistic support would shrink the British forces. During April, Sheppard talked about the Soko-Nassai action with the commanding officer of the 2ND Bn. The Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel C E A Jourdain, DSO. Jourdain's unit, which had arrived as part of the 27TH Bangalore Brigade in Indian Expeditionary Force 'B', was the only regular British Army battalion in the theatre. Sheppard said that he now saw the need for infantry companies to have their own sections of machine guns always with them during fighting in thick bush, and that field guns were more useful when brought forward into the firing line than they were when firing without effective observation from the rear. He also saw a use for controlled rifle volley-firing when engaging a fleetingly-glimpsed enemy in thick bush. Sheppard also commented that *"General van Deventer lost a chance of defeating the Germans badly when near Kahe."* However, in his report, Smuts dealt mildly with his old Boer War comrade's failure, and promoted him to command a new 2ND Division.

Van Deventer and his mounted troops were despatched westwards on a trek through the mud to seize Kondoa Irangi. Indian Army units supporting this move were the 28TH Mountain Battery and the Indian Volunteer Maxim Gun Company. A section of the mountain gunners often marched and fought alongside the machine gunners. Van Deventer was to end the war as the commander of the East African theatre.

REORGANISATION OF THE 1ST DIVISION

In late May the rains eased sufficiently for Smuts to continue his pursuit of the Germans down the west flank of the Pare Mountains. A major reorganisation had taken place and 1st Division was now commanded by Major-General A R Hoskins, a former Inspector-General of the King's African Rifles. The division now contained columns instead of brigades. Sheppard commanded the River Column, along the Pangani River, which included the 130TH Baluchis, 2ND Kashmir Rifles (Imperial Service Troops), the 27TH Mountain Battery, less one section, and the 17TH Cavalry squadron. Brigadier-General J A Hannyngton, DSO, commanded the Centre Column which was to follow the track of the Usambara Railway. The Indian units under Hannyngton's command were the 40TH Pathans recently arrived from France, the 129TH Baluchis and a half-battalion of the 3RD Kashmir Rifles (Imperial Service Troops). A third column, appropriately named Eastern Column, marched south from Mbuyuni towards the Ngulu Gap in the Pare Mountains, and this column contained a section of 27TH Mountain Battery that supported the 3RD King's African Rifles. The 29TH Punjabis and the Calcutta Volunteer Battery were positioned as part of the Divisional Reserve.

The Kashmir Rifles, when attached to 1st East African Brigade, had been in action on 23RD March against a German blockhouse on the Ruwu River south of Tavata; the Calcutta Battery fired in support. After some further adventures, the Germans withdrew.

THE FIGHT AT GERMAN BRIDGE

Centre Column advanced without serious opposition to Same, where it turned east to join up with Eastern Column and then advanced down the east side of the Pare Mountains as one unified column under Hannyngton. River Column proceeded down the banks of the Pangani River, often having to hand-cut tracks for the mounts and supply wagons, until near Mikocheni the river swung east towards the mountains. Here was an uncompleted wooden bridge

APPENDIX I - I

at a location quickly named German Bridge. Four enemy field companies were in the area and a defensive position had been sited. Heavy German artillery support came from a Königsberg gun mounted on a railway truck.

On 30th May, Sheppard sent the 2ND Rhodesian Regiment in a frontal attack on the enemy position while 130TH Baluchis and 27TH Mountain Battery ascended partway up the mountainsides on the left flank to support the Rhodesians The Germans fought but did not stay long, as Hannyngton's enhanced Centre Column was advancing on the other side of the mountains to cut them off. German Bridge was captured with eleven Rhodesian casualties.

THE ACTION AT MKALAMO

On 1st June, River and Centre Columns met at Bwiko but had to halt for four days as the British advance had out-run its replenishment capability. Behind the leading battalions, a railway track, destroyed by the enemy, was being repaired by the Indian Army's 25TH and 26TH Railway Companies (Sappers & Miners), and bridges and roads were constructed or repaired by the 61ST King George's Own Pioneers and the Faridkot Sappers & Miners (Imperial Service Troops). Casualties, and sick men whose numbers increased dramatically each week due to disease and debilitation, were carried by the carts and trucks of the Indian Field Ambulances as far as the railheads prior to evacuation.

From Bwiko, Hannyngton's column advanced down the railway whilst Sheppard's again hacked its way down the Pangani River. From Mombo, southeast of Bwiko, a hand-powered trolley line ran southwest to Handeni, and the Germans were moving equipment and supplies down this line and onwards by porter towards the Central Railway. Aerial reconnaissance flown by 26TH Squadron Royal Flying Corps reported an enemy defensive position at Mkalamo, where the trolley line crossed the Pangani. Improvised bombs were dropped onto this position.

Mkalamo was approached on 9th June. Lieutenant-Colonel P H Dyke commanded the advanced troops and his regiment, 130TH Baluchis, was in the lead with the 29TH Punjabis in support, the latter unit having been brought forward from Divisional Reserve. A company of the 61ST Pioneers and a section of 27TH Mountain Battery were also with Dyke. The main body of the column was about two and a half miles to the rear. The British were on the west bank of the river which at this point was fast-flowing, thirty yards wide and teeming with crocodiles that lay in wait for men, horses, mules and oxen. Abteilung Doring (Nos. 1, 3 and 16 Field Companies with a platoon of No. 5 Field Company) was entrenched in thick bush just west of the trolley line bridge.

Dyke had been advancing along the river bank but, at around 11.30 hours, German gunners on hills to the east spotted him and engaged the column. To avoid this fire Dyke veered his advance away from the river into thicker bush. Here at around 13.00 the two leading companies of Baluchis under the second in command, Major H D Moore, stumbled onto No. 3 Field Company's trenches and were engaged at close range. Moore tried to find an enemy flank but lost men quickly, including 2nd Lieutenants Roderick Spicer, Russell Porter and Lawrence Benjamin Myers, mortally wounded, and machine gun officer Lieutenant Cousins, severely wounded. But the Baluchis held their ground and beat back counter-attacks by Nos. 1 and 16 Field Companies.

Dyke tried to find an open enemy flank by sending forward four companies of 29TH Punjabis on the right of the Baluchis and three companies on the left, one Punjabi company being retained as rearguard. To counter this, Doring extended his flanks. The Indian mountain guns came into action but the bush was so thick that targets could not be identified. The Baluchis were fighting fierce close-quarter actions and the Punjabis were trying to find the Baluchis' flanks and the enemy rear, but thick bush continued to impede both observation and movement, as well as machine gun and rifle bullets, which were deflected or absorbed.

The column's main body now came up and Sheppard took command of the battle. However he did not take control as his men were either fighting individual battles or trying to orientate themselves in the bush. No. 2 Company Kashmir Rifles was sent to reinforce the Punjabi left flank and it repulsed an enemy attack mounted by No. 3 Field Company, but not before German Askari had overrun the column medical aid post. As dusk fell the Germans pulled back and the British column dug itself in.

Doring had fought a useful action and during the night his abteilung made a clean break down the trolley line towards Handeni. The Baluchis had lost eleven men killed and twenty wounded, the other units involved lost a total of six killed and fourteen wounded. The low number of casualties was attributed to the enemy Askari firing high, as they usually did in thick bush. The Germans were thought to have lost thirty or more men killed, wounded and missing. For gallantry displayed both at Ruwu River and Mkalamo, Captain John Valentine MacDonald, M D, Indian Medical Service, attached to 29TH Punjabis, was awarded a Military Cross.

On 18th June, after skirmishing down the trolley line, Sheppard's column entered Handeni unopposed, but his units and those in Hannyngton's column were losing many men daily to malaria and other diseases. Smuts kept pushing his troops forward in the hope of achieving his knockout blow, but his opponent had the upper hand tactically and the Germans maintained this initiative until after the war in Europe had ended thirty months later.

Today the Kahe battlefield can be easily visited and all the major geographical points can be located. The rivers are now only trickles and not torrents, but crocodiles remain a hazard. The British buried or cremated their dead where they fell, but the Europeans were reinterred by the Commonwealth War Graves Commission. An adjacent German memorial commemorates European and African Askari dead, while a stone memorial commemorates the dead Hindu, Sikh and Moslem soldiers of the Indian Army. Sadly today, metal parts in the cemetery, even from the Cross of Sacrifice, find their way into the yards of local scrap metal merchants.

Meanwhile, during 1916, substantial forces from the Belgian Congo had advanced from the west in two columns, over Lake Victoria on the British troop ships Rusinga and Usoga, and into the Rift Valley. Another contingent advanced over Lake Nyasa (Lake Malawi) from the south-east. All these forces failed to capture Lettow-Vorbeck and they all suffered from disease along the march. One unit, 9th South African Infantry, started with 1,135 men in February, and by October its strength was reduced to 116 fit troops, without doing much fighting at all. However, the Germans nearly always retreated from the larger British troop concentrations and by September 1916, the German Central Railway from the coast at Dar es Salaam to Ujiji was fully under British control.

With Lettow-Vorbeck's forces now confined to the southern part of German East Africa, Smuts began to withdraw his South African, Rhodesian and Indian troops, and replaced them with Askaris of the King's African Rifles. By the start of 1917, more than half the British Army in the theatre was composed of Africans and by the end of the war, it was nearly all African troops. Smuts himself left the area in January 1917 to join the Imperial War Cabinet in London.

APPENDIX I - I

CAPTAIN GEORGE ERIC BARCLAY: THE RUFIJI AND THE NGWEMBE ACTION

By the 15th January 1917 a strong British force was on the south bank of the Rufiji at Kipenio, From 7th to 14th January the 2ND Nigeria Regiment remained in position on the north bank of the river at Kibambawe. Desultory firing took place on both sides during these few days. On 14th January Smuts arrived at Kibambawe and on the following day one company of the 2ND Nigeria Regiment crossed the river in the evening without any opposition. However, one of the boats used for the crossing was upset and bitten in two by an infuriated hippopotamus, but fortunately this accident did not result in any casualties. On 17th January the remainder of the 2ND Nigeria Regiment crossed the river after dark at about 9pm. This battalion now concentrated on a sandbank across the main stream, but cut off from the mainland by a swamp and a small backwater of the river. The General Headquarters Staff ordered the 2ND Nigeria Regiment to advance from this position at 4am on 18th January, in the formation of each company in lines of sections. A machine-gun was to be on each outer flank of each company. Owing to a difference of opinion as to the soundness or likely success of this operation, between the General in command of the whole force and Colonel West, the former directed Major Uniacke to take over command, and the latter left the Battalion and Brigade and returned to the United Kingdom. Major Uniacke continued in the command of this battalion during the remainder of the campaign.

When the 2ND Nigerians advanced through the swamp in the dark it was very difficult but no opposition was encountered. No sign of the enemy was seen till 08.00, when a few scouts were observed.

At noon the Cape Corps arrived to reinforce the 2ND Nigerians. By the evening of this day most of Gen. Beves's column had arrived.

On 17th January the Nigerian force at Kipenio left for Mkindu, where an enemy's force was reported. All baggage was left behind at Kipenio. This column bivouacked for the night at some water holes. During the night a certain amount of firing took place, which resulted in one European being wounded and one African soldier being killed. On 18th the advance continued at 03.30 hours. At 07.00 they were close to the enemy's position at Mkindu.

Mkindu is a low table-topped hill about half a mile square in area. It is faced by an abrupt escarpment on the north west, and east about 50 feet high, whilst it slopes gently away towards the south. The Mkindu stream flows close to the hill on the north side and passes round the western end of the hill. The hill itself is covered with bush and trees and was a fine position for a defending force to hold. The column was halted while two companies of the 1st Nigeria Regiment under Major Badham were detached, with orders to cross the Mkindu stream higher up on the right and attempt to outflank the enemy.

As soon as Major Badham had moved off he became engaged, and a sharp action was commenced. The enemy's position was a strong one, and as usual the machine-guns played an important part, but the Germans feared being cut off from their main body, which had fallen back some miles towards Ngwembe. They therefore gave up a strong position without a determined fight and withdrew south. By 11.00 hours the 1st Nigeria Regiment occupied the position. Major Badham's casualties were light, and consisted of Lts. Newton and Young wounded, one native soldier killed and seven others wounded. Mkindu later became the home of the Nigerian Brigade for many weeks to come.

In the meantime the Germans at Kibambawe, who were being opposed by Sheppard, retired when they found that the Nigerian force occupied Mkindu, as this force threatened their line of retreat.

On the 19TH the 2ND Nigeria Regiment, the Cape Corps, and two guns of the Kashmir battery, under the command of Lt.-Col. Morris (Cape Corps), marched to Mkindu, arriving there about 10.30 hours. In the evening of that day heavy firing was heard from the direction of the Germans, who had held their position on Mkindu. At the same time a British aeroplane which had been engaged in bombing the enemy's position seemed to be in trouble and suddenly crashed to the ground half-way between the enemy position and the Nigerian advanced post. Both sides tried to get the machine, which had been brought down by having the petrol tank punctured by an enemy bullet. The machine was eventually brought into Mkindu in a very damaged condition. The pilot was none the worse for his fall and walked into the Nigerian camp shortly after the action.

A wounded and sick convoy was on its way back from Mkindu to the river. As the convoy neared the river it was suddenly greeted by a very heavy rifle fire, which everyone took to be the enemy. Lieut. Mills, who was in charge of the convoy, was placed in a very awkward dilemma, as he had with him some very serious cases, including Lt. Newton, who was suffering from a dangerous stomach wound. After a little while Lt. Mills came to the conclusion that it was not the enemy firing, but the Baluchis, which turned out to be the case. He immediately showed great presence of mind by cutting out a red cross from a hammock curtain and deliberately walking over to where the sound of the firing was coming from. The Europeans, other than the stretcher cases and a few of the walking cases of wounded natives, thinking that Lieut. Mills was surrendering to the enemy immediately cleared out into the bush. One *"very serious case"* that was being evacuated by stretcher, as it had been stated that the patient could not possibly walk, was seen to get up and run like a greyhound as soon as the firing commenced.

When Lieut. Mills was seen by the Baluchis, the firing was stopped and the Baluchis came out of their trenches.

The whole trouble was caused by the fact that no notice of any sort had been sent back to inform of the probable arrival of a sick and wounded convoy; and even the hospital authorities had received no warning of the convoy leaving Mkindu. As all the stretcher-bearers had bolted as soon as the firing commenced, thinking that the Germans were upon them, the Indians had to send out carriers to bring in the stretchers. Luckily the convoy received no further casualties, in spite of the heavy firing that had been directed at them. But it was very hard on some of the seriously wounded cases, who had to get up out of their stretchers and crawl into the bush.

On the 20th January the 2ND Nigerians, the Cape Corps, and the two Kashmir guns moved forward from Mkindu at 04.00, the Cape Corps leading. At 21.15 the previous eyening the 1ST Nigerians and a section of the Nigerian guns, under Lieut. Col. Feneran, left camp with the object of making a night march and taking up a position in rear of the enemy at Kibongo. The night was dark, and the country difficult, owing to the bush that had to be traversed. It was broad daylight before Col. Feneran gained his objective. Col. Morris was therefore delayed so as to give Col. Feneran sufficient time. Almost directly he commenced his advance he came in touch with small parties of the enemy who fell back after firing a few shots. He advanced two and a half miles from Mkindu before he was seriously held up. At 09.30 Col. Feneran informed the Brigade Headquarters at Mkindu that he had been unable to find a good position for a camp. He also stated that, from information he had received, the enemy in this neighbourhood had been greatly reinforced from Mawa, and were now quite thirteen companies in strength.

APPENDIX I - I

At about the same time it became evident that Morris was not strong enough to advance further on this frontal attack. Feneran was therefore ordered to attack Kibongo and thus threaten the enemy's left flank. These tactics were most successful, and by 15.00 Morris was able to continue his advance. By 16.00 the two columns were in touch with each other.

The Cape Corps had a sharp fight about this time, which was altogether successful. Soon after Kibongo was occupied by them, the enemy retired south towards Ngwembe.

The British casualties were slight, being only one officer killed and two wounded, and eight African soldiers killed and fourteen wounded. The number of the enemy's casualties could not be ascertained, but one European was captured, and 170 cases of 4 inch howitzers' ammunition were later found buried in the old German camp.

The 1st Nigerians remained at Kibongo; the Cape Corps, all guns, and the 2nd Nigerians returned to Mkindu, which place had been held all day by the 3RD Battalion. On the 22nd January the 3RD Nigeria Regiment tried to get- in touch with the enemy south and south-east of Kibongo. There was a small patrol engagement which resulted in the capture of one German and three Askaris, for which Sgt. Russell of the 3rd Nigeria Regiment was awarded the DCM. In the meantime the 4TH Nigeria Regiment had left Duthumi on 19th January for Kibambawe via Beho Beho.

The weather during this march was very hot, the path dusty and water very scarce. The carriers fell out continually, and at the end of every day's march a considerable number were added to the sick list as being medically unfit to carry their load. While the four battalions were at Duthumi some shooting and hunting was indulged in. The country all round teemed with game of every kind.

The 4TH Battalion arrived at Kibambawe on the morning of the 21st January and immediately crossed the river. One company had to be left behind for a day to escort stores, to the front. The remainder of the battalion arrived at Kibongo on 22nd, having passed through the main Nigerian camp at Mkindu en route.

On the morning of 24th January Capt. Green left his company, handing the command over to Capt. Barclay, in order to take up the duties of *"second in command"* of the 2ND Battalion. Early in the morning a section of the guns of the Nigerian battery arrived at Kibongo from Mkindu, while the 3RD Nigerians were in camp about 400 yards south of the 4th Battalion. Soon after the arrival of the guns they left with the 3RD Battalion and their baggage, to make a reconnaissance in force of the German position at Ngwembe.

Later they were ordered to attack the German position there, which was reported to be held by two companies only. The guns were escorted by 16 Company of the 4TH Battalion, the whole detachment being under the command of Lt. Col. Archer.

The enemy were encountered in strength about seven miles from Kibongo, and Major Gardener, with two companies of the 3RD Battalion, was dispatched in order to get round the enemy's right flank.

Contact with the German position occurred at 11.00, about one mile from the objective (the water holes at Ngwembe); 15 Company of the 4TH Nigeria Regiment had in the meantime moved over to the 3RD Nigeria Regiment camp at Kibongo and received orders at midday to reinforce Lt. Col. Archer's force.

Capt. Home's company of the 3rd Nigeria Regiment was advance guard. Soon after 11.00 this company was driven back from the line on which they had deployed when the action was opened, then 50 yards from the objective, and fell back about 200 yards. Major Gardener, second in command of the 3RD Nigeria Regiment, was ordered to take Capt. Cooke's and Capt. Dudley's companies and drive the enemy out of his position by making a left flank movement. After a heavy fight of one hour's duration, they successfully captured two machine-guns and one European, having also inflicted heavy casualties on the enemy, thirty dead being counted between the two gun positions. After this success Major Gardener was continuing with the advance when he was heavily counter-attacked. He was wounded, and both Capt. Cooke and Capt. Dudley, with Lts. Ewen and Harrison were killed.

The two companies fell back in disorder, but managed to get back the two captured enemy machine-guns, but in the counter-attack these companies lost three of their own machine-guns. About the time that Major Gardener moved out to the left flank, the baggage and baggage guard reached the main body. It was not long before the enemy realised that Major Gardener's flank attack had failed and that his two companies had been disorganised, and they took every advantage of the occasion. They opened a heavy fire and pressed on with their counter-attack.

These disordered companies retired through the bush, and did not strike the road till far behind the main body.

As soon as Col. Archer realised that his flank attack had been unsuccessful he wired back for reinforcements. 15 Company left to reinforce at 13.45, but they had a seven mile march to complete before they could be of any use. They did not meet Col. Archer till 16.15. By this time he had commenced to withdraw. Capt. Maxwell, commanding 15 Company, was ordered to turn back the way he had come and dig in at a small stream three miles in the rear. This movement was done so hurriedly that the company had no time to reform.

After retiring for about ten minutes, the company carriers that were now in front of the company met the advanced guard of the 4th Nigeria Regiment under Lt. Col. Sargent that was hurrying from Kibongo to reinforce the 3RD Nigeria Regiment. In the confusion that followed these carriers got out of hand and made for the bush. They were not seen again that day. Col. Sargent had with him most of the battalion baggage, but only one company. The remaining company of the 4TH Battalion had to remain behind to help garrison Kibongo.

At about 16.30 Col. Sargent met Col. Archer. The latter stated that he would take up a position with his battalion at the stream and would there dig in for the night. However he continued his retirement to Kibongo. Col. Sargent immediately ordered No. 15 Company to again advance. Major Roberts (second in command of the 4TH Nigeria Regiment) was put in command of half 13 Company and 15 Company, with instructions to form a rearguard and cover the retirement of the 3RD Nigeria Regiment. By 17.00 these six sections were in position, the whole of Col. Archer's force having passed through them with the exception of one company, the section of the battery with its escort of 16 Company being the last to retire.

No sooner had the guns passed through this party than the enemy opened a very heavy fire with rifles and machine-guns, and delivered a counter-attack.

Sgt. Lamb of 13 Company was killed at the first burst of this fire. In Lamb's death the Nigerians lost one of their best British NCOs. He had seen service in two other theatres, and had been awarded the DCM and a bar for his services in Gallipoli. At the first sound of this firing all the carriers of both battalions stampeded. The confusion was added to by a few of the enemy working round both flanks and sniping at the already demoralised carriers. No. 10 Company of the 3RD Nigerians, under Capt. Robinson, had up to this time been the rearguard. They now became part of Major Roberts' force. The firing line was now built up on each side of the road. Major Roberts held this

APPENDIX I - I

position for half an hour, when he was at last forced to retire owing to the enemy having worked round his right flank and opening machine-gun fire from the right rear into his firing line. No sooner had the two sections of 13 Company (that had up to then been in advance of the main firing line) turned about and commenced the retirement, than Capt. Barclay was shot through the back. He died of wounds an hour or so later, having only commanded his company for a few hours.

Gun-carrier Awudu Katsena, a Munchi by birth, was during this action carrying Capt. Barclay's field glasses, haversack, water bottle, etc, when his master fell mortally wounded. There was not a single soldier near to help him get his master back to a place of safety. The Germans were by this time advancing very rapidly on each side of the path on which Capt. Barclay was lying. Awudu Katsena picked up a rifle that was lying beside a dead soldier and, whilst kneeling over his mortally wounded master, opened a rapid fire upon the oncoming enemy. In the ordinary course gun-carriers are not expected to know anything about the use of a rifle; they were non-combatants. So rapid and effective was his fire that the enemy were momentarily checked in their advance. These few moments were sufficient time for a party of 13 Company to arrive back and get Capt. Barclay away. For this act Awudu Katsena was awarded the Military Medal.

Despite continued efforts to capture or destroy Lettow-Vorbeck's army, the British failed to end German resistance. Van Deventer then launched a major offensive in July 1917. The Germans' tactical skill could delay but it could not halt; by early autumn they were pushed 100 miles south. They were still able to tie down large British forces and even defeat them on occasion. In mid-October 1917, Lettow-Vorbeck fought a pivotal and costly battle at Mahiwa, the last stand in defence of their colony, where they lost 519 men killed, wounded or missing and the British Nigerian brigade 2,700 killed, wounded or missing. After the news of the battle reached Germany, Lettow-Vorbeck was promoted to General major.

In early November 1917, the German High Command made an attempt to deliver much-needed supplies to Lettow-Vorbeck by air from Germany. The naval dirigible L.59 travelled over 4,200 miles in 95 hours, but in the end the mission failed when the airship received an "abort" message over the radio from the German admiralty. British units were closing in and on 23rd November 1917, Lettow-Vorbeck crossed south into Mozambique to gain supplies by capturing Portuguese garrisons. By leaving German East Africa, he no longer had to defer to the civil authority of Governor Schnee. With his caravans of troops, carriers, wives and children, he marched through Mozambique for the next nine months, avoiding capture, but unable to gain much strength. Lettow-Vorbeck's army was divided into three groups on the march. He eventually learned that he had lost a thousand-man detachment under Hauptmann Theodor Tafel, who was forced to surrender, being out of food and ammunition.

The army then re-entered German East Africa and crossed into Northern Rhodesia in August 1918. On 13th November 1918, two days after the Armistice was signed in France, the German Army took and occupied its last town, Kasama, which had been evacuated by the British. The next day, Lettow-Vorbeck was handed a telegram announcing the signing of the Armistice and he agreed to a cease-fire: the 'Von Lettow-Vorbeck Memorial' marks the spot in present-day Zambia. As requested, he marched his undefeated army to Abercorn and formally surrendered there on 23rd November 1918.

.....

Tip and Run by Edward Paice and von Lettow-Vorbeck's memoirs provide more detailed accounts of this overlooked corner of the world, where von Lettow-Vorbeck succeeded in drawing in large numbers of allied troops away from other theatres of war and was never defeated.

APPENDIX I - II

THE BATTLE OF HILL 60 YPRES

THE BATTLE TOOK PLACE BETWEEN 17TH APRIL – 7TH MAY 1915

Hill 60 was captured by the German 30TH Division, on 11th November 1914 during the First Battle of Ypres (19 October - 22 November 1914). The ground south of Zillebeke rises for 2,000 yards to a ridge between Zwarteleen and Zandvoorde.

Roads ran north-west to south-east through the area from Ypres to Verbrandenmoelen and Hollebeke and from Zillebeke to Zwartelen and Zandvoorde. The Ypres - Comines railway ran roughly parallel to the roads from Ypres and 600 yards from Zillebeke, went through a cutting 15 - 20 feet deep, which extended beyond the crest of the ridge. Earth excavated when the railway was built had been dumped on either side to form small hillocks. Two were on the west side, a long irregular mound atop the ridge called *"The Caterpillar"* and a smaller mound 300 yards down the slope towards Zillebeke, known as *"The Dump"*. On the east side of the cutting on the highest point of the ridge, was a third mound known as "Hill 60", from which observers had excellent observation of the ground around Zillebeke and Ypres.

French preparations to raid the hill were continued by the British 28TH Division, which took over the line in February 1915 and then by the 5TH Division. The planned raid was expanded into an ambitious attempt to capture the hill, despite advice that Hill 60 could not be held unless *"the Caterpillar"* nearby was also occupied. A French 3 by 2 feet mine gallery under the hill, was extended by experienced miners from Northumberland and Wales, after it was found that Hill 60 was the only place in the area not waterlogged. The British attack began on 17th April 1915 and captured the area quickly, with only seven casualties but then found that the salient which had been created, made occupation of the hill very costly. Both sides mistakenly accused the other of using poison gas in the April fighting; German attacks on the hill in early May, did use gas shells and recovered the ground at the second attempt on 5th May.

British mining under the hill and the neighbouring ground, began on a much more ambitious scale in August 1915. By October 1916 a mine under Hill 60 was charged with 53,300 pounds of explosives and a branch mine under the Caterpillar was filled with 70,000 pounds of high explosive. Despite waterlogging and the demolition by a camouflet of 200 feet of a German gallery above the British diggings, which endangered the British deep mines, the 1ST Australian Tunnelling Company maintained the galleries until 1917. They were then fired, along with 17 other mines, at the beginning of the Battle of Messines (7th - 14th June). Twenty-three years later the area was fought over again and the British 5th Infantry Division, stopped the advance of three German divisions from 27 - 28 May 1940 and saved the British Expeditionary Force.

An account of the location reads: "A glance at the official plan of the trenches at Hill 60 will give some idea of the extraordinary place it was. Whilst the German line ran solid along the top of the ridge, there were two complete gaps in the British fire trenches... On paper it looks as if there were nothing to stop the Germans across and behind our lines whenever he chose. But I imagine these empty spaces were covered by machine-gun posts... Another feature of the place was the awful nature of the ground outside the trenches. It was a morass filled with partially buried bodies - that is partially buried by nature in the ooze and mud. During a dense mist about seventy identity disks were recovered from the ground behind our support lines... One of the features of the place was the number and size of the rats; they looked like the size of rabbits as they scuttered along the trenches at night." *(Francis Buckley, Q 6 A & Other Stories)*

After Second Ypres the Germans had the dominance of the ground here, with direct views beyond the British front line into Ypres. A long period of static trench warfare followed, with units from Australia, Britain and Canada serving here into early 1917. Among them were several famous names. In 1916 the Canadian poet Robert Service was here with the Canadian Army Medical Corps *(his brother Albert was killed on the Hill in August 1916 and is buried in nearby Railway Dugouts)* and in 1917 Anthony Eden served near the Hill with the King's Royal Rifle Corps.

The Hill from 1915 also became an area of intensive mining activity where both sides tunnelled underneath no man's land and laid charges of explosive. By 1916 the numerous overlapping craters formed a gully on the slope of the Hill which is still there today, and which at that time separated the two sets of trenches; showing how close together opposing sides lived during the war.

Hill 60 was captured by the 11TH Battalion West Yorkshires on 7th June 1917 during the Battle of Messines, when two huge mines were blown; one on the Hill itself which was a charge of more than 53,000 lbs blown by the 1st Australian Tunnelling Company, whose memorial is on the Hill, who also blew the neighbouring Caterpillar Crater. The hill remained behind the British lines, and in early 1918 Australian Engineers built an Observation Bunker on the eastern side, with good views across Battle Wood towards Hollebeke. The Hill fell back into German hands again during the Battle of the Lys in April 1918, and was recaptured by British troops, with American units on their flanks, in the Fourth Battle of Ypres in September 1918.

The Hill was given to the British government in 1919, and the area became a tourist attraction in the 1920s and 30s, when a 'trench museum' was built by British veterans in the ground opposite the Hill. A memorial to the Queen Victoria's Rifles was placed on the Hill, along with a Memorial to the Australian Tunnellers. Fighting in 1940 destroyed the QVR Memorial, and the Australian one was damaged in 1944.

It is reckoned over 8,000 men from both sides remain buried in the Hill.

APPENDIX I - III

GALLIPOLI

THE ROYAL FUSILIERS AND TYPICAL OF OTHER LANDINGS. JOHN SCUDAMORE - A CLUB MEMBER

A photograph taken in 1904 shows John Scudamore aged 11 with his sisters and parents in the grounds of their family home, New Hall, Chelsworth Suffolk. He is typical of many a Club member before WWI who enjoyed a childhood of some luxury during Edwardian or Victorian times in a fine house. He had been at boarding school from age 7. His father had been in the Army, and like some other Club members his mother had died in his early childhood, probably from childbirth, and his father had remarried. As they look out towards us and the future they have no inkling of the horror of war to befall them, ending John's life at 22 and changing his family's lives irreparably.

In the church at Chelsworth there is a memorial to him and the happy childhood he had spent there.

Many Club members chose a career in the Army, many like John, had a father who was a retired Army officer. Life as an officer in the Army was a much respected profession with many social advantages.

On leaving school aged 18, John had gone to Sandhurst where he graduated on 31st March 1912 as 2nd Lieutenant commissioned to the Royal Fusiliers. All too soon WWI broke out and in 1915 John was on his way to Gallipoli. Most Club members killed in WWI had enjoyed a longer life; John was one of a few exceptions being just 22 when killed.

The following accounts recall 2nd Battalion, the Royal Fusiliers and their landing at Gallipoli, an experience shared by the other Club members who served there. John now a lieutenant was in W company. Within 24 hours of landing he was dead.

On the evening of the 23rd April the 2nd Royal Fusiliers left Lemnos with the covering force for Tenedos, where the last preparations were carried out. There the battalion was split: W and X Companies, with headquarters, went on board HMS Implacable about 7 p.m. on the 24th, while Y and Z, with Major L. Brandreth, went on board a mine- sweeper. About 10.30 p.m. the approach to Gallipoli began. The night was calm and clear, and the short journey was made under a brilliant moon. The two companies on Implacable had a hot breakfast about 3.30 a.m. (April 25th), and the men were then put into boats. The moon had already set, and the night had become dark and still. At 4.45 the fleet bombardment began, and about half an hour later Implacable steamed in until her anchor, hanging over the bows to six fathoms, dragged. On each side of her were two tows of six boats.

The difficulty of the task which these heroic troops were about to undertake is now commonly realised; but although Sir Ian Hamilton pays it lip-service in his admirable dispatch, the objective visualised for the covering force shows no appreciation of it. In point of fact, this objective, "the ridge across the peninsula, point 344 – Achi Baba peak – 472 – coast line," remained to the end an unrealised dream. The Turks had had full warning, and had prepared for the reception of their uninvited guests with a defence built upon their own unquestioned courage and the conscientious organisation of their German allies.

Before the attack was launched Brig General S W Hare, the officer commanding the covering force, issued the following order to the 86th Brigade: "Fusiliers, our brigade is to have the honour to be the first to land to cover the disembarkation of the rest of the division. Our task will be no easy one. Let us carry it through in a way worthy of the traditions of the distinguished regiments of which the Fusilier Brigade is composed, in such a way that the men of Albuhera and Minden, of Delhi and Lucknow, may hail us as their equals in valour and military achievement, and that future historians may say of us, as Napier said of the Fusilier Brigade at Albuhera, 'Nothing could stop this astonishing infantry.'

The Fusilier Brigade certainly deserved this tribute for the landing at Gallipoli, and no unit more than the Royal Fusiliers.

The landing place of the 2nd Battalion was a small natural amphitheatre with a narrow floor of sand about 200 yards long, lying on the north-west face of the peninsula. The cliff was some 100 feet high, rising somewhat steeply from the beach, and there was no natural way up. The boats were towed in by the pinnaces to about 100 yards from the beach, when, cast off, they had to look to themselves. Each boat had a midshipman and two blue-jackets, who were to take them to the mine-sweeper when the first half of the battalion had landed. The men rowed in as rapidly as possible until the boats grounded, when they jumped into the water, and waded ashore. In places the men were chest-deep in the sea; and, in any case, the thorough wetting would have been a very dangerous handicap where success and the cost of it depended on speed. But apparently no one thought of this handicap, and the men forced their way ashore and scrambled up the crumbling cliff. Up to this point the battalion had suffered hardly any casualties. The beach 'X' was naturally less likely to encourage a landing, and Implacable's most skillful covering fire kept down the Turkish reply until the cliff was topped. Colonel Newenham signalled the position of a half-battery of Turkish guns in the scrub in front of the centre of the battalion, and they were promptly knocked out by the battleship's fire. After that its immediate usefulness was small, and the Royal Fusiliers ran into a heavy converging fire. But there was no hesitation, no wavering, and the men kept on and rapidly seized one of the Turkish trenches.

By this time Y and Z Companies, with Brandreth, were disembarking from the boats which had landed the first half of the battalion; and Lieut Colonel Newenham, with an instant appreciation of the situation, sent X (Captain F K Leslie) to the left front, W (Major G S Guy on) to the centre and right front, and then, taking all the troops he could gather, marched towards the right ⋆ to effect a junction with the Lancashires at 'W' beach. The smallest pardonable indecision at this point, and the whole landing would have failed. Colonel Newenham had learned by signal that the troops on 'Y' beach were hard beset, and could not join with his force on 'X,' and that the landing on 'V' was hung up. He had seen that the Lancashires were suffering terribly in even approaching their beach.

The little force which marched towards the Lancashire landing was made up of W and part of Z Company (Major F Moore). Y (Major W A B Daniell) was left as a reserve and to carry ammunition and water, and the orders were to hold on left and front. Between 'X' and 'W' beaches lay Cape Tekke, crowned by Tekke Hill

APPENDIX I - III

(Hill 114) and, in order to join hands with the Lancashires, the Royal Fusiliers had to carry it. The hill had been elaborately entrenched and was also defended by land mines, but about 11 a.m. the Fusiliers, cheered on by Implacable's crew, carried it at the point of the bayonet. The battalion sent back about sixty prisoners. They then re-formed and advanced north-east and east, and met with heavy opposition on the reverse side of the hill. The Turks were dislodged from their entrenchments, and the Royal Fusiliers then dug in for the night. They had achieved contact with the Lancashires, and their role had been amply filled.

Meanwhile, X Company had fought through as terrible an experience as any troops on the peninsula. Between 'Y' beach and 'X' beach was a considerable Turkish force at 'Y2' or "Gully" beach. The first 300 yards of the advance to the left from 'X' beach was made against little opposition; and the Turks, retiring at 9 a.m., left the first line of trenches in Captain Leslie's hands. But the Turks fell back upon heavy reinforcements at 'Y2,' and when X Company approached the second line they became involved in heavy fighting. Part of Y Company went up in support, but the struggle gathered in intensity, and the centre began to give way. The main mass of the battalion had been concentrated on the flanks and had marched outwards, and the centre was inevitably thinned. Part of Z had been extended to the left, and the whole of Y had become involved. A remnant of Leslie's company began to fall back under cover of a platoon of Z, commanded by Lieutenant Jebens.

But at 3 p.m. Shafto informed Colonel Newenham that the centre was falling back; and for a moment it seemed as if the whole position was crumbling, just when it had been so dearly won. At this critical juncture Colonel Newenham telephoned to the 87th Brigade, who were now landing at 'X' beach, and a little later the 1st Border Regiment reinforced the left of the line. For the rest of the day X was attached to them, and at night lay on their left.

In the attack on Hill 114, Colonel Newenham had been wounded. He was assisted into a little gully with some other wounded, but between 3 and 4 p.m., when the line appeared to be giving at a number of points, the little party was almost cut off and captured. With the assistance of the Border Regiment and the 1st Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, the line was consolidated; and though it was heavily attacked and under a sustained fire during the night, the dawn saw the Turks fall back to a rear position.

From the force eventually required to hold the line some idea of the magnitude of the 2nd Battalion's achievement may be gathered. At night they lay somewhat scattered along the rim of the cliff. Between the small party on the extreme left and the section on the left of the Lancashires lay the Border Regiment and the Inniskillings. The battalion's losses had been very heavy.

Lieut Colonel Newenham and Major Brandreth, second in command, were both wounded. Of X Company only O'Connell remained, with about a platoon.

Captain Leslie and Lieutenant R E G A de Trafford were killed. Captain Tottenham and Lieutenant S. Winslade were wounded.

Lieutenants J V Scudamore (W) and M Brickland (Y) were killed. Second Lieutenants Hanham and Collings were wounded.

No company commander escaped, and the battalion was reduced to about half strength.

But a careful study of the situation during this day makes it evident that their contribution had been decisive. The troops at 'Y' beach were held, and actually withdrew the following day. The landing at 'V' beach was in the air. The first hours of the Lancashires' landing found them hardly able to do more than hang on. The swift march upon and capture of Hill 114 turned the scale on 'W' beach; and with the linking of the two beaches a feasible, if precarious, foothold was established on the peninsula.*

**A few sentences in General Hamilton's despatch tend to give a wrong impression of the battalion's achievement: "The battalion then advanced to attack the Turkish trenches on Hill 114 . . . but were heavily counter-attacked and forced to give ground. Two more battalions of the 87th Brigade soon followed them, and by evening the troops had established themselves . . . as far south as Hill 114." The Royal Fusiliers not only carried the hill positions, but by 2 p.m. had also taken the entrenchments on the further side. Help from the 87th Brigade came at least two hours later, and to the weakened centre, not to the victorious right. The despatch, speaking of the Lancashires, also says that "a junction was effected on Hill 114 with the Royal Fusiliers," without any suggestion that, unless the 2nd Battalion had promptly marched upon and seized it, there would have been no possibility of effecting a junction.*

Mr. Nevinson shows a better appreciation of the position when he says (speaking of the Lancashires on 'W' beach), "No further advance could be made until 2 p.m., when, owing to the positions held by the two companies on the left, the landing had become fairly secure" ("The Dardanelles Campaign," p. 103). The position held by these two companies was made possible by the decisive march of the Royal Fusiliers. General Callwell summed up this episode in the words: "The success of the Royal Fusiliers at beach 'X' must be set down as a particularly.

FROM "THE ROYAL FUSILIERS IN THE GREAT WAR" BY H C O'NEILL (1923)

Later historians have been less kind in their treatment of the events, but in part it's as castigation of the ineffectiveness of the senior command and the timidity of the senior commanders on the ground rather than the heroics of the 2nd Battalion. Poor intelligence and worse maps had failed to reveal that Hill 114 was the key to the whole first line of the Turkish defences, and the ferocity of the Turkish defenders, which never amounted to more than 250 men, thrown in piecemeal as they arrived from a central reserve, was because the Turkish commander thought this was the key to the Allied attack, taking his main positions in the rear and cutting off the defending garrisons. The Brigade Commander of the British, lacking orders and designated as the Divisional reserve once the initial landings were achieved, sat and waited, even though reports from the officers on Hill 114 confirmed they could see clear across the peninsula and overlooked the Turkish defensive positions and the terrible slaughter being inflicted elsewhere. It was this last point that seems to have been the decider – rather than fling his troops in to the rescue in an action that could have significantly changed the course of the war, he decided it was better to consolidate the beach they held in case all the other landings had to be abandoned.

APPENDIX I - IV

GALLIPOLI

Winston Churchill was the main promoter of this campaign, seeing the invasion of Turkey as a means of drawing pressure from the Western front and ending the war. He underestimated the Turks, whom he believed would be no match for European troops. The campaign was badly thought out and badly implemented. Apart from a most successful withdrawal at its end, the campaign was an appalling disaster. By its end it had drawn in huge resources in men and materials and achieved nothing. Had such resources, as were deployed piecemeal during the campaign, been made available at the outset, the campaign might have succeeded, or had they been deployed to other theatres of war they might have achieved success sooner.

The first landings were made on 25th April 1915. After Kemal Ataturk's attempt to drive the Allied troops away had failed, the May offensive was then pursued with limited success. During June and July fighting continued resulting in no especial success.

By the end of August the offensive had fizzled out, and a stalemate reached with so little activity on the front line that one Turk hung out his washing on the barbed wire in front of his trench. A period then occurred when the two sides started gifts to each other, dates and sweets from the Turks and corned beef and cigarettes from the Allies.

Conditions had been appalling for both sides. As the heat of summer progressed so did the number of flies increase. Men's and animal corpses unretrieved in the on going battle soon bloated and swarmed with flies. Heat, stench, being pestered incessantly during the day by flies and suffering fly blown diseases made life for everyone scarcely bearable, exacerbated by a severe shortage of water. Dysentery epidemics raged throughout the campaign.

On the 20th September 1915 the Newfoundland Regiment was deployed, but by then events were changing priorities.

The Serbian Army was collapsing as autumn1915 approached, and the Allies decided to provide troops in Macedonia to support what had become the remnant of the Serbian Army in establishing a Macedonian Front. Kitchener decided to switch troops from Gallipoli to that new front.

The Gallipoli Campaign was faltering and by October talk of a complete withdrawal was being mooted. Here the press played a part and a certain Keith Murdoch smuggled out reports of the reality of the situation. This influenced public opinion to the extent that when General Hamilton dismissed the idea of withdrawal, he was replaced by Lt. General Sir Charles Monro.

The situation was also changed by the entry into the War by Bulgaria on the Axis side.

Having assessed the situation Monro recommended to Kitchener total evacuation.

Meanwhile by November the bite of winter was being felt. A heavy rainstorm started on the 26th November and last three days, ensued by a blizzard. Men drowned in flooded trenches, bodies were washed into the lines, and then frostbite started taking its toll. By early December the government had decided to withdraw and slowly from the 7th December troops started to be withdrawn. The decision was then taken to withdraw completely on the 20th.

Such was the detailed planning and its effective implementation that the evacuation was most successful, the last troops leaving on 9th January 1916.

Here is an insight into part of the Campaign.

CHOCOLATE AND GREEN HILL, 1915 GALLIPOLLI, EASTERN MEDITERRANEAN, AUGUST 23RD (DISPATCH TO THE LONDON MORNING POST.)

If we have failed in the great strategic scheme of getting astride of the peninsula north of Anzac by seizing the hills around Anafarta and forcing the enemy to abandon his positions before Atchi Baba and on the Kilid Bahr salient, it certainly has not been through want of trying. The original plan just failed, as the most carefully laid plans will go wrong in war, because a corps failed to carry out the task assigned it, namely, to push through with a rush when the enemy was completely surprised and had only a few battalions to oppose our divisions.

The first attempt to seize the hills around Anafarta having definitely broken down by the morning of August 10th, it required time to sort and reorganize the units, collect the wounded and land stores, ammunition and artillery before any fresh attempt could be made against the position, and it was not until August 21st that the army was in position to make a frontal attack on the Turks in this quarter.

This ten days interval was made full use of by the enemy, who now, knowing definitely where our main blow would fall, was able to release his divisions in the north, stationed around Bulair, and bring some of them to the threatened point. All hope of effecting a surprise had now vanished, and it was obvious that the position comprised within the sector stretching from Hill 70 to Hill 112 – the line chosen for our assault – could only be taken by a frontal attack and sheer hard fighting. Meanwhile, the Turks had made full use of the time afforded them and according to their invariable practice, dug themselves in up to their necks.

Our immediate objective on the left was the capture of Hill 70, which lies in front of the main position, and has caused us so much trouble ever since the landing. Our centre and right were to advance from the ridge In front of Chocolate Hill to Yilghin Burnu, as it is marked on the map, and from the trenches in the plain south of it, and, after capturing the Turkish trenches in the low ground in the immediate front were to converge and assault the main objective, Hill 112.

For the bombardment which was to precede the attack the battleships moved in closer to shore, being supported by cruisers and several monitors. At exactly 3pm on August 21st, the first gun was fired, and for a half hour we witnessed another of those terrible bombardments which become a commonplace on this bloody soil. Once again the enemy's trenches appeared to be swallowed up in clouds of earth and smoke; but the Turks showed no sign, and not a man left his position. While this bombardment lasted the enemy's guns replied furiously, concentrating their fire chiefly on and behind Chocolate Hill, which *was* wreathed in bursting shrapnel.

Very soon the shells set fire to the bush and scrub, and the fire, fanned by the breeze, burned furiously, spreading with amazing rapidity and at times blotting out the position in clouds of rolling smoke and flames. At 3.30 a regiment crept forward from the

APPENDIX I - IV

trenches and endeavoured to form a firing line at the foot of Hill 70. This was the signal for a terrific outbreak of rifle fire from the whole length of the Turkish line. At the same time another regiment advanced against the south side of Hill 70 and established themselves in the burnt scrub at its foot.

The guns still thundered away at the trenches at the top, but the Turkish infantry did not seem to care, many standing boldly up from their cover in order to get a better view of the advancing lines of khaki figures. The rifle fire was deafening, and I do not think I ever heard such a din as that produced by the ships' guns and the field pieces, the bursting shells and thousands of rifles on any battlefield before.

At 3.50 two regiments made a final rush up the hill – one battalion from the west and another from the south. A great solid mass of khaki with bayonets glistening amid the smoke and dust seemed to emerge from the burned scrub and surge toward the trenches on top. For a few minutes the artillery lengthened their fuses and shelled the reverse slopes, leaving the trench line clear. The Turks came out on top and fired furiously into the advancing lines. Some of them seemed to waver for a moment and abandoned the crest, running down behind; but the majority stuck to their trenches, determined to die where they stood.

Our men got high up on the hill, but on the north side the battalion was brought to a standstill by machine guns and a cross fire on the south. Some of our men reached the top and jumped into the trenches, where they died fighting among the Turks at the point of the bayonet. In fact, at this southern angle, a desperate hand-to-hand fight took place, and never have the enemy fought with greater courage and determination. For a few minutes it looked as if the hill was won, for our men were swarming all over it just below the crest and actually occupied a section of the trench line on the south, but then a Turkish battery behind Hill 112 fired salvos of shrapnel at a range of only 1,200 yards, which simply swept whole lines away; and forced the survivors to retire farther down the slopes to some feeble cover. Here they hung on a few minutes, but the attack had spent its force, and they came back to the trenches so recently left. The attack had failed once more. Hill 70 was left to the Turks, with our wounded and dead.

Meanwhile the fighting had been just as severe on the right, for at half-past three the troops of a certain division rushed from the trenches and stormed the first Turkish line under a fearful fire, over ground without a particle of cover. Unfortunately it was found impossible to storm the second Turkish line in the flat, which was established in a deadly loopholed trench, with over-head cover.

Unable to clear the Turks from the open, our infantry wheeled to the North, according to a previous plan, to form an assault on Hill 112, while a brigade advanced from the ridge in front of Yilghin Burnu – or rather, they were driven off it to the south side by the terrible fire which had broken out, this having been started by the bursting shells. The flames swept in a solid bank, surmounted by rolling clouds of black smoke, right across the hill, and the heat was terrific. Many of the wounded, who had been placed or had crawled there for safety, had to be hastily carried out and laid out in the open. All this delayed and stopped the further development of the attack on Hill 112. A division wheeling toward the same objective was caught at short range by the enemy's second trench on its flank in the open plain.

It became obvious that it would be impossible to proceed with the advance on Hill 112 unless this trench line were taken. Throughout the afternoon the fighting in this quarter was intense, and the rifle fire tremendous, but we could not gain another yard of ground.

Meanwhile, orders were issued for another attack on Hill 70 by a battalion which had hitherto been held in reserve and a mounted division in reserve behind Lala Baba. This splendid body of troops, in action for the first time and led by men bearing some of the best-known names in England, moved out from under cover and proceeded to cross the Salt Lake in open order. No sooner did they appear than the enemy concentrated a heavy shrapnel fire on the advancing lines, fully exposed as they were in the open: but the men, moving as if on parade, pressed steadily on, losing many, but never wavering, and formed up behind the infantry brigade in front of Hill 70.

It was now 6 o'clock, and once more the crest was furiously bombarded by every available gun, while the Turkish batteries concentrated on our trenches. The scene was majestic, but awful, for the light was now rapidly waning, and the whole horizon was almost blotted out with enormous clouds of smoke and flames, as trees, scrub, homesteads and the very grass burned furiously at a dozen points, while the noise of the thousands of rifles rendered the scene a perfect inferno.

A little after six, the battalions went forward, seized the southern slopes of the hill and began to dig themselves in. preparatory to a further advance against the top. At this point the shell fire seemed to begin to tell on the Turks, for many of them could be seen streaming from the northern knoll of the hill, down to the trench line, either because it had become untenable or they were preparing to meet the advance of our men. For about an hour there was no change in the situation, and then the yeomanry again moved forward in a solid mass, forming up under the lower western and northern slopes.

It was now almost beginning to be dark, and the attack seemed to hang fire, when suddenly the yeomanry leaped to their feet and as a single man charged right up the hill. They were met by a withering fire, which rose in crescendo as they neared the northern crest; but nothing could stop them. They charged at amazing speed, without a single halt from the bottom to the top, losing many men and many of their chosen leaders, including gallant Sir John Milbanke. It was a stirring sight, watched by thousands in the now ever-gathering gloom. One moment they were below the crest, the next on top. A moment later many had disappeared inside the Turkish trenches, bayoneting all the defenders who had not fled in time, while others never stopped at the trenches line, but dashed in pursuit down the reverse slopes.

APPENDIX I - IV

From thousands of lips the shout went up that Hill 70 was won. But the night was now rapidly falling. The figures became blurred, then lost all shape and finally disappeared from view, and as one left Chocolate Hill he looked back on a vista of rolling clouds of smoke and huge fires, from the midst of which the roar of the rifle fire never ceased.

All through the night the battle raged incessantly, and when morning broke Hill 70 was no longer in our possession. Apparently the Turks were never driven off the knoll on the northern crest, from which they enfiladed us with machine guns and artillery fire, while those of the yeomanry who dashed down the reverse slopes in pursuit were counterattacked and lost heavily, being obliged to retire. In the night it was decided that it would be impossible to hold the hill in daylight, and the order was given for the troops to withdraw to their original positions. Nothing, however, will lessen the glory of that final charge of England's yeomen. Thus ended this great fight.

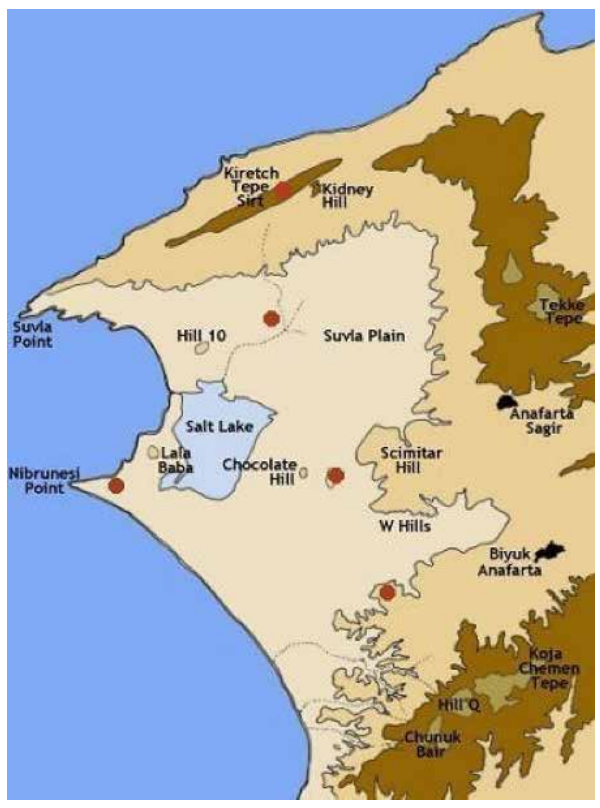
However, the troops at Anzac achieved some successes, the Australian infantry finally driving the enemy from Hill 60, while our whole line was linked up with the trench line instead of isolated posts.

The description by the British Official History says:

"Rising from the plain, midway between the W hills and Lala Baba, two small isolated hills also claim attention. These two hills, joined by a low nek, were subsequently called Chocolate Hill and Green Hill from their prevailing colours: but before the Suvla Landing, they were known as the Chocolate Hills. On the Turkish map they were collectively called Mastan Tepe [Yilghin Burnu]."

A footnote then reads:

"When the term 'Yilghin Burnu and Ismail Oglu Tepe' was, quite correctly, used in orders to express 'Chocolate Hill, Green Hill and the W Hills', many officers, who saw the hills for the first time that day, took Yilghin Burnu to refer to Chocolate Hill and Ismail Oglu Tepe to Green Hill, immediately to the east of it. This undoubtedly the reason why, later in the day [7th August], some of the troops ordered to advance on Ismail Oglu Tepe ignored the W Hills altogether."



On this plan the reference to Chocolate Hill should read Chocolate Hills

Having launched the Gallipoli attack on 25th April 1915 at Helles, after three months of fierce fighting at great loss of life and little gain, the British proposed an attack at Suvla Bay.

The attack was to be launched by IX Corps led by Lt. General Sir Frederick Stopford who had retired in 1909 and who in his earlier army career had never commanded men in battle; this possibly explained his lack of urgency in organising for battle.

The aim was to make the most of the element of surprise and to act swiftly by overwhelming the Turks and seize Chocolate Hills [IE: THOSE ALSO KNOWN AS CHOCOLATE AND GREEN HILLS] and the W Hills. This was the first priority so as to prevent guns on those hills being used against British forces proceeding to seize Tekke Tepe, the heights overlooking the bay and the plain.

In the attack Stopford was to seize the hills; his men were to rush behind Salt Lake and seize them before dawn and then proceed to secure Tekke Tepe.

Churchill in a published speech in Dundee had said that the battle would commence, whatever the sacrifices, thus dispelling any talk of withdrawing from Gallipoli. Consequently the Turks were expecting an attack and prepared accordingly but had discounted Suvla Bay which remained more lightly defended by three brigades with no barbed wire laid. Only Mustapha Kemal, later known as Ataturk expected the Suvla attack but he failed to convince his superiors.

Stopford, however, decided that he needed howitzers to support a frontal attack. This was in theory a valid concern, as frontal attacks without artillery at Helles had been costly against well embedded forces, but the hills were only lightly defended by a small force of Turks. GHQ not knowing the situation and not realising Stopford's lack of resolve agreed. The howitzers could only be landed after dawn, which meant that Stopford would not be able to seize Chocolate, Green and W Hills before dawn and proceed to secure Tekke Tepe.

Instead securing Suvla Bay became his first priority.

Stopford also failed to urge his men that time was of the essence and some of his commanders believed their attack was to be more of a distraction to the Turks.

Stopford felt that it would be impossible to seize the hills behind such as Tekke Tepe that same day.

The need to act swiftly and seize all the hills rapidly was overlooked so that by nightfall on the 7th despite facing the whole of Stopford's division, the three brigades of Turks were left in control of all the high ground.

The race was then on to seize the hills before the Turks could bring up reinforcements which would take them thirty hours.

Worried about not having enough supplies ashore, Stopford delayed further attack until the evening of the 8th August but although encountering minimal opposition Stopford remained fearful of attacking entrenched positions. GHQ urged the necessity of securing Tekke Tepe but on the 9th August Turkish troops arrived to seize it. From this vantage point the Turks could dominate the British forces below as they attempted to leave the beaches.

The Battle of Scimitar Hill then ensued on 10th August but failed with great cost of life.

The Doughty Wylie obituary gives a further insight into this campaign. There are several fine histories available of this campaign where the combined might of the French and British forces failed to dislodge the Turks at great loss of life. This contribution gives just a short snapshot

APPENDIX I - V

AUBERS RIDGE, FESTUBERT

MAJOR GILES ROOKE (9TH MAY 1915)

Giles Rooke launched the attack by mistake. Following the failure of two attacks by the Indian Corps, a further assault by the Dehra Dun Brigade (including Rooke's company of 2/2ND Gurkhas) was ordered at 08.45.

However the neighbouring British unit, 1ST Division, reported that the situation on their front was so confused that they would not be able to support the Dehra Dun attack and the CO of Indian Corps, General Willcocks, postponed it until further notice.

Unfortunately order/counter-order/disorder ensued, and Rooke did not learn of the cancellation. Leading his men over the top, he was quickly killed. But groups of determined Gurkhas pressed on under a hail of machine gun fire linking up with comrades who had been pinned down in No-Man's Land during the previous attacks.

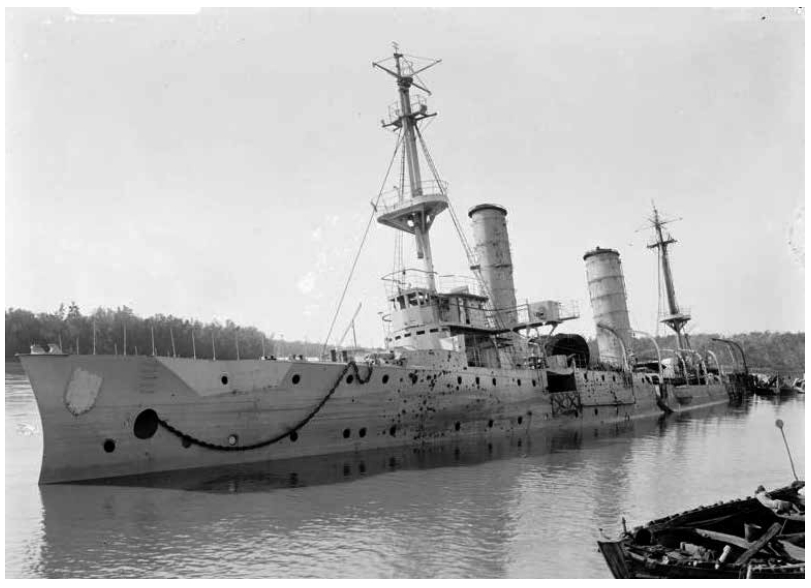
A small band reached the German wire, where according to the German war diary, they discarded all their equipment and 'running like cats' along the wire, spotted a gap, ran through it brandishing their kukhris (no doubt shouting 'Ayo Gurkhali!) and vaulted over the breastwork, taking on the defenders in hand to hand combat. This small group was eventually killed and buried by the Germans but the location of their graves was later lost. The scene of the attack is easily visited from the main road at Aubers Ridge, walking along the Rue De Quesgniot into the open fields.

(References: 'A Serious Disappointment' by Adrian Bristow (Leo Cooper 1995), which includes 2/2nd's War Diary as an appendix and 'Aubers Ridge' by Edward Hancock, in the 'Battleground Europe' series).

APPENDIX I - VI

THE SINKING OF THE KONISBERG

CLUB MEMBER: COMMANDER, THE HONOURABLE RICHARD ORLANDO BEACONSFIELD BRIDGEMAN



The following was published in the *London Gazette* on 7th December 1915 –

DESTRUCTION OF GERMAN CRUISER KÖNIGSBERG - NAVAL DISPATCH DATED 15 JULY 1915 *Admiralty, 8th December, 1915*

The following Dispatch has been received from the Commander-in-Chief, Cape of Good Hope Station: 'Challenger,' 15th July, 1915.

Sir: Be pleased to lay before their Lordships the following report of the operations against, the *Konigsberg* on the 6th and 11th instant.

In accordance with orders issued by me, the various vessels concerned took up their appointed stations on the 5th July, in readiness for the operations on the following day.

At 4.15am on the 6th July, *HMS Severn,* Captain Eric J A Fullerton, RN, and *HMS Mersey,* Commander Robert A Wilson, weighed and proceeded across the bar into the Kikunja branch of the Rufiji River, which they entered about 5.20am.

The *Severn* was anchored head and stern and fire was opened on the *Konigsberg* by 6.30am. The *Mersey* was similarly moored and opened fire shortly after.

Both Monitors were fired on with 3 pounders, pom-poms and machine-guns when entering the river and on their way up, and they replied to the fire.

At 5.25am an aeroplane, with Flight-Commander Harold E M Watkins as pilot, and carrying six bombs, left the aerodrome on Mafia Island. The bombs were dropped at the *Konigsberg* with the intention of hampering any interference she might attempt with the Monitors while they were getting into position.

At 5.40am another aeroplane, with Flight-Commander John T Cull as pilot, and Flight Sub-Lieutenant Harwood J Arnold as observer, left the aerodrome for the purpose of spotting for the Monitors.

At 5.45am I transferred my Flag to the *Weymouth,* Captain Denis B Crampton, MVO, and at 6.30am proceeded across the bar, with the whalers *Echo* and *Fly* sweeping, and the *Childers* sounding ahead; the *Pyramus,* Commander Viscount Kelburn, being in company.

The *Weymouth* grounded on the bar for a few minutes on the way across, but soon came off with the rising tide, and advanced as far as the entrance to the river, where she anchored.

Fire from small guns was opened on her, and on the whalers, from the shore, but beyond one shell, which struck the *Fly,* no damage was sustained. A few rounds from the 6 inch guns put a stop to the firing, although it was impossible to locate the position of the guns owing to their being concealed amongst the trees and dense undergrowth.

After anchoring, the *Weymouth* did what was possible to assist the Monitors by bombarding at long range a position at Pemba, where a spotting and observation station was supposed to be, and by keeping down the enemy's fire at the aeroplanes. This was done very effectively.

At the same time the *Pioneer,* whose acting Commander Thomas W Biddlecombe, RAN, under the orders of *Hyacinth,* Captain David M Anderson, MVO, engaged the defences at the Ssimba Uranga Mouth, her fire being returned until the defences were silenced.

Returning to the operations of the Monitors; fire was opened, as before stated, at 6.30am, but as the *Konigsberg* was out of sight it was very difficult to obtain satisfactory results, and the difficulties of the observers in the aeroplanes in marking the fall of the shots which fell amongst the trees were very great, and made systematic shooting most difficult.

There being only two aeroplanes available, considerable intervals elapsed between the departure of one and the arrival of its relief from the aerodrome 30 miles distant, and this resulted in a loss of shooting efficiency.

At 12.35 one of the aeroplanes broke down, and at 3.50pm the second one also. I signalled to Captain Fullerton to move further up the river, which he did, until about 12.50 the tops of the *Konigsberg's* masts were visible.

The *Konigsberg* kept up a heavy fire on the Monitors until about 12.30, when her fire slackened. At 2.40 pm she ceased firing, having for some time limited her fire to one gun. At 3.30pm the Monitors ceased fire, and retired out of the river, rejoining my Flag off Koma Island at 6pm. On their way out they were again attacked by the small guns from the banks.

I had returned over the bar in *Weymouth* at 12.30pm, and transferred to *Hyacinth* at 3.00pm.

The *Mersey* had four men killed and four wounded, two of whom have since died, and her foremost 6 in. gun, at which most of the casualties occurred, was put out of action. The *Severn* fortunately suffered no losses or damage.

The various ships, whalers, tugs, &c, anchored for the night off the Delta, and proceeded to their various stations for coaling, &c, the following morning.

In view of the many difficulties in the way, and the heavy and accurate fire to which the monitors were subjected, I consider that the operations on 6th July, though not a complete and final success, are creditable to Captain Fullerton and Commander Wilson.

APPENDIX I - VI

As it was necessary to make a fresh attack on the *Konigsberg* to complete her destruction, further operations were carried out on the 11th July, by which date the aeroplanes were again ready for service, and the monitors had made good certain defects and completed with coal.

I reinforced the crew of the *Severn* by acting Sub-Lieutenant Arthur G Mack, with six Petty Officers and men; and the crew of the *Mersey* by Lieutenant Richard Ussher and Lieutenant Rundle B Watson, with six Petty Officers and men. All the above were drawn from *Hyacinth*.

The attack was carried out on the same lines as on the previous occasion, and the same mouth of the river was used.

The monitors crossed the bar at 11.45am, followed up to the entrance by *Weymouth* and *Pyramus,* the latter proceeding three miles inside, and both searching the banks. *Hyacinth* and *Pioneer* bombarded the Ssimba Uranga entrance.

On this occasion the monitors did not fire simultaneously; the *Mersey* remained under way, and fired while *Severn* moored, and ceased fire when *Severn* commenced.

The *Severn* was moored in a position 1,000 yards closer to the enemy than on the 6th July, which made her fire much more effective.

The observers in the aeroplanes, by their excellent spotting, soon got the guns on the target, and hit after hit was rapidly signalled. At 12.50 it was reported that the *Konigsberg* was on fire.

As previously arranged with Captain Fullerton, as soon as they had got the situation well in hand, the monitors moved up the river and completed the destruction of the *Konigsberg* by 2.30pm, when I ordered them to withdraw.

The *Konigsberg* is now a complete wreck, having suffered from shells, fire and explosions, several of which latter were observed.

The only casualties sustained were three men slightly wounded in the *Mersey*. There were no casualties in *Severn*.

By 8.00pm all ships, except those detached on patrol, had returned.

I have much pleasure in bringing to the notice of their Lordships the names of the following officers and men:
Captain Eric J A Fullerton, *HMS Severn*.

Commander Robert A Wilson, *HMS Mersey*.

Captain Denis B Crampton, MVO, *HMS Weymouth*.

Commander The Hon. Robert O B Bridgeman.

Squadron Commander Robert Gordon, in command of the Air Squadron.

Flight Commander John T Cull.

Flight Lieutenant Vivian G Blackburn.

Flight Sub-Lieutenant Harwood J Arnold.

Flight Lieutenant Harold E M Watkins.

Assistant Paymaster Harold G Badger, *HMS Hyacinth*. This Officer volunteered to observe during the first attack on the *Konigsberg,* though he had had no previous experience of flying.

Acting Lieutenant Alan G Bishop, Royal Marine Light Infantry, of *HMS Hyacinth*. This Officer volunteered to observe during the second attack on the *Konigsberg*, though he had had no previous experience of flying.

Air Mechanic Ebenezer Henry Alexander Boggis, Chatham 14849, who went up on the 25th April with Flight Commander Cull, and photographed the *Konigsberg* at a height of 700 feet. They were heavily fired on, and the engine of the machine was badly damaged.

Most serious risks have been run by the officers and men who have flown in this climate, where the effect of the atmosphere and the extreme heat of the sun are quite unknown to those whose flying experience is limited to moderate climates. 'Bumps' of 250 feet have been experienced several times, and the temperature varies from extreme cold when flying at a height to a great heat, with burning, tropical sun when on land.

In the operations against the *Konigsberg* on 6th July both the personnel and materiel of the Royal Naval Air Service were worked to the extreme limit of endurance. The total distance covered by the two available aeroplanes on that date was no less than 950 miles, and the time in the air, working watch and watch, was 13 hours.

I will sum up by saying that the Flying Officers, one and all, have earned my highest commendations.

Chief Carpenter William J Leverett, *HMS Hyacinth*. This Officer was in charge of the fitting out of the two Monitors.

I also desire to bring to their Lordships' notice the Master of the tug *Revenger,* John Osment Richards, and the following members of her crew, who most readily volunteered to serve in their tug and to proceed into the river to the assistance of the Monitors and tow them out if necessary:
Frank Walker, Navigating Master.
George Edward Milton, Mate.
Frederick James Kennedy, Chief Engineer.
Lewis John Hills, Second Engineer.
Sidney Robert Rayner, Third Engineer.

The four tugs *Blackcock, Revenger, Sarah Joliffe* and *T A Joliffe* were manned by Naval Officers and men, with the exception of the above named, and although their services were not called for I consider the example they set was most praiseworthy.

I have the honour to be, Sir, Your obedient servant, H KING HALL, Vice-Admiral, Commander in Chief

The citation for Eric Moon sets some more details:

"In recognition of the resource and gallantry displayed by him in the following circumstances: On 6th January 1918, whilst on a reconnaissance flight over the Rufigi Delta with Commander the Honourable Richard OB Bridgeman, DSO, RN, as observer, he was obliged by engine trouble to descend in one of the creeks, where it became necessary to destroy the seaplane to avoid the possibility of it being captured. For three whole days the two officers wandered about the delta in their efforts to avoid capture and to rejoin their ship. During this time they had little or nothing to eat, and were continually obliged to swim across the creeks, the bushes on the banks being impenetrable. On the morning of 7th January they constructed a raft of three spars and some latticed window frames. After paddling and drifting on this for the whole of 7th and 8th January, they were finally coursed out to sea on the morning of 9th, when Commander Bridgeman, who was not a strong swimmer, died of exhaustion and exposure. In the later afternoon Flight Commander Moon managed to reach the shore, and was taken prisoner by the Germans. He was released from captivity on 21st November 1917. He displayed the greatest gallantry in attempting to save the life of his companion."

Eric Moon was killed when demonstrating a seaplane at Felixstowe in June 1920.

Two guns were recovered by the Germans from the *Königsberg* and used by von Lettow in the East Africa campaign, where Major George Newcome was killed in the struggle to secure the Latema Reata Nek.
(See Appendix I - I).

APPENDIX I - VII

BATTLE OF LOOS AND THE 8TH BATTALION, ROYAL BERKSHIRE REGIMENT

25TH SEPTEMBER – 14TH OCTOBER 1915

At the outbreak of war in 1914 Kitchener, contrary to popular belief that it would be over by Christmas, predicted a long and brutal war. He believed that a decisive blow against the Central Powers would best be achieved by an overwhelming force of new well trained troops.

After the South African Wars there had been a major reform of the Army led by Haldane and Haig and Territorial Force divisions were set up. Kitchener declined to consider using these as a basis because many of its members had volunteered for Home Service only, and it could not be used at the start of the war to reinforce the regular army through lack of modern equipment.

His plan was to create a new army forming those recruited into new battalions in existing regiments. He prevailed against French who had wanted to use the existing framework of the Territorial Force.

The 8th Battalion of the Royal Berkshire Regiment is an example of one of the new battalions comprising new recruits and being part of the New Army.

A recruit accepted into the Army was first sent to his regimental depot, where he received his kit and was introduced to Army discipline and training. Next he was sent to the main training camps to join his battalion. No regiment had all the equipment or manpower to train the huge number of recruits arriving. Men often trained in their own clothes and shoes, some were issued with red South African War jackets, some bought their own uniforms with money collected by public subscription, and some were issued with emergency blue uniforms known as Kitchener Blue.

There was a shortage of officers, and all officers on reserve were called up, as were Indian Army officers who happened to be on leave in the UK. Public school boys and university graduates who had served in the OTC were given commissions though many had had poor training in the OTC.

In February 1914 Col. William Walton aged 50 had handed over the command of his battalion in India and returned to England. While anticipating retirement, war was declared and he wrote to Kitchener offering his services.

In September 1914 he was placed in command of a new battalion to be formed as the 8th Battalion. Some 46 men including Col. Walton were eventually appointed officers from all manner of backgrounds. Among them were four members of the Badminton Club who all knew each other as friends, Ronald Brakspear, Douglas Hanna, Douglas Tosetti and Charles Bartlett. Of these only Charles Bartlett survived the War. He was also the only other regular army officer in the battalion. He was Captain but on being appointed as adjutant to the battalion he was promoted Major.

In October the new battalion was attached to the 26th Battalion in Boyton Training Camp, Codford. They were as yet without uniforms, and their tents lacked tent boards, which as there was much rain, made conditions very uncomfortable. Gradually these and other difficulties were dealt with.

In November they were moved into billets in Reading. Training was undertaken using dummy rifles and miniature rifles on the firing range. Local farmers allowed the use of their fields to practise field manoeuvres in every direction round the town and the local swimming baths were allocated for their use on certain days. There was a church parade each Sunday at St Giles Church, and on the return march to billets drill practices were held on the way. Also in Reading that essential part of Army life, the messing system, was perfected.

Major Bartlett was appointed 2nd in Command and a Lt Peacock was appointed Adjutant.

The battalion remained in Reading until May 1915. Early that month the battalion moved to camp in hutments at Sutton Veney near Warminster, where together with the 26TH Battalion Brigade divisional training was carried out. It was here that some time in May the group photograph was taken.

At the end of July orders were received to embark for France on 7th August. New uniforms arrived as well as rifles, machine guns, and field equipment, and final training was carried out during the last few days using rifles for the first time.

Cecil Cloake wrote, *"I joined the Battalion at Boyton Camp, Codford – oh! What a dismal experience. The whole unit, as it existed, was in very poor shape. Living in tents in more or less continuous rain and thick mud, some of the men in civilian clothes and some others in the thin shoddy blue uniforms which had been issued to them. They were wet cold and miserable and had no facilities for drying either themselves or their clothing. The officers slept too two to a tent and the mess was a leaky marquee, where we fed off enamel plate and drank out of enamel mug without saucer. I was posted to C Company and put in*

APPENDIX I - VII

charge of No.10 platoon. Morale was so low that a few days later the men refused to go on parade. Little did they realise that this was open mutiny in time of war! However, Major Charles F N Bartlett – the 2nd in Command of the Battalion mounted his beautiful charger, 'Punch' and arraigned the assembled men: promising them that in a short time they would be moved, by train, to billets in Reading. This pleased the men very much as most of them came from that district.

The men, of course, at this time had no equipment, and drilled with broomsticks as rifles.

In about a week we struck camp and entrained for Reading, much to everyone's relief. Here the men were accommodated in various large halls, and the officers took over the hotel portion of a large general stores in the main road – McIlroy's Hotel. Here we slept in beds, two in a room, and the large restaurant was taken over as the mess for all officers. From this crude and unpromising beginning gradually the Battalion was built up; frequently new drafts of men arrived and one often saw a new Face in the Officers' Mess. Gradually too uniforms and equipment arrived – but not rifles.

Training was the order of the day, and it was intensive and strenuous. Colonel W C Walton did not lay great stress on ordinary drill, but his strong point was field work and manoeuvre – 'open warfare'.

Daily we marched out by companies to Caversham Park to carry out bayonet fighting with broomsticks, physical training, platoon and company extended order drill, scouting and skirmishing. Midday meal of bread and cheese was carried, and we stayed out till teatime, in all weathers.

Then after a whole day spent out of doors; sometimes in rain, cold wind or even snow, returning tired hungry and exhausted, the officers were treated, after the evening meal, to a lecture by the CO for an hour, in the mess, from 'Infantry Training'.

Looking back on those days I am sure that he was determined to make his 8TH Royal Berkshire the most efficient battalion in the New Army, and, in my opinion, by the time we arrived in France he had succeeded".

Meanwhile throughout the UK battalions were similarly being established. Almost 2,500,000 men volunteered and in some places the queues to enlist were a mile long.

In the spring of 1915 the British Army had only been able to take part in minor offensives in support of the French Army.

On 4th June, the British were asked to take over another 22 miles of front some distance to the north of their positions near the Somme to release French troops for an offensive. The French Army was going to pursue its Artois Offensive and asked the British to take part. Sir John French agreed that he would attack on a front between Grenay and the Bassée Canal, just a few miles south of Festubert and Aubers where the British Army had suffered heavy losses in supporting that earlier French offensive.

Although numbers on the Western Front were slowly increasing, the Gallipoli Campaign was consuming men equipment and munitions.

In urging Sir John French to take part, Joffre added, *"Your attack will find particularly favourable ground between Loos and La Bassée."* As the British Army was still only able to play a supporting role, Sir John French was obliged to comply.

Louis Stokes, a schoolboy at Rugby aged 13 wrote to his parents on 13th June about a visit to the school by Hilaire Belloc saying, *"The great card is the Anglo French offensive. If that succeeds the Germans will be beat, and they know it. If it does not quite succeed, it will have been a ghastly waste of money, men and munitions, because the Germans will be able to stay in the west – with the odds slightly against us… Talk of being short of munitions is just Harmsworth talk… We are immensely superior to the Germans in ammunition."*

Haig however was concerned over the lack of munitions which he had disclosed to the press.

Haig reported that south of the Bassée Canal was quite unsuited to a large attack, and recommended a short attack, because of the low stock of munitions, north of the Canal towards Violaines. Sir John French under pressure from Joffre ignored that advice.

At the Anglo French Boulogne Conference of 19th-20th June the view was taken that for an offensive to have a reasonable chance of success, it would have to be delivered on a continuous front of 25 miles, by a force of 36 divisions supported by at least 1,150 heavy guns and howitzers. British staff opinion was that the Army would not be ready until the summer 1916 and that a defensive role only should be taken.

A request was made on 11th July by the British to delay the offensive until 1916. Joffre only agreed to delay it until the end of August 1915.

Requests for a change of plan once a better knowledge of the German defence positions had been gained were rejected and Foch who had been given overall supervision of the offensive insisted on the attack being made south of the Bassée Canal.

Here the terrain was very flat but overlooked by slag heaps and colliery towers in German hands. In July it was also discovered that the Germans had a second defensive position.

On 3rd May the British had decided to use poison gas in France, and on 6th September Haig told his subordinates that extensive use of chlorine gas might facilitate success despite the terrain, if the attack could be kept secret.

On 21st August anxious to take pressure off the Russians, Kitchener agreed nonetheless to proceed.

The British Army therefore found itself on the Western Front, unready for a major offensive in terms of manpower and munitions, committed by its Allies to a battle not of its choice, in an area unsuitable for attack and with no clear objectives.

Sir John French decided to keep a strong reserve comprising the Cavalry Corps, the Indian Cavalry Corps, the Guards Division and the New Army 21ST and 24TH Divisions. This was the first battle making use of Kitchener's New Army. French was doubtful that a breakthrough would be achieved, and did not envisage using them until the second day, but he did agree to moving them nearer the front at the request of Haig and Foch.

Haig was concerned that there would not be enough shells for the initial bombardment, and so ordered the release of 140 tons of chlorine from 5,000 gas cylinders taken in advance to the front.

The Royal Engineers had used tunnelling parties to lay mines under the parapets of the German front line trenches for detonation at zero hour.

The Battle was already known as the Big Push, and came as no surprise to the Germans. Along the Western Front Germany had 102 divisions the French 98, the British including the Empire 28 and the Belgians 6. This gave the Allies a substantial advantage in numbers, though earlier the British had calculated that they would need 36 divisions.

While all these plans were being made, training continued for the 8TH Battalion until it was time for them to play their role.

On 7th August at 05.30 the Battalion started entraining at Warminster and on 8th August they arrived in Le Havre. Until then the men had no idea where they were going, and the rumour had been Egypt.

Before they left the officers of the Battalion who accompanied the CO into action presented to Mrs Walton, his wife a large silver tray engraved with the 29 names of

APPENDIX I - VII

those officers whom he had selected. Our four members are among them. Of those 29 within ten weeks more than half were dead.

The Battalion then went by train to St Omer where they trained for a week with their new rifles. Every day marches took them towards the front, where they had their first experience of the front line trenches, each company going with a different battalion in the line who showed them the ropes. Sometimes at the end of August they were in the support trenches but mostly it was training and yet more training.

By 11th September they were practising the Attack with real earnest.

One day Col Walton went with other COs to view the German trenches after which he recorded, *"went with the General & other COs to the trenches & had a good look at the German trenches – such a lot of wire entanglement miles & miles of it. It would take a long time to get through even if there were no enemy – I think they must have seen us looking at them as they shelled us & about half a dozen 4 or 5 inch shells came much nearer than I liked – one about ten yards off. The noise they make as they are coming is extraordinary you can hear them & tell if they are coming near or not, & when they do come near you wish you were the size of a mouse & could get well down a deep hole. I can't say I enjoy being shelled at a bit. One feels much the same as when one has had a narrow shave of being run over by a motor. But I believe one gets used to it after a bit."*

Training continued during September including an introduction to the procedures of the release of chlorine gas and fatigue parties were set up to take the cylinders to the front. An aerial photograph of the German lines enabled them to create a replica of their trenches which were then used for further training in the assault upon them.

On 21st September they camped near the front line and at 18.00 Col. Walton announced to the officers the operation orders.

On 23rd September at 19.00 they moved into the front line trenches.

The Allies' plan was to attack eastwards along a 20 mile front between Arras and La Bassée Canal, but no attack would be made on 4,000 yards in front of Liévin and Lens. The French Army were to attack south of the gap with 17 divisions supported by 420 heavy guns, and the British to the North with 6 divisions supported by 70 heavy guns and 2 Indian cavalry corps to push the advance forward with the objective of reaching Ath and Mons in Belgium 50 miles away.

The Battle of Loos is also known as the 3RD Battle of Artois. The 2ND Battle had occurred in May and June 1915 and had been a German defensive victory. French casualties had been 102,500 of whom 35,000 were killed. British casualties were 32,000 and German casualties were 73,000.

Joffre was convinced that a further battle would succeed after one or two days of offensive action with preparatory bombardments with jump off trenches so that troops could advance simultaneously, and reserve troops would be protected as they moved forward.

The Germans decided that shelters should be much deeper and more solidly built, reserve trenches should be just as deep and solid and set on reverse slopes making them invisible and capable only of being bombarded by howitzer fire.

The Spring offensive had shown that it was the high explosive fired by the heaviest artillery which destroyed German defences and created gaps through which attacking troops could break through.

However, the preparatory bombardment took away the element of surprise, so the use of smoke was needed to hide the troops on open flat ground from machine guns in the overlooking heights.

Sir John French told Haig that to prepare the attack on the basis that there were two divisions of the reserve at his disposal, so Haig decided to use all six of his divisions in the front line assault assuring his Corps commanders that ample reserves would be available to exploit any success.

Haig then discovered French was keeping the reserves at Lillers some 16 miles away, and protested that they should be much closer and no more than three hours away, while Foch advised 2,000 yards away. French refused but did agree to order the heads of the 21ST and 24TH Divisions to move to Noeux-les-Mines and Beuvry with the Guards' Division following up, and they were ordered to wear their great coats and carry extra rations until their cookers caught up. They began marching to the battle area at 7pm on 24th September.

Medical facilities were 16 Advanced Dressing Stations, 15 Main Dressing Stations, 13 Casualty Clearing Stations which could cope with 11,500 casualties at any time. 17 ambulance trains barges and road transport were available to take wounded to the coast. Overall provision was made for 40,000 casualties.

On 21st September the bombardment commenced and continued for four days, some 250,000 shells were fired. On the 25th the chlorine was released and at 06.30 the infantry went forward.

Gas had been used by the Germans in Ypres in April with devastating effect and it was believed that this attack would be as effective but the wind changed and blew back on to the advancing infantry killing 7 and incapacitating 2,600 to the extent that they had to be withdrawn immediately, while 600 Germans were gassed and panic caused initially in their lines.

The 8TH Battalion were part of the 75,000 men who went forward. Col. Walton recorded, *"At 6.30am I ordered the bugle to sound the advance but the bugler was brought down wounded by shell fire. I went up to see the men go over and was met by a rush of men coming down the trench to escape our gas. I struggled with them for a bit and thinking example better than precept got out and advanced and they followed me... Owing to smoke I did not know what was happening to the rest of the Battalion. When we got about half a mile from Hulluch and we were on the Hulluch road and the smoke having cleared I left the Gordons on my left entrenching themselves on the north of the road as they were held up as we were by our own artillery fire. I moved to the right to find the rest of my men and eventually collected 180 in the communication trench and blocked it and converted it into a fire trench. No other officer was there except myself. All my staff officers and men were casualties."*

The smoke while shielding the Battalion from view offered no protection from the shells or machine guns blindly fired on no man's land while the Battalion tried to cut through the almost intact German wire.

By 08.00 they had reached the gun trench, shown in blue pen on Cecil Cloake's map, 1,200 yards from their start point. Despite heavy losses the Battalion moved on capturing two field guns and reaching the German 4TH line in front of Hulluch. Scouting parties were sent to check the village, but owing to lack of numbers and the poor state of the trench, and anticipating a German counterattack Col. Walton decided to pull back and consolidate the Gun Trench, while awaiting reinforcements.

Suffering from the effects of gas, the Regimental Medical Officer ordered him to the rear for treatment, and what was left of the Battalion was placed under the command of a 20 year old 2nd Lieutenant who a few months previously had been a private.

APPENDIX I - VII

On 24th September Sir John French with selected staff moved to Château Philomel 3 miles south of Lillers. His only means of communication was the French public telephone system.

The Guards, 21ST and 24TH Divisions moved forward to between 6 and 7 miles from the front. German wire had been little damaged by the bombardment and some relief parties had managed to repair what was.

On the 25th early reports indicate good forward movement and Haig, out of direct communication with French, sent an officer in a car to Château Philomel requesting reserves but their late arrival meant that the initial success could not be exploited. French drove to the front to meet Haig between 11.00 and 11.30 and agreed that Haig could have the full reserve but rather than telephoning he drove back to give the order, and the reserves starting moving forward at 13.20.

On 26th at 08.00 the 21ST and 24TH Divisions had with immense difficulty reached their forward position and were ordered to be ready for attack at 11.00.

By this time the Germans had already regained ground and had reinforced their defences, and the initial success of the 25th was all but lost.

Haig later reported, *"No reserve was placed under me. My attack, as has been reported, was a complete success. The enemy had no troops in his second line, which some of my plucky fellows had reached and entered without opposition. Prisoners state the enemy was so hard put to it for troops to stem our advance that officers' servants, fatigue men etc in Lens were pushed forward to hold their second line east of Loos and Hill 70. The two Reserve Divisions (under C-in-C's orders) were directed to join me as soon as the success of the First Army was known at GHQ. They crossed our old trench line at 6pm. We had captured Loos 12 hours previously. We were in a position to make this the turning point of the war…"*

The battle resumed on the 26th but British attempts to advance were repulsed by the Germans who had recovered and strengthened their positions. That morning, of the twelve battalions of the main attack, out of 10,000 men there were 8,000 casualties within 4 hours.

By the 28th the British were back in their starting lines. A final attack was made on the 13th October but failed due to lack of hand grenades. A further attack planned for 7th November was abandoned due to heavy rain and more accurate German shelling in the last two weeks of October.

During the Battle of Loos the British casualties were more than 61,000 of whom 7,756 died. More than 2,000 officers were killed or wounded including three major generals, three brigadier Generals and twenty nine Lt Colonels.

Subsequent analysis showed that the bombardment had failed to cut the wire and destroy German front line defences, gas had not been effective, though smoke generally was. British grenades were inferior to German ones and easily out ranged, the withdrawal of cookers to Divisional control meant that men went into battle hungry.

From a strategic point of view it was shown that despite these handicaps a breakthrough was possible in the most strongly defended positions, albeit with high casualties, but the opportunity to follow through that breakthrough had been lost due to the mishandling of the reserves, that had arrived too late to give the final push.

On the 26th September Lt Col. Walton rejoined his men at 10.00. At noon the men ate half their rations and had the last of their water and they continued to hold the line until 28th. At 09.00 he was ordered to leave the trench and proceed to Aden on duty. The war diary recorded that, *"It was not without tears in his eyes that he said goodbye to his officers and one could see that it hurt him deeply to leave his battalion especially under such conditions and at such a time."*

At 11.00 the battalion was relieved and Major Bartlett appointed CO.

The Battalion took part in the attack on the 13th October which failed from the start with further losses.

On 25th September alone, 900 men in the Battalion had taken part of whom only 220 men and 2 officers were left. Douglas Hanna was killed; Douglas Tosetti and Ronald Brakspear were both wounded. Douglas Tosetti recovered and returned to the Army but was killed on 21st March 1918. Ronald Brakspear died of wounds on 2nd October. Charles Bartlett survived the War, but he had difficulty settling into civilian life. Some 341 letters which he wrote to his wife during the War still exist, yet soon after the war they were divorced. For some years he worked for the National Institute for the Blind, but he was never able to return to the life he had enjoyed before the War and no longer had the funds to support the lifestyle to which he aspired

The photographs, maps and diary entries of Cecil Cloake, and William Walton are with the kind permission of Andrew Tatham, the author of 'A Group Photo', being an account of the formation of the 8TH Battalion, and the lives of the first 46 officers. For information about the book see www.groupphoto.co.uk

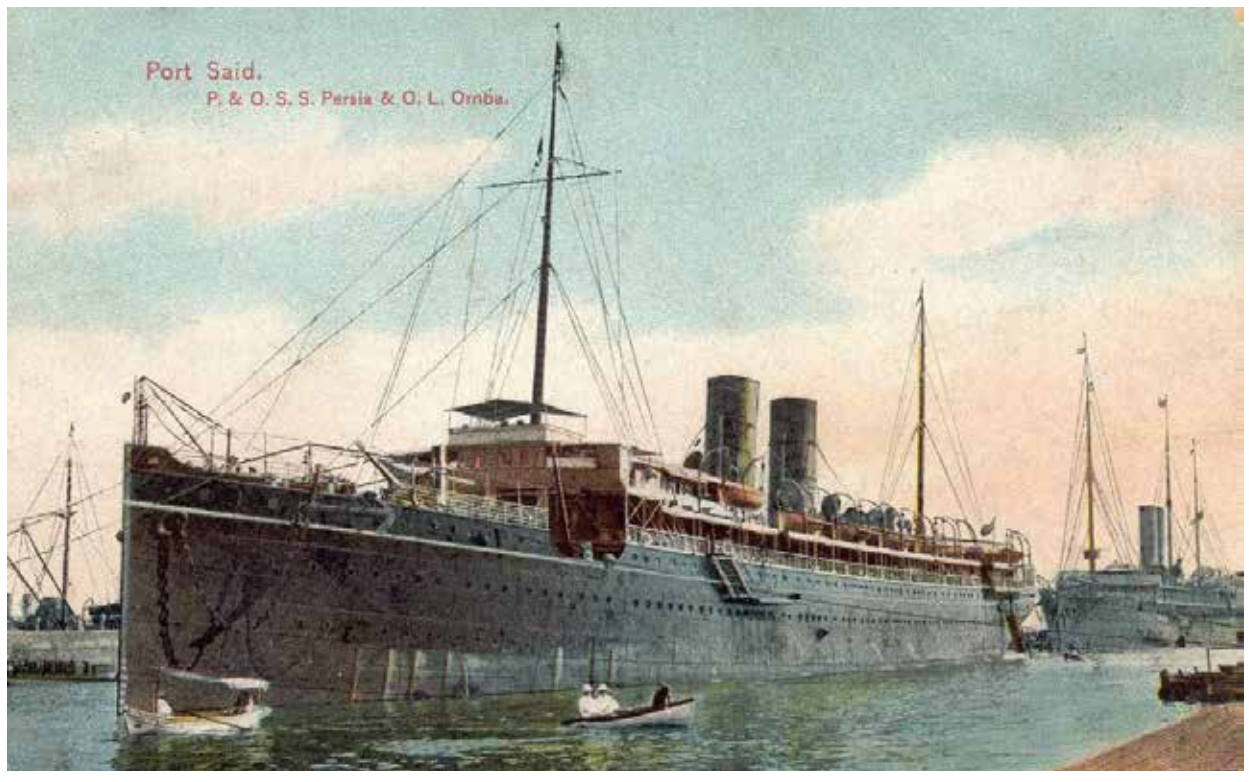
APPENDIX I - VIII

THE SS PERSIA AND ITS SINKING

MEMBERS LOST: CAPT. HENRY LAWRENCE AINSWORTH, MAJOR REGINALD EDWARD BOND,
LT. COL. ALFRED RALPH NETHERSOLE, AND ROBERT VANE RUSSELL

"One of the more potent weapons of war is to starve the opponent's population."

During the First World War Germany and Britain had this in mind. Britain with its large war fleets and merchant marine had a distinct advantage and established a blockade of German ports. Germany faced with this reality and the dwindling of her sea trade adopted the art of underwater attacks. But submarines, according to the morality of the time, had to surface and give the captains time to abandon ship. This lost the primary surprise so vital in war and exposed the submarine to extra danger. By 1915 attitudes had hardened and Germany abandoned international agreements relating to attack by submarine, and unleashed unrestricted submarine warfare. There were plenty of likely targets around the UK in the North Sea, Atlantic, Mediterranean and Indian Ocean. Large quantities of ammunitions and food were shipped across the Atlantic. A critical lifeline from America and Canada if severed would have disastrous consequences. Shipping in the Mediterranean and Indian Ocean also brought in much needed supplies.



Such a policy made it difficult to avoid sinking neutral shipping. Germany, however, took the view that it was worth the risk of causing the USA to join the Allies, if in the meantime its policy caused the earlier defeat of Britain.

Admiral Jackie Fisher in 1912 had written a paper and presented it to the British Cabinet arguing *"...there is nothing a submarine can do except sink her capture,"* and posed the question: *"What if the Germans were to use submarines against commerce without restriction?"*

SS Persia had been on the 'Empire Run' for 15 years between London and Bombay. In that time she had completed over 70 return voyages. On her last voyage she left London on 18th December 1915 under the command of Commodore W H S Hall RNR She proceeded to Marseilles and left that port on 26th December.

There were 519 on board including, apart from four Club members, a number of well known people. John Walter Edward Douglas-Scott-Montagu, 2ND Baron Montagu of Beaulieu, the second son of the Duke of Buccleuch. A Conservative politician and a promoter of motor vehicles, he was a founder of *'The Car Illustrated Magazine'.* He had married Lady Cecil Victoria Constance in 1889, a daughter of the Marquess of Lothian.

With him was his mistress with whom he had a child, Eleanor Thornton, an actress and model, also his secretary. In 1911 Beaulieu commissioned the sculptor Charles Robinson Sykes, to create a mascot, The Whisper, modelled on Eleanor, with a finger to her lips to indicate a secret. The car was appropriately called 'The Whisper,' named after their romantic affair, and the mascot is on display at the National Motor Museum, Beaulieu. Claude Johnson, the general manager at Rolls Royce, then asked Sykes to adapt the mascot with both arms straight back and it was called The Spirit of Speed and later The Spirit of Ecstasy. The nickname used by many at the time was 'Ellie in her Nightie'. Sykes name and the date 1911 appeared on all mascots until 1951.

Sir Charles Sykes, a 1ST Baronet, was a wool merchant and served during the war as chairman of the Board of Control of Worsted and the Woollen trade.

William Orr of Kaim, was called a 'Portioner of Kaim'. The name derived from a person who rented a portion of land from the landlord. William was born in 1866 at Kaim and was William Orr of Kaim, belonging to a family generation of 14 William Orrs of Kaim, mostly called a 'Portioner of Kaim'. He was the last of the line dating back to 1570. He was not only a farmer but also had business ventures. He was a partner of Abbot Engineering, Paisley and was also an agent for Bullock Brothers, a large importing firm dealing in rice from Burma. He was on his way to India with a nephew and travelling companion, James B Dickie.

On 30th December *SS Persia* was 71 miles south east by south of Cape Martello, Crete, when she was torpedoed without warning by the *U38*. The sinking was highly controversial as it broke naval international law, or the 'Cruiser Rules', which stated that merchant ships could be stopped and searched for contraband, but could only be sunk if the passengers and crew were put in a place of safety (for which, lifeboats on the open sea were not sufficient). Instead, the U-boat fired a torpedo with no warning, and made no provision for any survivors. This action took place under Germany's policy of unrestricted submarine warfare, but broke the German Navy's own restriction on attacking passenger liners, the 'Arabic pledge'.

The Captain of the U-boat was Christian August Max Alhmann Valentiner. He was awarded the Pour le Merite. He joined the German Navy on April 1902 aged 18 and in the same year saved a ship's boy from drowning for which he received a bravery decoration. In 1903 he was awarded the Order of the Crown Medal for saving a seaman in Heligoland. Later he saved 30 men of U-boat *U-3* that had sunk in Kiel Harbour. The men were rescued through the torpedo tube. He took command of *U-10* in July 1911 and by demonstrating his skill changed the way the German Navy looked upon submarine warfare. Valentiner was ordered to sink Russian ships in the Baltic Sea but failed to do so. He reported the old U-boats as being incapable of doing so compared with newer versions. He was relieved of command in October 1914 and sent to Berlin where he encountered Prince Heinrich. To his surprise on returning to Kiel he was given command of the new *U-38* and a choice of officers.

APPENDIX I - VIII

Because the *U-38* had diesel problems requiring repair, he used the time to train his crew. They did their training close to the east coast of Britain which was considered safe.

Later in 1915, *U-38* began patrolling the eastern Mediterranean and on the 30th December spotted the *SS Persia* on its way to India. In May 1916 Valentiner was awarded the Knights Cross and in December the Pour le Merite. On September 1917 he was given a new command of *U-157* and made the longest voyage in the war lasting 130 days. During that time he sank 150 ships totalling some 300,000 tons. He was then sent back to the U-boat school to teach the new practices he had successfully used.

When the war ended he was accused of cruel and inhuman treatment of crews involving French, Italian and British ships. He avoided extradition by melting into German civilian life. In between the wars he began a company trading marine engines and parts in various areas of Germany.

In January 1940 he was given the post of group commander of U-boats in Kiel-Danzig until discharge on March 31st 1945. Valentiner died in hospital in 1949 of a lung disease, presumed due to diesel U-boat fumes.

SS Persia was attacked at 1.10pm on a rising sea. She was struck on the port side and within five minutes the port side boiler exploded. She sank in a short space of time and 343 of the souls on board were drowned. Amongst those who perished was Commodore Hall. Passengers collected their lifebelts and made their way to the lifeboats. Unfortunately the incline of the ship hindered their launching and passengers were washed overboard by the steepness of the deck. It was reported two of the life boats foundered and went down. Four life boats made their way to safety. Many of the remaining survivors were picked up by a trawler some 30 hours after the sinking.

The survivors were landed in Alexandria. One of them was Sir Charles Sykes. In 1918 he was appointed KBE.

Lord Montagu of Beaulieu, survived. His wife Constance died in 1919 and he married Alice Pearl Crake in 1920. Beaulieu died in March 1929 aged 62.

Eleanor Thornton perished. She was sitting in the first class dining room when the catastrophe struck. She and Lord Montague were on the way to the lifeboats when a large wall of water crashed on deck. Eleanor was wrenched from his hold.

Second Lieutenant John Lionel Miller-Hallet, who survived, wrote to his mother from The Regina Palace Hotel, Alexandria. The letter dated 2nd January 1916 starts:

"My Dearest Mother
On Thursday, 30th just as we had gone down to lunch I had just finished two anchovies on toast there was a dull bang, a clatter of falling glass and a shudder through the ship..."

Cdr. W H S Hall, RNR, went down with the ship.

James Dickie, survived by managing to get on a lifeboat but never fully recovered and within a few months died in Burma.

William Orr of Kaim, perished.

Captain Berryman of the Garhawl Rifles helped rescue many of the passengers who were being thrown into the sea. One of these was a French lady who became exhausted. The Captain, who was also in the water, came to her assistance by keeping her afloat until they were picked up.

SS Persia had on board gold and jewels belonging to the Maharaja Jagatjit Singh. He was due depart from Marseilles on *SS Persia* but received secret information that the Germans were planning to attack the ship and stayed in France.

In 2001 the wreck of *SS Persia* was found off Crete in 10,000 feet of water. In 2003 some of the jewels and artifacts were recovered.

At Buckler's Hard Maritime Museum there is a permanent memorial to the lost on *SS Persia.* The bullion door and personal items are on display as a memento of this tragic torpedo event.

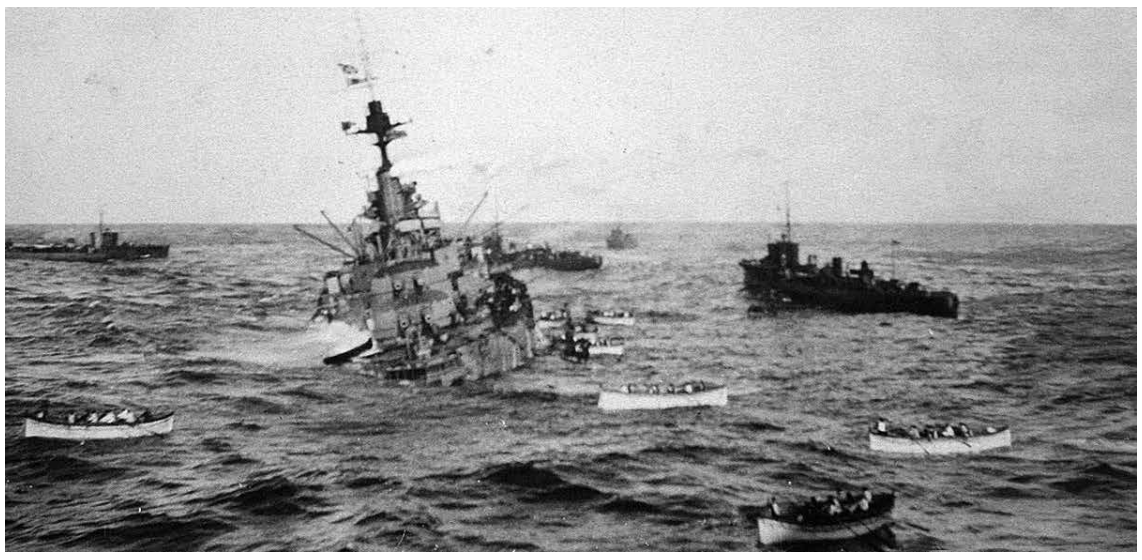
Moya Crawford of the Deep Tek salvage firm in Fife at the time of the salvage said: *"Our machinery was able to cut into the Persia's strong room from where we recovered more than 200 rubies and other precious stones. We did not find the gold – someone will have to go back for that but the real value lies in showing that no part of the seabed is now beyond reach."*

S*S Persia* was a P&O passenger liner, built in 1900 by Caird & Co. Nearly 500 feet (152.34 m) long, with a beam of 53 feet (16.55 m), draft of 24.5 feet (7.47 m) and a size of 7,974 tons. She carried triple expansion steam engines capable of driving the ship at 18kn.

APPENDIX I - IX

THE BATTLE OF JUTLAND

AN ACCOUNT WRITTEN BY SURGEON LIEUTENANT CHARLES EDWARD LEAKE, MC AND BAR



It is now a year since the events I am about to relate occurred. I had never any intention at one time to write down any recollections, but today being the anniversary of the Battle of Jutland, I feel that I must write down as much as I can remember of the events which had so tragic a result for the *Warrior.*

On Tuesday 30 May 1916, the First Cruiser Squadron of which *HMS Warrior* was a unit, was having the usual routine change of a few days at Invergordon. The weather was propitious and so the most was made of shore leave. The officers who made for Invergordon late in the evening, about 8.30 summer time, were surprised to see that the ships were 'raising steam' and all boats had been hoisted in preparation for leaving for sea.

Naturally there was some joking amongst the officers going off in the squadron drifter to their ships, about the panic; but most of us expected to be ashore the following day as we had had several such panics. Little did we realize then that many of those joking together would be dead within the next 24 hours, but such was the case.

Within half an hour of the officers joining their ships, the squadron left her base for sea. For many months and in some (alas many) cases for ever, we were not destined to see the Firth of Cromarty. All day Wednesday, the 31ST, we were cruising somewhere in the North Sea. Where we really were very few people knew, as for some unknown reason, not even the officers know where we are when out on our exercises at sea. I suppose it makes the whole affair look more impressive.

About 3.30 (GMT) on Wednesday afternoon we received startling news which filled everyone with excitement. It was a wireless message from Admiral Beatty (commanding battle cruisers) that he had sighted the enemy and intended engaging them. The armoured cruiser *Warrior,* and the squadron had to make for the enemy's position. Why, we could not afterwards fathom. Hence all preparations had to be made for action, and as I formed one of the Medical Staff, my narrative deals only with our side of the question.

About 4 o'clock we were informed that the battle cruisers were in action with the enemy. At 5.15 we went to action stations and soon after were in the midst of the battle. The medical stores etc. had been placed in several parts of the ship as the dressing stations were not protected by armour. It was deemed advisable by the Fleet Surgeon to have one's dressings etc scattered in various places and not risk their being destroyed by being all in one basket.

The medical staff consisted of one Fleet Surgeon, two Temporary Surgeons, one SBS, one 2ND SBS, and one SBA. In addition there were several stretcherparties consisting of Maltese bandsmen and cooks.

There were 2 recognised dressing stations on the mess deck. One was forward and one aft. The PMO (F S Bolster), and the senior SBS with stretcher parties were at the forward station.

The junior surgeon (A Macdonald) with the second SBS and parties were at the aft dressing station. The senior surgeon (myself) with the SBA and parties had a temporary station in the ammunition passages. His was a roving station as he was in a position from which access could be obtained to either station or upper deck or bridge, in case of necessity. The stations were isolated but could communicate in a roundabout way by voicepipes and messengers.

It was decided beforehand that during the action only first aid treatment was to be applied to the wounded who were to be collected at the dressing stations and then the most suitable remaining part of the ship was to be utilized for their further treatment and comfort.

The *Warrior* was only in action for about an hour, but during that time suffered heavily. Soon after the action commenced, the *Warrior* began to be hit by the enemy. This completely demoralized my Maltese stretcher bearers who were therefore useless. I had them placed on a corner out of the way to avoid confusing the ammunition parties. It showed the difference between the Latin and the Anglo Saxon races to notice their demeanour in times of stress.

Wounded were being reported in various parts of the ship and so one had to go aft to render first aid. My SBA, Vidian was invaluable and he was instructed to stick to me and follow me wherever needed carrying a bag of first aid dressings etc.

Within a few minutes of action commencing the *Defence* (Flagship) blew up and the other ships of the squadron were reported as lost, *(Duke of Edinburgh* and *Black Prince),* and we were being punished heavily.

News was brought to me by a messenger that after a fearful explosion aft, the aft dressing station had been wiped out, and no one knew there were any survivors. Hearing this, and as wounded were being reported, I resolved to try to do my best to get there. It was impossible to get aft owing to gas fumes, except by way of the upper deck, so I took a risk which an MO is not supposed to take, as circumstances were exceptional.

On arriving aft, and whilst attending to the wounded, much to my surprise the surgeon Macdonald appears, somewhat shaken, but none the worse for his experience. His SBS had had his left hand shattered as the result of the explosion and many people were killed near that spot, *(about 40, or more by the one shell alone).* We set to work and rendered first aid and gave morphia as fast as we could.

APPENDIX I - IX

Meanwhile, the forward dressing station was becoming untenable owing to gas fumes and fumes from burning paintwork, so it was deemed advisable to evacuate the position. Luckily, by this time the *Warrior,* (a battered hulk) was out of the battle which had moved nearer to Heligoland.

As to what happened subsequently, I deal only with the medical side of the question. As soon as action ceased, medical and stretcher parties busied themselves, looking or and collecting wounded from isolated parts of the ship. The sick bay was let almost intact and so cases were left there and the adjoining part of the mess deck was cleared for the reception of the wounded.

The wounded were collected and were temporarily made comfortable, dressing being quickly applied sand tourniquets seen to, which had been put on previously. As most of the wounded were suffering from from severe shock one tried to combat this. The wet clothes were taken off and they were put into dry bed gear and wrapped up, given warm drinks and morphia (fortunately one galley fire was uninjured after the action).

Everyone worked with a will and by about 8.30 the wounded were fairly comfortable and we could have a look round and decide what to do. During this time, several cases succumbed to their injuries. In all we had 80 or so killed or died of wounds soon after the action. Having sorted out the wounded as far as possible, it was obvious that something more must be done. The wounds were very ragged as caused by pieces of metal. Compound fractures were common and limbs had been torn off. Of the survivors, the majority had wounds of the lower extremities. Several had limbs smashed to pulp and had embedded pieces of clothing and metal which needed removal.

We commandeered the bathroom near the sick bay for a theatre and prepared it as quickly and as best we could. We had plenty of instruments and water, but our stores were not too abundant as the ship had been badly knocked about and in spite of our precautions in scattering the stowage of the gear we were still short-handed.

The only antiseptic we had was carbolic acid and a little perchloride. We had enough cyanide gauze wool however. The lighting of the theatre was the main disadvantage and obstacle. We had only candle lamps available and these gave very little illumination for critical operations. However, one has to make what one has do.

We boiled our instruments and set to work. No gloves were served out. These would have been invaluable as in a short time one's hands became fearfully sore owing to the antiseptic solutions. The Fleet Surgeon operated, assisted by myself, and Dr Macdonald gave the anaesthetic. We commenced at 9.30 and went on until 5.30 next morning when one had to cease owing to the fearful tossing the ship received owing to the heavy seas. All sorts of wounds were dealt with and several amputations were done, plain circular, no flaps. Needless to say, several men were beyond all hope of recovery, and others had died whilst awaiting their turn, plainly from shock.

The stretcher parties had been instructed in first aid, but being excitable forgot to do in midst of stress.

.....

This unpublished account is included because it gives a snapshot of this much written about event. Charles Leake was not associated with the Club. He was born in 1895 and after the war continued his medical studies. He then practised as a GP in Bradford.

APPENDIX I - X

"WHEN THE BARRAGE LIFTS"

9TH KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY, LA NEUVILLE, CORBIE, APRIL 1916

SOMME - 1ST JULY 1916

On the 30th June 1916 the officers met for dinner before moving into position in preparation for the Battle of the Somme on 1st July. The battalion's commanding officer was Lt. Col. Colmer William Donald Lynch, a member of the Club. He had been with the battalion since early 1915, and had been awarded the DSO at the Battle of Loos. He was not popular with his fellow officers on account of seeking the promotion of his cronies rather than on merit.

One of the officers, Lancelot Spicer, recorded the following in his memoirs:

All officers received a summons to go to Battalion HQ for a final drink before going into action. We assembled, glasses were put into our hands, drinks were passed round and we drank quietly to one another – everyone was naturally feeling strained. The Adjutant and Second-in-command were away on some course, so the acting Adjutant, Keay, was in charge. Lynch came into the room and was given a glass. Keay went up to Haswell, the senior Captain, and said quietly to him, 'I think you should propose the CO's health!'

'I'm damned if I will', said Haswell 'I don't wish him good health and am not prepared to be insincere on this occasion.'

'You must', said Keay.

'I won't.', said Haswell.

For a few moments they argued, and then Haswell stepped forward and raising his glass said:

'Gentlemen, I give you the toast of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, and in particular the 9th Battalion of the Regiment' – a slight pause – 'Gentleman, when the barrage lifts…'

We emptied our glasses and were silent. Dramatically, Haswell had avoided an unpleasant scene, and the toast has never been forgotten.

Of those present, twenty-four went into action next day in the attack on Fricourt. Six were in reserve. Of the twenty-four, twelve were killed, including Lynch and Haswell. Three died of wounds afterwards, eight were wounded, one slightly and only one left untouched.

The bodies of Lynch and Haswell are buried in Norfolk Cemetery, Becourt.

APPENDIX I - XI

ROYAL MARINES AND THE BATTLE OF ANCRE

CLUB MEMBER MAJOR VERE DUNCOMBE LOXLEY

Because of the shortage of manpower in the Army, naval personnel such as the Royal Marines were redeployed to fight as infantry units but still controlled by the Admiralty and maintaining naval procedures.

The Royal Marines having served in Gallipoli *(where the losses had reduced four battalions to two due to too many casualties, and lack of sufficient replacements)* some were sent to Stavros, some Imbros and some to Salonica. The commander of the RN Division, General Paris, was sufficiently persuasive in saving the Division but it was to be administered by the War Office and replacements and supplies would come from the army as opposed to the admiralty. The personnel, especially the marines, were under the wing of the Admiralty. It was now decided to re assemble the division from all of its outposts, reinforce it to make up for casualties and transfers to the fleet and to send the division to France.

In May 1916 it was sent by ship to France landing at Marseilles. The division was now given an army division number and was known as the 63RD (RN) Division. There would no longer be three naval brigades, but two naval brigades 188TH & 189TH and one brigade 190TH containing army units. The Royal Marine battalions, 1 RM and 2 RM, were in the 188TH brigade with two RNVR battalions. After landing in France the division had equipped and trained extensively as the style and conditions of fighting varied from Gallipoli. There the front lines were very close together, some 20 yards apart and grenades could be thrown from one trench directly into one's opponents. In France, however, there was usually a large no man's land to cross which was often swept by machine gun fire. This large gap meant that in France front lines were often not manned in strength as there was time to bring men up if needed, forces were often kept in the 2nd and 3rd lines and brought forward for counter attacking when the enemy had showed his hand. In Gallipoli as front lines were not far apart, they were packed to repel any mass charge by the Turks. If the Turks broke through the front line they could advance rapidly to the beaches behind the Allies, so there was no defence in depth and regrouping if things went awry.

In France the front line was levelled by tons of shells and if held in strength, the death toll was high.

In the offensive on the Somme in July there had been mixed results, but mostly with heavy losses.

On 4th October the RND was transferred to the 5TH Corps and told to prepare for an assault north of the river Ancre. The division moved immediately to the Somme sector to begin reconnoitring and extensive training. Since landing in France the casualties had been light, but on 13th October, whilst visiting the front line, General Paris was seriously wounded. He was replaced by Major General Shute, an army man who had little regard for naval traditions. The Army disliked the naval traditions, ranks, terms etc, and his appointment was an attempt to standardise things on army lines. He did not have faith in their abilities. Going into the first battle in France the RND had at their head a deeply unpopular man who had little time for them or their ways.

The location of the attack had been decided by mid October, and the operational order was issued on 23rd October; it was to be north of the Ancre in front of Hamel, an area that had been assaulted five times since July 1st with every attack failing at heavy cost. Perhaps the location was chosen to break the naval hold of the RND; by sustaining heavy casualties its will could be broken and its casualty replacements taken from the army would further dilute the naval element.

The reason for this attack was that in the course of the battle the front had moved forward and was becoming concave. The front had not moved much at all at Beaumont Hamel and Serre in the north of the Somme sector. There were to be attacks at these points to advance the line and to broaden the shoulders above the Ancre. The RND were moved to the trenches of this sector and started rotating through them with spells in the front, second and reserve lines.

The attack had been planned and postponed several times, but on the 10th November it was finally decided that it would go ahead on the 13th.

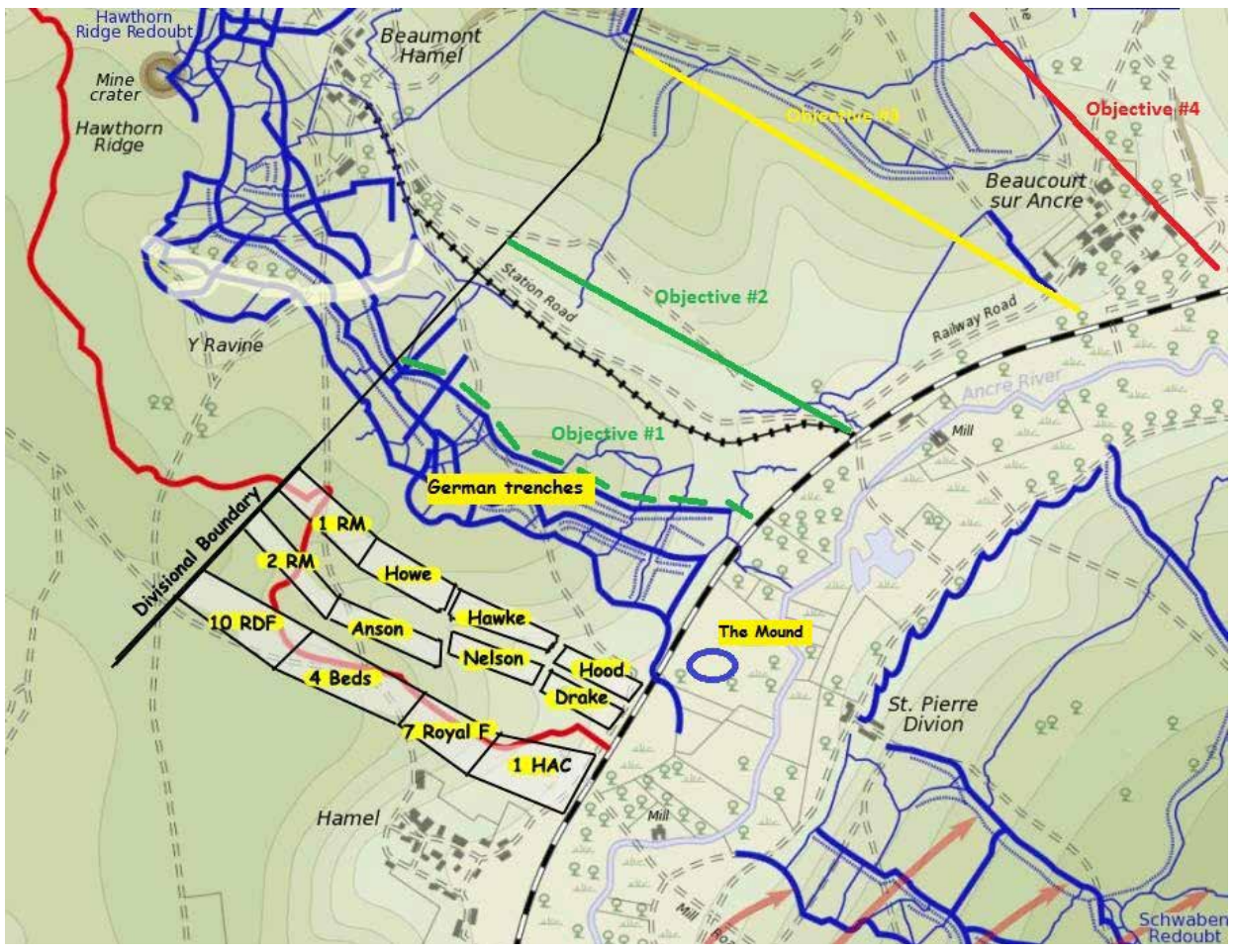
These delays were in many ways beneficial as it allowed extra trench raids and more artillery preparation was possible, it also meant that more men were lost through ill health and natural wastage. The artillery started shelling the front line early every morning as if an attack were about to take place, but it did not. The delays forced the defenders into a set routine, a tactic that had allowed the British to subdue the Turks to allow the escape from Gallipoli. On the morning of the 13th the Germans, it was hoped, would discount a likely attack. Also importantly there was more time for the artillery to cut the wire in front of the German trenches.

THE OBJECTIVE

The attacks of the 13th November on the Ancre involved six divisions; in the south against the north bank of the Ancre the 63RD RND; on their left the 51ST Highland Division; to the left of them, between Beaumont Hamel and Serre, the 3RD Division and furthest north was the 31st Division in front of Serre. There was to be an attack south of the Ancre river by the 19th Division to run alongside the attack of the RND.

These objectives were coded by colour lines rather than by trench names. There were four objective lines, the green dotted line, the green line the yellow line and the red line. The first objective was the green dotted line, set on the German third trench line. The green line was set on the ridge behind

APPENDIX I - XI



station road, which linked Beaumont Hamel with Beaucourt; this was in a valley, was a fortified defensive position and was the second objective. The third objective was the yellow line, which was set on a trench called Beaucourt trench, which ran from behind Beaucourt, along the top of a ridge to behind Beaumont Hamel. It should be noted that the last three objectives were all on high ground, affording excellent observation of the attacking troops. These lines were tiered like the side of a football stadium so that the occupants of all of these trenches could see the attackers and therefore engage them or call artillery strikes down on them.

The RND attacking formation was to be two brigades attacking side by side and one in reserve. The two attacking brigades were to be 188TH and 189TH. The 188TH was on the left. The reserve brigade 190TH was to be deployed behind and across the whole width of the two naval brigades and was only intended for use if the momentum had dropped out of the attack. The attack was to be made leapfrog style, and each objective was assigned to two groups of attackers. The objective would then be assaulted and captured by the first group of attacking troops, who would once the objective had been taken, consolidate and reorganise. The next objective would be assaulted by the second group of attackers who would pass through the first group. On capturing their objective they too would reorganise and consolidate and allow the first team of attackers to pass through to the next objective and so on. This consolidation and re organisation on the objective was a concept born out of the early failures in the Somme offensive.

Previously an objective had been taken and the assaulting troops pressed on, often in a disorganised state, without fully clearing the captured trenches. They would blunder on to the next set of enemy trenches, the Germans would then come out of their dugouts from the uncleared trenches and shoot them in the back. The attacking forces often then found themselves caught between two lines of fire. The lesson learnt was to rest on an objective, bomb and clear every dugout; hence for this attack the leapfrog style was adopted.

Each brigade was split into two halves, one consolidating whilst the other attacked. In 188TH Brigade, 1 RM and Howe battalion were to assault the green dotted line and the yellow line, 2 RM and Anson battalion were to assault the green line and red line. In 189TH Brigade Hood and Hawke were to take the green dotted line and the yellow line, Nelson and Drake were to take the green line and the red line. 188TH brigade were to be supported by the 10TH Royal Dublin Fusiliers and the 4TH Bedfords, 189TH Brigade by the Honourable Artillery Company and the 7TH Royal Fusiliers. Although the Royal Marines were only represented by two battalions in this offensive there was a wider Royal Marine presence as the Commanding officers of Anson, Drake Nelson and Hawke Battalions were all Lieutenant Colonels of the Royal Marines.

The artillery support would also be of a new style, which had evolved during the Somme offensive as a result of bitter experience. There was nothing new about the softening up bombardment, but it was the supporting bombardment that was to be different. Up to the start and including the first attacks on the Somme the support of an attack consisted of the enemy front line being plastered and then the artillery would then move onto another target in the rear in a series of planned lifts calculated at a rate of an average advance. What was found was that when a bombardment stopped and moved off the front line, the Germans would rush out of the dugouts in time to catch the attackers in the open. The attackers would then be stuck there and their artillery support would move further away from them.

A new method was developed, called the creeping barrage. This involved the artillery laying down a curtain of fire which advanced slowly, the infantry would advance just behind this, say 20 yards. The advantage of this was that the Germans would keep their heads down and when the barrage moved off the front line the infantry would be on its heels and on the Germans before they had come up from their dugouts. It was impressed on the troops to keep up with the barrage and move with it. The troops were also ordered to move forward no matter what was on the flanks, which was quite a revolutionary idea at the time. Even if units to the side were held up, they were to keep going on regardless.

The troops were issued with 4 empty sandbags plus various tools. Bombers had buckets of 50 bombs, wire cutters had yellow armbands and lightly armed runners had blue and white armbands. Most attacks were carried out by relatively fresh troops moved into the frontline the night before the attack. The RND battalions had been in the line without a break and had suffered quite severely from the normal wastage of trench warfare and therefore the battalions were going into the attack short on numbers and those that were attacking could be considered exhausted. One reliable source states that the battalions were about 500 strong; 1 RM is recorded to have had 490 men and it can be assumed that 2 RM would be similar. The fact that the battalions had been in the line for some time resulted in the men being in relatively poor condition. Many battalions would not have been able to attack in that condition, but the RND was a unique formation that had a terrific esprit de corps, especially the marine battalions. The bonding between officers and men meant that even in depleted numbers and bowed by fatigue the men were still able to mount an attack.

In a letter home, an officer of 2 RM wrote that the men were worn out, half starving after 20 months solid campaigning without leave and their boots were dropping off. While their morale was high, it was starting to break them and men were going sick each day. Those that had served at Gallipoli had come to France with the clothes they stood

APPENDIX I - XI

up in, and with no leave and had had none since.

What also contributed to the fatigue was General Shute's insistence that new jumping off trenches were dug at right angles to the main axis of the attack. This digging further lowered the physical condition of the men. There was some wisdom in this order, it meant that when the attack went in the units would be properly orientated and the attack would not veer off course. The condition of the front line trenches between Serre and Thiepval were virtually untraceable as they had been pounded into an unrecognisable line that were choked with bodies, mud and slime. These trenches consequently were only thinly held. The weather in the two weeks leading up to the attack had been bad. Much rain and cloud had made the earth very muddy and what made matters worse was the proximity of this area to the Ancre, where the land was prone to flooding. The effect of this heavy going was that movement for the infantry would be slow and tiring. Accounts give stories of the bottoms of trenches being knee deep in mud which virtually stopped all movement.

THE BATTLE

The assembly of the troops began on the 12th November and was complete by 20.30hrs. The communications trenches and front line had been shelled quite heavily by the enemy hoping to get lucky and the brigade suffered 70 casualties as a result of this probing shellfire. The operational order stated that the troops should be ready by 04.45 due to the fact that the trenches were under observation from the Thiepval ridge, bayonets were to be fixed in the dark as the sun catching hundreds of bayonets would give the game away. The attack went in at 05.45 with 1 RM and Howe assaulting the dotted green line, which consisted of three lines of German trenches. The weather was very misty obscuring the field of view. Each battalion went over in four waves as all four of the brigades battalions advanced. Within minutes of the opening barrage the Germans replied with artillery fire on no man's land and the support trenches. The land sloped down to the German trenches and as feared was terribly muddy and shell pocked which hindered fast progress. The Germans were also sweeping no man's land with machine gun fire. Casualties were suffered getting into the German front line; in 1 RM every company commander was killed before reaching the German front line, so the burden of command passed down onto junior officers and NCOs.

By 06.30 the two leading battalions were on the green dotted line with the German first two lines taken, but 1 RM was held up by strong machine gun fire from the third line and a strong point on 189 brigades sector off to the right. The first trench was so badly damaged from artillery fire that it was virtually unrecognisable. Although the first two lines had been overrun, there were many Germans holding out in dugouts and as they emerged they sniped at the attackers from behind. Severe hand to hand fighting ensued with bombing, bayonets, fists and boots. Bomb blocks were set up in these trenches; obstructions thrown up inside the trench like barracades. The Germans left in these trenches were being pushed southwards towards 189 sector H.

The second line trenches in the south sector of the brigade front remained in German hands and the attack bypassed it. The battalions became intermingled as the following units got sucked into the fight. Even the battalions from the 190 brigade, who were meant to be in reserve, were drawn into the fighting. By 09.30 most of the first two German lines had been captured, except for some of the southern portion. There was no progress on the third line due to heavy machine gun fire from a strong point.

The original plan for specific battalions to take certain lines had now gone; 1 RM and 2 RM were mixed, Anson and Howe were mixed and there were various groups of isolated men. About this time reports from division stated that 189 Brigade had reached the yellow dotted line and 188 Brigade was being urged to do the same. There were parties of isolated Royal Marines in Station Road (green line) and some in the yellow line, mainly on the marine's half of 188TH Brigade's attack. On the Anson/Howe sector things were still held up on the German third lines. At 09.30 the order came for another push, a short barrage was started and the attack started with every available man advancing. Lieutenant Colonels Hutchinson (2 RM) and Cartwright (1 RM) were at the head of their men. Hutchison was noted as being seen waving his hat in the air and shouting *"Come on Royal Marines!"*. The attack was raked by enfilading fire from the German strongpoint on Hawke battalion's front, but nevertheless part of the third line and Station road were taken and held, mainly on the left of the sector.

There were many attempts to advance in the next two hours, but the third German line near the strongpoint was still not completely taken, much of it was occupied and there were some who made it to the green line, about 200 men of mixed units. By 12.30 much of the third line that had been captured had to be abandoned as it was being barraged by 'friendly' artillery and the units had to pull back to the German second line for shelter. Friendly fire tragedies are not a new phenomenon. They were very common in World War 1 and most were due to bad communications. The German third line was reoccupied at the end of the barrage. An entry in the brigade war diary at 12.20 stated an intense barrage was to be opened on the German third line and all troops were to assault at the end of it. This entry coincides with an entry in Anson's diary that their men were shelled out of this trench by their own artillery. What is clear is that only one portion of this line was now held by the Germans in any strength and this was the area around the strongpoint, although there were pockets of Germans in many points where they had been bypassed by advancing troops.

The position at 14.00 was that the green line was held by approximately 200 men of mixed units on the left of the brigade boundary. There were now no men in the yellow line and the 200 in the green line were remnants of a force that had reached the yellow line but were unable to hold it in the face of severe shelling. At 14.45 word was received from divisional HQ that two new battalions were to be brought forward to clear the strongpoint on the German third line as it was now behind the line of 1 & 2 RM and Anson. These two battalions were not forthcoming, instead another barrage was ordered to be put down on the German third line and all troops were to advance. By 18.00 the Royal Marines were in touch with the 1/7TH Gordon Highlanders of the 51ST Division to their left and held their portion of the green line. The three German lines had been captured up to the strongpoint. By 19.00 the whole green line had been taken and the strongpoint was now effectively isolated and it was hoped that it would be eliminated. Y Ravine, in the 51ST Division sector adjoining the Marines, had also now been cleared of the enemy, which secured the marines position.

The order was now put out to 'go firm', ready to resume the attack the following day, it was also learnt that tanks were being brought in to tackle the strongpoint. During the night the battalions re-organised on the green line. The final positions were still rather confused with Germans still in parts of captured trenches but many prisoners had been taken. The Germans in the strongpoint were now basically in an untenable position as were the isolated pockets of the enemy.

The final position of the marines was with their left flank in touch with the 4TH Gordon Highlanders of the 51ST Division. The marine battalions were on the green line and their right flank was isolated, as there was a gap between them and Howe Battalion. The orders for the continuation of the offensive was that 111 Brigade from the 37TH Division

APPENDIX I - XI

would lead the offensive the following day with 188TH Brigade in reserve. An order was put out that none of the 188TH Brigade was to advance beyond the green line. This was to reduce friendly fire casualties. At 06.30 the attack continued, two tanks advanced and were quickly bogged down in the muddy conditions, but they fired their 6 pounder guns at the strongpoint and their crews dismounted with machine guns and opened fire on the German held areas. The Germans in the strongpoint surrendered and 400 men were taken prisoner. Howe battalion moved up and occupied this; more Germans surrendered in the small pockets and another 300 men were taken prisoner, so at last Howe were able to link up with the marines.

This was where the attack ended, with the whole of the green line taken with no Germans trapped, the bunkers in the third and second lines were treated to phosphorus bombs, which apparently burned for several days. There was sporadic shelling of the line during the whole day, isolated pockets of men began to rejoin their units and men who had made it to the yellow line were pulled back. It became apparent that the marines had suffered terrible losses with each battalion having only their CO and 1 other officer left. On the 15th the 63RD RN Division was relieved by the 37TH Division and the marines trudged back to Englebelmer.

The attack by the rest of the RND, the 189TH Brigade on the right of the sector, started at the same time as the attack of 188TH Brigade. The front line was quickly taken by Hood and Drake battalions but the units that were meant to pass through, Hawke and Nelson, got machine gunned and shelled into virtual non existence, mainly at the hands of the strongpoint on Hawkes sector that also created much havoc to 188TH Brigade. This strongpoint was unmarked on any map therefore avoided the customary treatment from artillery preparation normally given to such structures. Commander Freyberg decided to advance his Hood battalion onto the next objective when the barrage advanced, as the unit that was meant to advance through them had been wiped out.

On the green line Freyberg collected as many men as possible, despite being wounded several times and,when the barrage advances again, took the remnants of Hood and others onto the yellow line and up to the village of Beaucourt itself. Beaucourt Station had been taken and the edge of Beaucourt itself. For skill and determination, despite being badly wounded, Bernard Freyberg was awarded the Victoria Cross on a day in which much gallantry went unrewarded.

Of the 490 men in the Battalion 138 returned; only 2 of 22 officers returned. The rest were killed wounded or missing. However, the RN Division and the adjacent 51ST Division succeeded where others had failed over some months. The attacks by the regular divisions in front of Serre failed while the attacks to the south had also succeeded. Sir Douglas Haig was able to attend the Chantilly conference with news of this victory which was of considerable political value and the success filled the press for days. It was the furthest advance on the Somme in one leap. The RND had made its mark in France with a fine fighting performance. The events that took place, however, were very confusing. After taking the front line, the fighting became fragmented with large advances made by a few men and many Germans left in groups thus creating havoc. The strongpoint which created probably the biggest problem had been uncharted and therefore had not undergone any softening up. Most of the casualties of the Royal Marines occurred in no man's land before the first line had been reached. Despite the lesson that was learnt during the Somme offensive, dugouts were not cleared and it was only late on the 13th and early on the 14th that proper mopping up started to take place with the use of phosphorus grenades.

Most of the casualties have no known grave and are commemorated on the Thiepval memorial. Those buried are in a variety of cemeteries such as Y ravine, Ancre British, Hamel Military and Serre No.2.

A P Herbert wrote a mocking song ending:

For shit may be shot at off corners
And paper supplied there to suit,
But a shit would be shot without mourners
If somebody shot that shit Shute.

He also wrote the poem Beaucourt Revisited which included the verses:

I crossed the blood red ribbon, that once was no man's land,
I saw a misty daybreak and a creeping minute hand;
And here the lads went over and there was Harmsworth shot,
And here was William lying - but the new men know them not.
And I said, 'There is still the river and still the stiff, stark trees,
To treasure here our story, but there are only these';
But under the white wood crosses the dead men answered low,
'The new men know not Beaucourt, but we are here, we know'.

All four commanders of RM1, including Major Loxley, were killed in no man's land before they even reached the first German trench.

The RND Christmas card a few weeks later had the caption, 'Up Anchor'.

Freyburg later became Governor General of New Zealand.

Rupert Brooke also served in the RND while it was in Gallipoli.

When the RND Memorial Committee was seeking to put a monument in place in 1921, Lord Rothermere offered to provide funding, as his son, Lieut. Vere Harmsworth had been killed in the Battle of the Ancre. With the help of this funding, the memorial was unveiled on 12th November 1922. It stands on what was on man's land during the battle. The unveiling ceremony was performed by General Sir Hubert Gough, along with Brigadier-General Arthur Asquith, and 200 officers and men of the RND who had fought there were also present. A record of the action commemorated is held at the Mairie in Beaucourt.

APPENDIX I - XII

BATTLE OF ARRAS

BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT 3RD MAY 1917 - CAPTAIN WILFRED HERBERT BULL

The order for battle below sets out what was to be achieved and how it was to be done. The regimental diary entry that follows sets out the record of what happened:

7TH (S) Batt. Bedfordshire Regiment Order No.8, May 2nd 1917

1. GENERAL PLAN
The 7TH Bedfordshire Regiment with the 9TH Leicesters on its right and 12TH Middlesex Regt on its left. The objectives of the 7TH Bedfordshire Regt are: - 1st trench from O.33 c.7.2 to U 3.a.1.3. 2nd Line running through U 4.a.1.5. - U.4.c.3.3. the 7TH Bedfordshire Regt to attack on a frontage of two companies with 'A' Company on the right and 'D' Company on the left, 'B' Company in support and 'C' Company in reserve. Boundaries between companies through O 31.b.3.6. O 31.b.9.1. O 32.c.2.6. U 3.a.4.7 and U 4.c.2.9.

2. DISTRIBUTION OF COMPANIES AT ZERO HOUR
'A' Company on right, 'D' Company on left in 4 lines. First 2 lines not more than 100 yards forward of front trench. 3rd and 4th line in front trench. 'B' Company between 1st and 2nd Trench. 'C' Company behind 2nd trench.

3. ROLE OF COMPANIES
'A' and 'D' companies will follow the barrage starting at Zero hour and will fight their way to the first objective making strong points as per appendix 1. 'B' Company will follow in close support and take up a position in the River Bed also making strong points as per appendix 1. 'C' Company will be in reserve and move up to trench running through O.32 a central to O 32 c.5.2; being prepared to form defensive flanks wither to the right or to the left. At Zero plus 2 hours 'A' and 'D' Companies will continue to follow the barrage fighting their way to final objective and dropping points as per appendix 2. 'B' Company will follow in close support and render what help is necessary and dropping points as per appendix 2. 'C' Company will advance to original first objective 1st and 2nd objectives to be at once consolidated.

4. M.GUN CO.
One Vickers Gun will proceed with 'B' Company under Capt Bull [WILFRED HERBERT BULL] and when 1st objective is taken will take up a position at U 3.a.2.3 covering the right flank of the battalion. One gun will proceed with 'C' Company under Captain Keep [DOUGLAS SCRIVENER HOWARD KEEP, MC] and when the 2nd objective is taken it will be sent forward to U.3.d.6.5.

5. T.M.BTY
One Mortar with 60 rounds will be attached to the Battalion and will move with 'C' Company to trench in O.32.c. taking up a position at O.32.c.7.3.

6. DUGOUT CLEARING PARTY
Dugout clearing parties, 2 platoons of 11. Royal Fusiliers will be attached to the Battalion. One platoon will follow the 2nd line. 2nd platoon will follow the 4th line. 1st platoon will clear trench running from O.32.a. central to O 32.c.5.2. They will block trench at O 32.c.5.2. and cover block with their Lewis Guns. 2nd platoon will clear the sunken road running thro O 32.central to O.32.c.7.2 and will install their Lewis guns to cover their right flank.

7. ARTILLERY BARRAGE
The advance will be preceded by a rolling barrage which will open 200 yards in front of our present front line. The rate of advance will be 100 yards in 2 minutes up to the Western outskirts of CHÉRISY thence to the 1st objective at 100 yards in 6 minutes beyond which it will rest. At Zero plus 2 hrs it will proceed to the final objective at 100 yards in 3 minutes, barrage lines and times of lifts may be seen on barrage [APPENDIX] at Bn Hd Qrs. 60 pounder batteries will search the ground 600 yards beyond the rolling barrage for Machine Guns and other likely targets will be dealt with by Corps Heavy Artillery. The Brigade Commander will have a direct call on one 18 pounder battery to take on hostile counter-attacks or deal with enemy strong points.

8. SIGNAL COMMUNICATION
See appendix 3.

9. COMMUNICATION WITH CONTACT AEROPLANES
Every man will carry a flare. Flares will be lit at all times when called for by the sounding of the Claxton Horn or the dropping of a white light by the aeroplane and definitely at Zero plus 1½ hrs and Zero plus 3½ hrs. Flares may only be lit by troops in the front line.

10. LIAISON OFFICER
Major E Clegg [ERNEST CLEGG] with 2 runners will report to Bde Hd Qrs N 22.d.4.2. at Zero hour.

11. MOVEMENT OF HD QRS BN HD QRS
Will be situated in the front trench at Zero hour and will move into German dugouts at O.32.c.8.4 after the 1st objective had been taken. Z day. Zero hour and synchronisation of watches will be notified later.

12. ADMINISTRATION AMMUNITION
Following dumps have been formed. Bde Dump N.29.c.8.9. Forward Bde Dump N.36.b central. The 2 assaulting coys will each form a small dump of SAA in front line (these to be collected in surrounding trenches). As soon as possible after zero hour these dumps will be moved forward to O 32 c.9.7. coys in 1st objective.

13. CARRYING PARTIES
2/Lieut. Piercy [Eric Fryer PIERCY] will undertake to supply Bombs. SAA throughout the operation. The Drum Major i/c of the Drums will form a dump of water at O.32.c.9.7. as soon as possible.

14. AMM. PACK TRAIN
Bde Transport Officer will be responsible for the Brigade ammunition and water supply.

15. LG DRUMS
Reserve drums will be dumped N.36.b central.

16. RATIONS & WATER
The iron ration and unconsumed portion of the days rations will be carried on the man, All water bottles must be full at Zero hour. 2/Lieut Piercy [ERIC FRYER PIERCY] will undertake the carrying forward of rations from Héninel. Across country track will be staked out - N.29.c.8.9. N.30.c.00. N.36.b.central N.31 central O.33.c 8.5. 2/ Lieut Piercy [ERIC FRYER PIERCY] will send back 4 guides for the ration party and will report at Bde H.Qrs N.22. d central before 6 pm. Transport Offrs and Quarter Masters will report to Staff Captain Bde H.Qrs N 22 d central after 6 pm to obtain latest information with regard to the situation and also to pick up their guides. Water carts can be filled at Héninel at N.28.b central. Companies must supply rations to detached sections of M G Coy and T M Bty.

17. MEDICAL
Arrangements for evacuation of wounded see appendix 4. 18. PRISONERS Bde Collecting post Cross roads N.29.b.8.0. 19. POLICE L/Cpl Sturgess and Pte Raynor will be posted at N 36.b.central to direct wounded to collecting post N 30.a.1.3. March all prisoners and direct escorts to Bde Collecting Post N.29.b.8.0., to take the Nos Ranks names and Units of all stragglers, send those who are fit back to their units, pass the remainder to the rear to the line of evacuation (Sgd) W J W Colley [WILLIAM JOSEPH WELLESLEY COLLEY, MC & BAR] Capt and Adjt. 7th (S) Battalion Bedfordshire Regt.

APPENDIX I - XII

APPENDIX 1
'A' Coy Strongpoint U 2.b.10.1 L/C till Vickers gun arrives. 'D' Coy Strongpoint E U.3.a.5.7. 'B' Coy Strongpoint C).32.c.9.6. O.32.d.5.4.

APPENDIX 2
'A' Coy Strongpoint U.3.d.6.5. 'B' Coy Strongpoint U.3.a.9.8.

APPENDIX 3
Signal Communication. Divided into the following headings. 1. Visual. 2. Telephone System 3. Pigeon 4. Power buzzer 5. Aeroplane Contact 6. Runners. 1. A Bn HQ visual post will be pushed out after the support Coy (B) to gun pit at O.31.b.8.0. for the purpose of receiving visual signals from the 4 Coys. This station will answer and in urgent cases will send messages forward. There will also be Bde visual post at O 31.b.14. When 'A' and 'D' Coys reach the 1st objective they will open visual communication from (roughly) U.3.a.0.7. and U 3 a 2.9. respectively. On moving forward to the final objective 'A' Coy will open visual from the trees at U.3.c.9.7. and later from U 3 d 6.5. 'A' Coy will man this last place with lamp during the ensuing night. These special orders will not prevent any coy from sending an urgent message by visual wherever they may be. 2. When Hd Qrs subsequently move forward lines will be laid to Coys. 3. 2 pigeons will be carried forward by 'A' Coy and 2 by 'B' Coy. 2 will remain with Bn H Qrs. 4. Power Buzzer set will remain at battle H.Qrs. O 31 b.0.5. during the attack. 5. No aeroplane signaling will be attempted. 6. Bde runner posts will be attached at Bn H Qrs at O.31.b.0.5. and O.31 b.3.8. When Bn H.Qrs moves forward the posts at the latter place will move forward to O.32.c.8.5. Runner posts will be marked by a triangular red flag.

APPENDIX 4
As arranged at Conference. (Sgd) W J W Colley [WILLIAM JOSEPH WELLESLEY COLLEY, MC & BAR] Capt and Adjt. 7th (S) Battalion Bedfordshire Regt.

The Regimental Order for the attack on the 3rd May 1917 is as follows:
7th (S) Batt Bedfordshire Regiment Order No.8 May 2nd 1917

1. GENERAL PLAN
the 7th Bedfordshire Regt with the 9th Leicesters on its right and 12th Middlesex Regt on its left. the objectives of the 7th Bedfordshire Rgt are: - 1st trench from O.33 c.7.2 to U 3.a.1.3. 2nd Line running through U 4.a.1.5. - U.4.c.3.3. the 7th Bedfordshire Regt to attack on a frontage of two companies with 'A' Company on the right and 'D' Company on the left, 'B' Company in support and 'C' Company in reserve. Boundaries between companies through O 31.b.3.6. O 31.b.9.1. O 32.c.2.6. U 3.a.4.7 and U 4.c.2.9.

2. DISTRIBUTION OF COMPANIES AT ZERO HOUR
'A' Company on right, 'D' Company on left in 4 lines. First 2 lines not more than 100 yards forward of front trench. 3rd and 4th line in front trench. 'B' Company between 1st and 2nd Trench. 'C' Company behind 2nd trench.

3. ROLE OF COMPANIES
'A' and 'D' companies will follow the barrage starting at Zero hour and will fight their way to the first objective making strong points as per appendix 1. 'B' Company will follow in close support and take up a position in the River Bed also making strong points as per appendix 1. 'C' Company will be in reserve and move up to trench running through O.32 a central to O 32 c.5.2; being prepared to form defensive flanks wither to the right or to the left. At Zero plus 2 hours 'A' and 'D' Companies will continue to follow the barrage fighting their way to final objective and dropping points as per appendix 2. 'B' Company will follow in close support and render what help is necessary and dropping points as per appendix 2. 'C' Company will advance to original first objective 1st and 2nd objectives to be at once consolidated.

4. M.GUN CO
One Vickers Gun will proceed with 'B' Company under Capt Bull [WILFRED HERBERT BULL] and when 1st objective is taken will take up a position at U 3.a.2.3 covering the right flank of the battalion. One gun will proceed with 'C' Company under Captain Keep [DOUGLAS SCRIVENER HOWARD KEEP, MC] and when the 2nd objective is taken it will be sent forward to U.3.d.6.5.

5. T.M.BTY
One Mortar with 60 rounds will be attached to the Battalion and will move with 'C' Company to trench in O.32.c. taking up a position at O.32.c.7.3.

6. DUGOUT CLEARING PARTY
Dugout clearing parties, 2 platoons of 11. Royal Fusiliers will be attached to the Battalion. One platoon will follow the 2nd line. 2nd platoon will follow the 4th line. 1st platoon will clear trench running from O.32.a. central to O 32.c.5.2. They will block trench at O 32.c.5.2. and cover block with their Lewis Guns. 2nd platoon will clear the Sunken road running thro O 32.central to O.32.c.7.2 and will install their Lewis guns to cover their right flank.

7. ARTILLERY BARRAGE
The advance will be preceeded by a rolling barrage which will open 200 yards in front of our present front line. the rate of advance will be 100 yards in 2 minutes up to the Western outskirts of CHÉRISY thence to the 1st objective at 100 yards in 6 minutes beyond which it will rest. At Zero plus 2 hrs it will proceed to the final objective at 100 yards in 3 minutes, barrage lines and times of lifts may be seen on barrage app[endix] at Bn Hd Qrs. 60 pounder batteries will search the ground 600 yards beyond the rolling barrage for Machine Guns and other likely targets will be dealt with by Corps Heavy Artillery. The Brigade Commander will have a direct call on one 18 pounder battery to take on hostile counter-attacks or deal with enemy strong points.

8.SIGNAL COMMUNICATION
See appendix 3.

9. COMMUNICATION WITH CONTACT AEROPLANES
Every man will carry a flare. Flares will be lit at all times when called for by the sounding of the Claxton Horn or the dropping of a white light by the aeroplane and definitely at Zero plus 1½ hrs and Zero plus 3½ hrs. Flares may only be lit by troops in the front line.

10. LIAISON OFFICER
MAJOR E CLEGG [ERNEST CLEGG] WITH 2 RUNNERS WILL REPORT TO BDE HD QRS N 22.D.4.2. AT ZERO HOUR.

11. MOVEMENT OF HD QRS BN HD QRS
Will be situated in the front trench at Zero hour and will move into German dugouts at O.32.c.8.4 after the 1st objective had been taken. Z day. Zero hour and synchronisation of watches will be notified later.

12. ADMINISTRATION AMMUNITION
Following dumps have been formed. Bde Dump N.29.c.8.9. Forward Bde Dump N.36.b central. The 2 assaulting coys will each form a small dump of SAA in front line (these to be collected in surrounding trenches). As soon as possible after Zero hour these dumps will be moved forward to O 32 c.9.7. coys in 1st objective.

13. CARRYING PARTIES
2/Lieut. Piercy [ERIC FRYER PIERCY] will undertake to supply Bombs. SAA throughout the operation. The Drum Major i/c of the Drums will form a dump of water at O.32.c.9.7. as soon as possible.

14. AMM. PACK TRAIN
Bde Transport Officer will be responsible for the Brigade ammunition and water supply.

15. LG DRUMS
Reserve drums will be dumped N.36.b central.

APPENDIX I - XII

16. RATIONS & WATER
The iron ration and unconsumed portion of the day's rations will be carried on the man, All water bottles must be full at Zero hour. 2/Lieut Piercy [ERIC FRYER PIERCY] will undertake the carrying forward f rations from Héninel. Across country track will be staked out - N.29.c.8.9. N.30.c.00. N.36.b.central N.31 central O.33.c 8.5. 2/Lieut Piercy [ERIC FRYER PIERCY] will send back 4 guides for the ration party and will report at Bde H.Qrs N.22. d central before 6 p.m. Transport Offrs and Quarter Masters will report to Staff Captain Bde H.Qrs N 22 d central after 6 p.m. to obtain latest information with regard to the situation and also to pick up their guides. Water carts can be filled at Héninel at N.28.b central. Companies must supply rations to detached sections of M.G.Coy and T.M.Bty.

17. MEDICAL
Arrangements for evacuation of wounded see appendix 4.

18. PRISONERS BDE
Collecting post Cross roads N.29.b.8.0.

19. POLICE
L/Cpl Sturgess and Pte Raynor will be posted at N 36.b.central to direct wounded to collecting post N 30.a.1.3. March all prisoners and direct escorts to Bde Collecting Post N.29.b.8.0., to take the Nos Ranks names and Units of all stragglers, send those who are fit back to their units, pass the remainder to the rear to the line of evacuation (Sgd) W J W Colley [WILLIAM JOSEPH WELLESLEY COLLEY, MC & BAR] Capt and Adjt. 7th (S) Battalion Bedfordshire Regt.

APPENDIX 1
'A' Coy Strongpoint U 2.b.10.1 L/C till Vickers gun arrives. 'D' Coy Strongpoint E U.3.a.5.7. 'B' Coy Strongpoint C).32.c.9.6. O.32.d.5.4.

APPENDIX 2
'A' Coy Strongpoint U.3.d.6.5. 'B' Coy Strongpoint U.3.a.9.8.

APPENDIX 3
Signal Communication. Divided into the following headings.
1. Visual
2. Telephone System
3. Pigeon 4. Power buzzer 5. Aeroplane Contact 6. Runners

1. A Bn HQ visual post will be pushed out after the support Coy (B) to gun pit at O.31.b.8.0. for the purpose of receiving visual signals from the 4 Coys. This station will answer and in urgent cases will send messages forward. There will also be Bde visual post at O 31.b.14. When 'A' and 'D' Coys reach the 1st objective they will open visual communication from (roughly) U.3.a.0.7. and U 3 a 2.9. respectively. On moving forward to the final objective 'A' Coy will open visual from the trees at U.3.c.9.7. and later from U 3 d 6.5. 'A' Coy will man this last place with lamp during the ensuing night. These special orders will not prevent any coy from sending an urgent message by visual wherever they may be.

2. When Hd Qrs subsequently move forward lines will be laid to Coys.

3. 2 pigeons will be carried forward by 'A' Coy and 2 by 'B' Coy. 2 will remain with Bn H Qrs.

4. Power Buzzer set will remain at battle h.Qrs. O 31 b.0.5. during the attack.

5. No aeroplane signalling will be attempted.

6. Bde runner posts will be attached at Bn H Qrs at O.31.b.0.5. and O.31 b.3.8. When Bn H.Qrs moves forward the posts at the latter place will move forward to O.32.c.8.5. Runner posts will be marked by a triangular red flag.

APPENDIX 4
As arranged at Conference. (Sgd) W J W Colley [WILLIAM JOSEPH WELLESLEY COLLEY, MC & BAR] Capt and Adjt. 7th (S) Battalion Bedfordshire Regt.

THE ENTRY IN THE REGIMENTAL WAR DIARY FOR 3RD MAY 1917 SHOWING WHAT HAPPENED IN PURSUANCE OF THAT ORDER READS:

3.45am The 18TH Div. attacked CHÉRISY. The 54TH Bd on R. 55TH on L. 53RD Reserve. The attack was supposed to take place at dawn zero being 3.45am. As a matter of fact it was not light enough to attack until 4.15am. The barrage commenced badly, being irregular. The Batt. left their trenches before zero and formed up splendidly, the advance started at zero. They soon slightly lost direction, the men being extended at about 12 paces could scarcely see each other. The Regt. on the left also lost direction and crowded to the right, thus confusing our attack and causing a further loss of direction. Four tanks were to be used to attack FONTAINE village. One was unable to start, another went but a short distance another one made its way down WOOD TRENCH and then turned and came through our advancing lines, this added to the confusion and some groups retired to the first line again. They were reformed at once by their officers and again advanced, the barrage had however gone on and the Batt. was held up at FONTAINE TRENCH was strongly defended, also the wire was thick and undamaged. They came under heavy MG fire from VIS en ARTOIS - CHÉRISY - FONTAINE TR. and WOOD TRENCH. Small detachments pushed forward to angle formed by FONTAINE TR. and WOOD TR. At this time the majority of the 55TH Bd. had reached their first objective on the left. The position of the Batt. about 10 am was in front of FONTAINE TR. with their R. thrown back facing WOOD TRENCH. At this time the Leicesters on the right had not made good WOOD TRENCH except a small portion at the western end. Some groups of the 55TH Bd. reached a portion of their second objective. About 11.30 the 14TH Div. further to the left commenced retiring, followed by the 55TH Bd. & the Middlesex & some groups of the Bedfords, but about 1 company still remained in shell holes in front of FONTAINE & WOOD TRENCHES when at mid day the troops on our left had all got back to the starting trenches. 7.15 pm A new barrage started, & 2 Coys Northants attacked on our frontage in which elements of the Batt. joined & which was covered by rapid fire from our advanced troops, this however was not successful as the enemy put up an intense barrage and the wire in front could not be forced. The whole lot fell back to original front line and held that during the night, being relieved early in the morning by the Northants taking over.

4-5-17 2.30 am Bedfords relieved in front trenches by Northants and fell back to trenches at N.30.D. 2.30 pm The 54TH Bd. relieved by 53RD Bd. The batt. marched back in small parties to trenches at N.14 D 50. E of NEUVILLE VITASSE.

APPENDIX I - XIII

BATTLE OF EL BUQQAR RIDGE, BEERSHEBA

CLUB MEMBER MAJOR ALEXANDER LAFONE, VC

The Battle of El Buqqar Ridge took place on 27 October 1917. It began as a reconnaissance in force by the Ottoman forces to test the resolve of the Allied defensive perimeter around the newly opened supply station of Karm. It ended in a battle which progressively drew in more Allied forces until they were able to eject the Ottoman forces from the trenches on El Buqqar Ridge.

With the completion of the rail link and water pipe from Tel el Fara to Karm, the final logistic preparations for the oncoming battle at Beersheba had been completed. To protect this vital supply depot from artillery harassment from the Ottoman forces at Abu Hareira, Henry Chauvel, the General Officer in Command of the Desert Mounted Corps decided to transform a ring of temporary outposts into a permanent defensive line. To that effect, on 22 October, he ordered the seizure of the outpost line and conversion into a permanent defensive line. The line traversed west to east from 'Two Tree Farm', Point 510, Point 550, Point 630 and then south to Point 720 and crossing the Beersheba Road at El Buqqar.

The Allied Defence Perimeter consisted of minor trench works built after the 8th Mounted Brigade took possession of the outpost line when they relieved the Australian 4TH Light Horse Brigade. By 27 October, the line was still disorganised with only weak redoubts constructed at Points 720 and 630.

For the Ottoman forces, the occupation of Karm created a major point of supply and water for the Allied troops in the immediate area. The placement of the station at Karm placed under threat the defensive positions known as the Hureira Redoubt and Rushdie System which formed a powerful bulwark against any Allied action. Karm Station pointed right to the heart of this system.

To overcome this, General Erich von Falkenhayn, the Commander of the Yildirim Group, proposed a two phase attack. Firstly the plan called for a reconnaissance in force from Beersheba for 27 October which was to be followed by an all out attack launched by the 8TH Army from Hureira, scheduled to occur on the morning of 31 October 1917, the day when the Battle of Beersheba began.

At four o'clock on the morning of 27 October, the outpost at El Buqqar was fired upon by a Troop of Ottoman cavalry. An hour later the attack developed across a wide front employing some 2,000 Ottoman infantry, 1,200 cavalry, supported by a three batteries of Mountain Guns, some twelve guns in all. The advancing Ottoman forces debouched from the Kauwukah defensive system to attack the Allied forces occupying the ridge.

The initial battle occurred around Point 630. The Ottoman infantry, the 125TH Infantry Regiment, worked its way around both flanks of the redoubt and brought heavy machine-gun and artillery fire to bear on the squadron holding it. Flying overhead on the day, the Royal Flying Corps estimated that a force of about 2,000 men had attacked the garrison, which was at that time cut off from any support.

In response, the 1/1 City of London Yeomanry sent a squadron to reinforce the surrounded 1/1 County of London Yeomanry squadron at Point 630. The relieving force was held up by an effective machine gun barrage and after several attempts at entering the redoubt, was compelled to withdraw. In further assistance, two squadrons from the 10TH Light Horse Regiment were despatched but they too were held up. Despite these set backs, the garrison held out in a support trench close behind the crest of El Buqqar Ridge. Here they repeatedly fought off Ottoman attempts to rush them. The garrison held out until relieved later that evening.

In contrast, the assault on Point 720 against 'B' Squadron, 1/1 County of London Yeomanry was far more determined. The attacking force was composed of 1,200 men from the Ottoman 3RD Cavalry Division supported by an under-strength battalion from the 27th Infantry Division. Following a heavy volume of shell and machine gun fire the Ottoman force launched two charges which were beaten off. After regrouping, a third charge pressed home the attack and gained possession of the hill. 'B' Squadron had held out for six hours. Except for three men, all the defenders were either killed or wounded.

In support of the beleaguered garrison, at noon, the 9TH Light Horse Regiment despatched two squadrons to relieve the 1/1 County of London Yeomanry commanded by Major Lafone at Point 720. For his action he was awarded the VC posthumously. By 3pm, two infantry brigades of the 53RD Division were moving towards the ridge. A officer's patrol from the 9TH Light Horse Regiment at 7pm established that the Ottoman forces had withdrawn from their positions on Point 720 which allowed the Allied forces to re-occupy El Buqqar Ridge without further casualties. That night 229TH Infantry Brigade took over the defensive perimeter and re-established Allied control over the area.

THE RECAPTURE OF EL BUQQAR RIDGE HAD TWO STRATEGIC EFFECTS

In the first instance it gave the Ottoman forces the wrong message as to where the projected Allied offensive might strike. Subsequent Turkish air reconnaissance indicated that nothing had changed with the Allied forces dispositions. Falkenhayn drew the inference that he needed to act first with a pre-emptive strike at the heart of the Allied logistic system and thus set in motion the planned attack by the 8TH Army scheduled for 31 October, and by doing so, inadvertently unbalanced the Ottoman defensive system.

By diverting the attention of the Ottoman forces, Allenby was able to direct the movement of some 40,000 men from two corps (the XX Corps and the Desert Mounted Corps) to the Beersheba perimeter in complete secrecy. This was possibly one of the most brilliant pieces of staff work in the Allied forces at that time. When the two corps debouched from the hinterland onto the Beersheba defences, the Ottoman forces were taken by complete surprise.

APPENDIX I - XIV

BATTLE OF BOLSHIE OZERKI

CLUB MEMBER: CAPTAIN TOM ESMOND GEOFFREY BAILEY

Bolshie Ozerki was a small village situated between the port city of Onega and an important allied position at Obozerskaya Station on the Archangel Vologda Railway. Because the port of the main Allied base at Arkhangelsk froze every winter, reinforcements had to be brought to the frontline overland from Murmansk, which did not freeze. The road linking Murmansk to Obozerskaya ran through Bolshie Ozerki, so when the 6TH Battn. was dispatched to the front, the Red Army decided to seize the village in order to prevent the British column from reaching Obozerskaya. After destroying the British column and taking control of the railway, the Red Army intended clearing the way to Archangel.

Several skirmishes occurred at Bolshie Ozerki immediately before the main battle, which began on March 31. The first occurred on March 17, when a Red Army ski detachment, led by Osip Palkin, reconnoitred the village's defences. They captured two sentries and learnt the precise locations of the Allied fortifications. Commander Peter A. Solodukhin's brigade of 600 to 800 men attacked and overwhelmed between 80 and 160 French and White Russian troops in the village. On the following day, the Allies launched a counterattack, but they aborted it after a brief engagement. The weather was extremely cold, so much so that the Red Army commander, Major General Aleksandr Samoilo, ordered his men to cease all offensive operations on the same day, citing lack of warm clothing and other necessities as the reason. This gave both armies a chance to prepare for the coming battle. Samoilo issued orders for the 6TH Army to resume offensive operations on March 25th, but the Red Army commander-in-chief, Colonel Ioakim Vatstis countermanded it *"because of the severe frost."*

On March 23rd about 320 men from the 6TH Yorkshire Regiment and about 70 men from the American 339TH Infantry Regiment launched coordinated assaults on Bolshie Ozerki from positions west of the village. But, due to waist-deep snow, which prevented the Allies from charging, and heavy enemy machine gun fire, the attack was repulsed. Simultaneously, 300 White Russians and between 40 and 80 British soldiers assaulted the eastern approaches along the road. Again the attack was halted by effective enemy fire, at which point Company E, 339TH Infantry attempted to flank the enemy defences by skirting around through the forest north of the road. However, the movement required the Americans to cover three miles of snow-covered forest in four hours' time, in order to make the attack. Already tired from marching ten miles, the Americans failed to traverse the forest in time, and, when they finally got there, they were ordered to go back. The Allies lost about 75 men as result of the two attacks, after which, the commander of the Allied intervention in northern Russia, General Edmund Ironside, took command of the forces at Bolshie Ozerki and had his artillery bombarded the village. The artillery bombardment mostly destroyed the village by March 25th when General Ironside returned to Arkhangelsk, although Red Army troops remained in control of it.

Despite the weather, both sides continued to bring up reinforcements. The Allies also constructed a series of wooden blockhouses, log barricades, and troop shelters at a site about four miles east of the village, on the road to Obozerskaya, which was 12 miles further east. By the beginning of the main battle on March 31st, the Allies had brought up all of their available artillery, most of which were 75mm guns, manned by White Russians. They also concentrated all the troops they could spare in Arkhangelsk and other sectors, including Companies E, I and M of the 339TH Infantry, three infantry companies and one machine gun company of White Russians, two platoons from the 6TH Yorkshire, and one section from the American 310TH Engineers. Altogether, there were just under 2,000 Allied soldiers, who were opposed by an estimated 7,000 Red Army troops and a battery of 4.2 inch guns.

The main battle began on the morning of March 31st 1919. At about 8.30am the Red Army cut the telephone lines between Obozerskaya and the Allied positions along the road. They then attacked a White Russian artillery battery from the rear with three divisions. Lt. Kukovsky, the White Russian in command of the battery, turned his cannon around just in time to fire four shrapnel rounds into the Reds at point-blank range. His actions, combined with the effectiveness of Company M's Lewis gun fire, successfully drove the Red Army back. The fighting then shifted to the frontal positions as the Red Army launched repeated infantry charges against the Allied lines. All were driven back by the men in the blockhouses and behind the barricades. Allied artillery was also effective until the night, when the fighting died down.

The main Red Army assault began at about 3.30am on April 1st, shortly after daybreak, with determined frontal attacks on the Allied line and a weaker demonstration at the Allies' rear. Again, Red Army attacks were beaten back by effective artillery, machine gun and rifle grenade fire. On the same day, several Red Army deserters crossed the line and surrendered to the Allies. They revealed the demoralization taking place among the Red units, reporting that an entire company of the 97TH Saratov Regiment had refused to advance and join the fighting. Despite the good news, Allied command decided to launch a diversionary attack against the village from the west, in order to take some of the pressure off of the Allied soldiers who were heavily engaged east of the village.

The diversionary attack was set to begin at 3.00am on April 2nd 1919. Lieutenant Marsh, 6TH Yorkshires, took Company C and some White Russian guides along a trail through the woods to flank the village from the north, while Capt Bailey, 6TH Yorkshires, took Company A, an American trench mortar detachment, and a team of machine gunners from Company H, 339TH Infantry, along another trail to attack from the northwest. Two other platoons from Company H were assigned to the reserve. A small Polish column would also assist by advancing down the road towards the village, in order to protect Bailey's right flank. They were to deploy along the southern edge of the road upon making contact with the enemy.

The attack was, however, no more successful than the Red Army offensive that was occurring simultaneously. At 2.00am on April 2nd, Lieutenant Marsh reported that his company was lost, his horses were *"belly-deep in the snow,"* and that he could not proceed. As a result, one of the main elements in the attack was neutralized until it returned to the main road. By this time it was about 5.10am, Marsh was far from his objective, and the Poles had already suffered heavy casualties, forcing them to retire temporarily. An hour later, Company A, 6TH Yorkshires was partially surrounded and forced to give up some ground. Captain Bailey was mortally wounded at about this time, and his successor, Lieutenant Goodloss, ordered a withdrawal. Lt. Clifford Phillips in command of one of the 339TH Infantry platoons, rushed up from the reserves to cover the British withdrawal.

APPENDIX I - XIV

During the following delaying action, Phillips was mortally wounded in the chest, but he and a few of his men managed to hold off the Red Army for over an hour with the help of two Lewis guns. The British returned to their positions successfully.

The following describes how Lieutenant Phillips was mortally wounded:

"During the attack on Bolshie Ozerki from the west by H Company, Lt. Phillips, "through the superb control of his men, kept them all in line and his Lewis guns going with great effectiveness and gave ground slowly and grudgingly, in spite of casualties and great severity of cold." During the fighting, Lt. Phillips received a chest wound, which nicked an artery in his lung. According to his Company commander, who was watching him when he was hit, "it knocked him down as if a ton of brick had fallen on him. He said to me, 'My God, I got it. Captain, don't bother with me, I am done for, just look after the boys'." Lt. Phillips was eventually removed to the field hospital in Onega, where he died on 10 May 1919."

The fighting for the rest of the day was mostly artillery and mortar exchanges, with weak Red Army infantry attacks, which petered out by 12.00pm. However, pressure on both of the Allies' flanks provoked a successful counterattack at 5.30pm and by 7.00pm the Red Army had disengaged. The Allies then withdrew to their fortifications nearby to wait for the next engagement. The Red Army was prepared for defeat, though, and they did not launch anymore attacks over the following days. Both defensive lines stood up; the Allies successfully held the roads, while Bolshie Ozerki remained firmly in Bolshevik hands. By April 5th, the Reds were withdrawing from the area. They had to retreat because they could not risk leaving their artillery and their sleighs behind in the spring-time mud, which was getting worse every day. On the other side, the Allies began the evacuation of their troops from Arkhangelsk after thaw.

Allied casualties were light compared to those of the Red Army, which suffered an estimated 2,000 killed by all causes. The extreme weather caused many casualties on both sides. One Russian source acknowledges the loss of over 500 men due to frostbite in a single Red Army brigade.

Although the weather was sunny during the day, and a *'relatively warm'* -20°C (-4°F) at night, when the snow melted each day, the boots of the Allied soldiers would get soaked, causing more frostbite casualties than in winter, when it could get as low as -40°C at night. One reason why the Red Army's frostbite casualties were so high was because they committed a brigade from the warmer southern Volga region into the battle without proper winter gear, such as felt boots and sheepskin coats.

Shortly after the battle, Brigadier Wilds Richardson arrived in Arkhangelsk with direct orders from President Wilson to begin a phased withdrawal of American forces, making the fight at Bolshie Ozerki their last major engagement in northern Russia. During the rest of April and May, American forces gradually transferred control of their positions over to representatives of the new North Russian Army, under the command of General Eugene Miller.

APPENDIX I - XV

THE BADMINTON CLUB

Have you ever wondered what the Badminton Club was? Its World War One memorial is displayed on the wall in reception but otherwise there seems to be no other reference to it in the Club literature.

In view of the East India's strong sporting connections I had assumed it was a club for those who enjoyed playing the rackets game of that name, but this is not so and its history is far more fascinating.

During the early 19th Century driving clubs whose members drove coaches and Four in Hand competitively were very popular in London. These days whilst this sporting activity continues, and has the patronage of HRH Prince Philip, who is well known as a participant in Four in Hand driving events in Windsor Great Park, it is very much a minority sport.

Before the advent of the motor car driving clubs in London and its surrounds were very popular.

To meet this need the Benson Driving Club was established in 1807 but it ceased in 1854, and in 1838 the Richmond Driving Club was established by Lord Chesterfield but it ceased in 1845. By 1856 the practice had arisen when various individuals would organize driving events and the Four in Hand Club was created by a group of thirty enthusiasts.

With the popularity of the railways and its extensive network there was a growing lack of demand for stagecoaches and when the Brighton Age was decommissioned in 1862, there was no stage coach out of London.

However, there was a revival in coach transport and in 1866 the Old Times started the run to Brighton, others then followed and by 1875 there were eleven coaches running from the White Horse Cellars in Piccadilly. The St Albans which left at 11am and returned at 6.30pm providing a return trip with two and a half hours in St Albans to have lunch and see the abbey; the Guildford, the Windsor, the Dorking, the Box Hill, the Virginia Water and others. At 3d or 4d per mile it was a jaunt for the privileged in society.

In 1870 the Coaching Club was established by a George Goddard and some friends and soon membership had reached 220 members with a membership waiting list.

The practice was to have driving meets and afterwards retire to a convenient inn for convivial wining and dining, but what they missed was a congenial and permanent rendezvous.

To meet this desire Major Furnival opened the Road Club at 4, Park Place, St James's in 1874 with a coach available for the use of its members, then in 1875 a Mr Hurman opened what became known as the Badminton Club at 100, Piccadilly with stabling for 50 horses.

The Duke of Beaufort became president of both clubs; he was a renowned horseman and a keen supporter of both clubs, which led to Mr Hurman's Club becoming nicknamed the Badminton Club, being the country seat of the Beaufort family, Badminton House.

In his book 'Driving' published in 1899, the 8TH Duke wrote of the Badminton Club, which had by then become its official name, 'This was a thorough coaching establishment, having all the year round a coach, a brake, a team or two and capital stabling and coach houses, as well as chambers and bedrooms kept for the use of members.'

Since 1949 Badminton House has been the home of the three day competition event known as the Badminton Horse Trials.

By 1883 the Badminton Club had become so popular that 98 and 99 Piccadilly were purchased and a new club house was erected designed by Robert Edis, who was an exponent of the Queen Anne Style. A well known feature of the club was Flower Court with a narrow access from Piccadilly.

Meets would assemble at Horse Guards Parade, St James's Park or Hyde Park and the destination was often Hurlingham or Ranelagh, which provides us another link with the Hurlingham Club.

As the motor car became more dominant, driving became the pastime of just a few and by the late 1930s the Badminton Club had lost is purpose. In 1938 it was decided to disband the Badminton Club, and the club premises were taken over by the Public Schools Club, who were seeking a larger clubhouse, and those members who chose became members of that club.

In 1972 the Public Schools Club merged with the East India Club and the premises in Piccadilly were demolished and redeveloped.

A police officer Edward Owen wrote the following account:

The meets are undoubtedly one of the greatest attractions of the London Season. I am not going to attempt to describe the origin or merits of these particular clubs any more than saying that none but the highest noblemen of the land are members of either; my humble efforts are simply confined to police duty on these occasions. Every man available, of course, was required, for I must say in all my experience there was only one occasion that a greater number of people would come to the Park, and that was on the occasion of Her Majesty the late Queen Victoria driving through the Park in the Season on her return journey from Buckingham Palace to Windsor. Of course, I am speaking of annual events, not of those that would crop up promiscuously, such as large political demonstrations, etc.

There were usually two Meets for each of these clubs during the season, as a rule one each before Ascot and one each before Goodwood Race Meetings. One out of the four of these Meets usually takes place in St. James's Park, on the Horse Guards' Parade, at Six o'clock in the evening -invariably the last of the Season. Otherwise one o'clock was the hour for the Meet to start, and about half an hour before that time they commenced to assemble on a fine piece of carriage roadway, some hundred and fifty yards long and between twenty and thirty wide, in close proximity to the Magazine in Hyde Park. We always paraded about twelve o'clock under the trees in front of this spot, and each man told off to his respective post by the inspector in charge. And very soon work commences, for carriages, broughams, landaus, etc., begin to come from all directions to take up their positions; these the police have to rank in as even and close as possible, each side of the road, and take particular notice that only the authorised ranks take up a position, double rank one side and single the other; but, of course, this all depends upon the width of the road and at the discretion of the inspector in charge, where he

APPENDIX I - XV

considered necessary that every facility be given for the coaches to pass. The route usually taken is, starting at the Magazine, along Ring Road to Hyde Park Corner, turning to right up Carriage Road via Albert, Prince of Wales, and Alexandra Gates, leaving the Park by Queen's Gate. As the coaches approach the starting or meeting place they are met and escorted by a mounted constable, and placed in their respective positions by the orders of the Secretary, Mr F R Lovegrove, who is on the ground ready waiting for them. I must refer my readers to the members of the Press for a description of these beautiful, high.mettled, prancing "teams" -it is not in my power to give them half the praise they deserve, and I am not going to attempt it; but I certainly read the reports in the newspapers with pleasure, and not only of the horses, but the owner on the box, with reins and whip in hand, and the other occupants are all given in the most minute details by these gentlemen.

No vehicle of any kind is allowed on the space allotted to the "Meet" with one exception - Her Majesty Queen Alexandra (when Princess of Wales), driving in her phaeton and pair. Her Royal Highness was one of the earliest to arrive on the ground, and appeared to take great interest in the teams as they arrived. Equestrians were permitted to rank close to iron rails on the side of the roadway, and, of course, plenty of pedestrians would get in front of them, and close to the coaches as the police would allow. My post was on the Serpentine Bridge-myself and two constables, one at each side. My orders were that no vehicle of any kind was to remain on or near the approaches to the bridge; and a harassing time it was, for what with the turning back of the excess traffic when the ranks en route were full, and loitering and grumbling cabmen who persisted they had been instructed to wait for their fares, it was no easy matter to carry out, and I was most thankful when the signal was given the coaches had started. My orders also were that on the last coach leaving the Magazine I should at once proceed with my two men to Queen's Gate, and prevent any obstruction to the teams leaving the Park on their way to Hurlingham or Ranelagh, and as there were no police to be spared prior to this, we had to lose no time in getting there. I usually cut across the corner of Kensington Gardens, and have run nearly the whole way; and we were not the only ones that hurried up, for when the last coach had left, a rush, -almost amounting to a stampede, occurs, for equestrians, pedestrians and vehicles made a peIl-mell rush over the bridge for the Alexandra and Queen's Gates, to see them pass by. This in itself is an amusing spectacle to witness; everyone seems in a good humour, and takes a delight in this sharp rush for a few minutes, after standing about for so long. I have never known of any accident in consequence, for, as I have said, the bridge and road were comparatively free of traffic, so they had a clear course for their run.

The whole of the coaches do not proceed to Hurlingham; a few of the members, upon arriving at Queen's Gate, will turn round and drive through the Park again until time to go home for luncheon. There were usually about twenty members - sometimes more, sometimes less- attend their respective club meets.

Robert Surtees in his poem, 'Chaunt of Achilles' satirized the Richmond Driving Club with the following:

Following his track succeeds a numerous band.
Who vainly drive to work their fours-in-hand,
For Richmond bound I view them passing by,
Their hands unsteady, and their reins awry,
Some scratch their panels, some their horses knees-
Beaufort and Payne I class you not with these;
For who so smartly skins along the plain
As Beaufort's Duke? What whip can equal Payne?
No matter- dinner comes, when all are able
To drive their coaches well about the table.
Ricardo then can driving feats relate,
And Batthyany swear he'd cleared the gate;
Till midnight closes oe'r the festive scene,
Then who so bold as to ride with Angerstein?
He who aloft can mark with unmoved nerve
The wheelers jibbing while the leaders swerve,
And sit all careless, mid the wordy war
To lose a pinch pin, break a splinter bar.

The Richmond Driving Club used to meet at Lord Chesterfield's house and set off for the Castle Hotel in Richmond where they had dinner. Angerstein was well known for his reckless driving, so much so that no one would travel with him.

Count Gusztav Batthyany (1803-1883) came to England and became a well known horse breeder. In 1875 his horse Galopin won the Derby. Marengo, Napoleon's horse was seized by Baron Petre at the Battle of Waterloo and brought back to England where Lt. Col. John Angerstein bought it. Marengo died aged 38 and Angerstein, who was in the Grenadiers, presented one of the hooves converted into a snuff box to the Brigade of Guards. The skeleton is displayed at the National Army Museum. Wellington refused to disinter his horse Copenhagen, though one the hooves also ended up as a curio. Angerstein was elected to parliament as MP for Camelford in 1796 having paid £4,500 for the seat. In 1835 he became MP for Greenwich. He died in 1858 aged 84.

The Benson Driving Club was the first of the driving clubs and was founded in Bensington, Oxfordshire. It used to meet at the White Hart, but when the club relocated to Bedfont, because they preferred to dine at the Black Dog, it became the Bedfont Driving Club. One night while the members were dining King George IV stopped his coach there, at which the members drank his health nine times. A member called Prowse would drink 5 bottles of hock unperturbed, and then balance a full glass on his head while he pretended to be driving, singing of all the innkeepers from London to Plymouth.

In the USA driving clubs, known as 'Gentlemen Driving Clubs' were established in the late 1800s, the best known being the Metropolitan Driving Club.

Despite the drop off of interest with the advent of the motor car, in 2002 there were still 500 members of various registered driving clubs in the USA.

Does a new addition to the Club's sports section beckon? As East India men they should show equal dining gusto and surely be a match for their Badminton predecessors.

APPENDIX I - XVI

THE CRAUFURD STUART SCANDAL

In 1917 Charles Kennedy Craufurd Stuart went with Lord Reading to Washington as his Private Secretary. Rufus Isaacs, a most successful advocate at the Bar, became Solicitor General, and then Attorney General in the Asquith government which came into office in 1911. He was elevated to the peerage in 1914 as Marquess of Reading. He was then appointed Lord Chief Justice and in 1917 was appointed High Commissioner and Special Ambassador to the USA, leading the Anglo French Loan Mission. In 1918 he was appointed ambassador.

With his many social graces Craufurd Stuart was soon in demand in society. Still in his 40s he was an eligible bachelor and soon became engaged to May Ladenburg, a well known socialite who had inherited $6m from her father a German banker who had died mysteriously at sea in 1896.

He however caused deep offence in the White House over a joke about the President and Edith Bolling Galt Wilson. She had married Norman Galt in 1896 and he died in 1908. Woodrow Wilson married Ellen Axson in 1885 and she died in August 1914. Edith Bolling Galt and the President met in March 1915 and within nine months were married.

Washington was rife with rumours and gossip that they had been having an affair while Ellen Wilson was still alive some even suggesting that she had been murdered by the adulterous couple.

It was against this background that Craufurd Stuart made his joke, 'What did Edith Bolling say when President Wilson proposed to her? She was so surprised that she nearly fell out of bed.'

At the embassy he had proved himself indispensable in organising the domestic staff, and looking after the interests of Lord Reading and the attractive, though deaf, Lady Alice Reading.

Separately he played another role as a liaison for Sir William Wiseman, the head of British intelligence in the USA.

America during the war was awash with stories of spies and espionage even before 1917. Suspicion fell on anyone who was of German descent or who had contact with Germans.

One person caught up with this was Bernard Baruch, whom President Wilson called Dr. Facts. He had had an affair with Olive White, née Moore, the wife of Archibald White. In 1914 she embarked on an affair with Count von Bernsdorff who was the German ambassador in Washington. He had been instructed to do whatever was necessary to promote German interests, including sabotage in the USA and attacking Canadian railway lines. Although he always denied involvement in the plots uncovered and the sabotage effected, he was suspected by the British and some Americans as being heavily implicated, which later research indicated was true.

Some of his exploits were uncovered by British intelligence and they also produced a photograph of him in a swimming costume with his arms around two similarly costumed women neither of whom was his wife.

A culmination of events led President Wilson to cease diplomatic relations with Germany on 3rd February 1917 and Count von Bernsdorff returned to Germany, thus ending his affair with Mrs Archbald. Because of his association with her, Bernard Baruch was a subject of gossip and speculation flavoured with anti Semitism.

Also playing a major role behind the scenes was Theodore Roosevelt's eldest child, Alice, who had married Nicholas Longworth who had become Republican senator for Cincinnati, Ohio'. Known as Alice Roosevelt Longworth, she worked hard to promote the Republican party cause and was highly critical of the Democratic President Wilson, and his 14 point plan which he had started to promote when the USA entered the War on the Allied side in May 1917.

In 1918 May Ladenburg broke off her engagement to Craufurd Stuart. She then associated with Bernard Baruch and Craufurd Stuart said to be hurt at being spurned, instigated the bugging of her apartment, according to Alice Roosevelt Longworth. Whilst no Mata Hari was revealed, what was revealed was the amorous chit chat between them in which Baruch was indiscreet enough to reveal details of strategic relevance such as the number of locomotives being shipped to Romania. As a result, Baruch found himself in grave difficulty and thus bore a deep resentment towards Craufurd Stuart. Fortunately for Baruch his indiscretions were felt to have caused little damage to the war effort, but he was the butt of social ridicule and gossip.

In November 1918 it was alleged that Craufurd Stuart had been openly critical of President Wilson's intention to attend the Peace Conference, though Craufurd Stuart denied this.

In 1919 Lord Reading was recalled to London, and Lord Grey of Falloden took his place. Craufurd Stewart had returned with Lord Reading, but the unsuspecting Lord Grey needing someone who knew their way around appointed Craufurd Stuart to go with him. His reappearance caused an immediate stir and all the past events recirculated in society such as his riddle about Mrs Wilson and the President, and salacious tales about Baruch. By this time Baruch had become chairman of the War Industries Board and a major player in the circle of advisers close to the President.

The result was that Robert Lansing, Secretary of State and also a close personal friend of the President, who led the US commission to Versailles, and Dr. Grayson, the President's doctor, also close to the President and Bernard Baruch, demanded that Craufurd Stuart should be expelled to London. Lord Grey took offence at such a demand and refused to expel Craufurd Stuart unless any allegations him were substantiated. The French ambassador Jusserand headed a group of diplomats to investigate but those accusing Craufurd Stuart could produce no evidence.

Lord Grey protested to Curzon and Lloyd George that he had not come out of retirement to put up with 'this indignity and nonsense'. Curzon's view was that Craufurd Stuart was not worth a serious quarrel with the US administration and that Lord Grey should quietly send him home. Lloyd George said the appropriate course was to send him home and have him promoted.

By this time Curzon was Foreign Minister and his policy of imperialism clashed with that of Grey's Atlanticism and internationalism.

Meanwhile in Washington the continued presence of Craufurd Stuart poisoned Grey's relationship with those close to President Wilson.

On 2nd October 1919 President Wilson suffered a severe stroke, and Mrs Wilson guarded access to him closely. She decided who would have access to him and what documents were presented to him. In her memoirs she claimed that she had sought

APPENDIX I - XVI

solely to protect her husband from stress, but in the process she enabled those three close advisers to exercise their influence and their own agenda. The fact that the President was no longer competent was kept secret beyond this small group. It was not until the 25th Amendment was passed in 1967 that the power to remove a non competent president was created.

Since President Wilson had first promoted his fourteen point plan there had been fierce debate between the Republicans and Democrats on their form and the extent to which the USA should play any part in the League of Nations.

Alice Roosevelt Longworth gives in her memoirs a colourful account of the part she played at the time, but she was not alone in promoting an anti league position.

Henry Cabot Lodge was a Republican senator from Massachusetts and a close friend of Theodore Roosevelt. Although with no official title as such he was the first Senate Majority Leader. With regard to the Fourteen Point Plan, he demanded Congressional control of declarations of war. He was willing to support the Plan if Article X was removed. Article X required all signatory nations to repel aggression of any kind. Lodge saw this as an open ended commitment to deploy armed forces, whether or not it suited the interests of the USA. He did not want this obligation to arise unless Congress approved it. It has been said that he was to some extent motivated by a strong aversion to the President and to create an issue for his party to take up in the anticipated election in 1920. The President refused to accept such a reservation and so Lodge used his endeavours to keep the USA out of the League. Lodge also supported Senator Beveridge for a new powerful navy.

Meanwhile there was no clear cut view in the Senate. Some Republicans and Democrats supported the Plan, some with the reservation and some not at all. Fierce debate and lobbying went on to ensure the necessary two thirds majority for the Plan with or without the reservation.

Lodge made this appeal:

"The United States is the world's best hope, but if you fetter her in the interests and quarrels of other nations, if you tangle in the intrigues of Europe, you will destroy her powerful good, and endanger her very existence. Leave her to march freely through the centuries to come, as in the years that have gone. Strong, generous and confident, she has nobly served mankind. Beware how you trifle with your marvelous inheritance; this great land of liberty. For if we stumble and fall, freedom and civilization everywhere will go down in ruin."

Grey was hampered by his abysmal relations with the presidential entourage and by Curzon who had become concerned about increasing US naval strength, and put more emphasis on the Dominions.

To what extent did the Craufurd Stuart affair have an impact on what resulted? Historians differ but Grey did face hostility which might not otherwise have been encountered and his negotiating position must have been compromised as he sought to ensure the presence of the USA in the League but on terms he felt did not diminish the role of the British Dominions. Could he otherwise have played a more successful role with those in favour in persuading enough senators to support the Plan?

He was killed aged 63 while serving in WWII in 1942 and more details are available in his obituary.

APPENDIX I - XVII

THE MUTHAIGA CLUB

EAST INDIA CLUB MEMBERS: A T BONHAM CARTER, T H DRAKE, N M GIBBS AND R F C TOMPSON

A number of those who served in the South African War decided to stay on in Africa by continuing to serve in the army in the various campaigns being conducted, or in the Colonial Service. A few stayed on in their own private enterprise. Among these were some Club members.

The development of the railway in Southern Africa enabled easy access to British East Africa from South Africa. Consequently there was a migration of such men to Kenya.

The Nairobi Club was well established but clearly it did not meet the needs of this younger generation of men arriving in the territory.

In 1912 The Hon. Berkeley Cole decided a new club should be formed and on New Year's Eve 1913 an inaugural dinner attended by fourteen men was held to open the club.

He is quoted as saying, *"I want a place where a bell will summon a drink on a spotless tray".*

They wanted an alternative club to the Nairobi Club where they viewed the membership comprising mainly 'stuffy' colonial administrators.

Berkeley Cole would attend the club at 11am and start his day's alcohol consumption with a bottle of champagne. He died of a heart attack in 1925 aged 43. He was a son of the 4TH Earl of Inniskillen and a brother in law of Hugh Cholmondley, the 3rd Baron Delamere, who was a leading light of the white community in Kenya and who was the Club's first president.

Hugh Cholmondeley in later years was embroiled in one of Kenya's great social scandals.

Denys Finch Hatton was also a staunch member remembered for frequenting the terraces shaded by Bougainvillea and he too was a member of what was called The Happy Valley Set.

The film *'White Mischief'* and books such as *'Out of Africa'* describe life in the 1920s where the Club played a major role.

Four of our Club members who were killed in WWI were members of the Muthaiga and their names appear on the Muthaiga Club's War Memorial.

One may wonder how many other of our Club members who survived the War were also members.

The Muthaiga Club is a reciprocal Club of our own Club.

APPENDIX I - XVIII

THE NICHOLSON FAMILY

When one reads about the men who were killed in the War, one becomes aware of how so many families saw their fortunes change, how many business enterprises ceased to exist or were taken over when there was no one in the family left to take over the reins and even led to a family dying out. Here is an account of a family who were once a major driving force and business enterprise and what little trace of them now exists in their home town.

The Nicholson family has no Wokingham street or building named after it and is rarely remembered. The Nicholsons were wealthy, connected and self made; they were also destroyed by both World Wars. They were at their zenith in the Edwardian era.

Edward Nicholson and his wife, Sophia Hill, came from Northumberland. He was the son of William a butcher, and Margaret Nicholson. Edward was born in Hexham and she in North Shields. They married in 1846 and five years later, Sophia gave birth to Eliza Henrietta. In the following year she had a son, Alfred James. At that time Edward described himself as a draper.

Meanwhile Frederick Walton, born 1838, had discovered the solidification of oil by oxidation. By adding ground cork, gums and resins, he produced linoleum, which was a better floor covering than kamptulicon, which was expensive, unattractive and difficult to manufacture. He also introduced the manufacture of metallic flexible tubing to Britain. This was originally a French invention but Walton perfected it and rendered it practicable. The use of large diameters of this tubing proved of enormous value in the world's oil fields and, in certain industries, superseded the use of India rubber.

After his father refused to finance any more of his inventions, Walton took a distant relative as a partner who gave him a £1,000, but that was soon used up. In desperation he advertised for a second investor and an unidentified 'person from the north' came forward, invested £3,000 in the project, and became the second partner. This was Edward Nicholson. He and his wife then moved to Twickenham. Walton and his two partners set up in business and formed 'The Linoleum Manufacturing Company' which started production on June 4 1864 in a converted mill at Staines, Middlesex.

At first sales were slow, then the partners rented a shop in Newgate Street, London where they held a well-publicised linoleum exhibition. This was the turning point. The shop was continuously crowded with inquirers and the trade suddenly awakened to the fact that the public wanted linoleum.

The company flourished and expanded overseas, in 1872 opening the American Linoleum Manufacturing Company with New York manufacturer Joseph Wild. The demand for linoleum grew quickly in North America and the factory's Staten Island home base became a company town called Linoleumville. In England, 19th century Staines became the major producer of linoleum and was a main employer in the Staines area until the 1960s.

Having made his fortune in linoleum, Edward retired and purchased Matthews Green Estate in 1877 from Captain Elliott Morres.

Edward soon became well-known and respected in Embrook and Wokingham and took an active part in local politics as an ardent Liberal. He was instrumental in starting the Working Men's Club at Embrook in 1884. Sophia was an active member of St. Paul's Parish Church and regularly helped to organise Mothers' Meetings and other entertainments at Embrook Mission Room.

While hunting in December 1884 Edward had a serious accident from which he never fully recovered. He died from pleuro-pneumonia on the 25th of September in the following year at the age of 60 and was buried in St. Paul's Churchyard. Sophia remained in Matthew's Green House and continued to participate and give generously to church and local activities until her death in January 1901. She was buried beside her husband.

Their daughter, Eliza, had married John Barran in 1870 and had given birth to eight children: Ruth, Edith, Margaret Elma, Dorothy Hilda, Nathalie Beatrice, John, Lorna and Philip Austyn. As John predeceased his father, Sir John Barran 1st Bart., John junior inherited the title and became Sir John Barran 2nd Bart. upon his father's death in 1905.

Alfred James, Edward and Sophia's son, had married Letitia Marian Hills (1856-1929) in 1879 and had moved south to No. 6 Cambridge Park Gardens, Twickenham where they raised a family of one son and three daughters: Edward Hills, Marjorie Hills, Gillian Hills and Christelle Hills.

Edward Nicholson had chosen his son, Alfred James, John Barran jnr. and Alfred Henry Hill of Cleveland House, North Shields, to be his executors. In 1888 Alfred James purchased some of Wokingham's glebe land from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England who had been trying to dispose of it for several years. It lay behind the gardens of the houses in Rose Street, Broad Street and Milton Road, and after active bidding, was knocked down to him for £2,600. He later purchased a triangle of adjacent land that was left over when the Palmer Schools were built.

As part of the terms of the purchase of the first piece of land, Alfred James also took on the responsibility of maintaining 3 acres, 1 rood and 17 perches of unadopted roads. These comprised the whole of Glebelands Road and the portion of Rectory Road between Broad Street and the traffic lights. He persuaded the ECE to let him put down £600 and pay off the other £2,000 as an interest-free mortgage.

These pieces of land, comprising Barn Field, part of High Close, part of Coppid Close and the triangle, linked Hill Field (which he already owned and for which he had been claiming a property vote in Wokingham's Parliamentary elections) with Wiltshire Farm which was a part of his father's estate. This, together with the Matthews Green Estate, gave Alfred James authority over an area stretching from Rectory Road to Bell Foundry Lane.

Alfred then built a house on eight acres of land of High Close that was completed in 1890, at a cost of £8,000, and which he named Glebelands. Shortly afterwards the Nicholson family moved from Twickenham to take up residence at the new house.

Alfred's family continued to increase with the addition of Walter; Bruce and Victor so he built another, much larger, house designed by Ernest Newton RA, one of the famous architects of the era, that was completed in 1897. Edward named this Glebelands and renamed the first house Clare Court. He later created some confusion in his will of 1907 by referring to these two houses as High Close and Oakfield respectively.

APPENDIX I - XVIII

Alfred James and Letitia were also quite public spirited and participated in various events. In town, they organised entertainments for the public from time to time and, in 1901, Alfred was elected town councillor serving for one year. In that year he sold Matthews Green Estate to Colonel Raymond South Paley (l838 - 1913) a retired army officer, who renamed it Cantley.

At the time of his death, on 22nd December 1908, Alfred James, after having served as a director of the Linoleum Manufacturing Company for several years, was its chairman. He died at Glebelands, and was buried in All Saints Churchyard. Letitia joined him many years later in October 1929.

Three of their sons were killed in the War, and the remaining son survived only to be killed in WWII.

APPENDIX I - XIX

DIED OF WOUNDS

WE ONLY WALK WITH REVERENCE THIS SULLEN MILE OF MUD

THE SHELL HOLES HOLD OUR HISTORY, AND HALF OF THEM OUR BLOOD

Lt. A P Herbert, RNVR, 'Beaucourt Revisited'.

Frequently one encounters men recorded as having died of wounds, some died even a year or more after they were wounded. The last recorded death of a Club member from wounds suffered in the War was in March 1920.

This is an attempt to provide some background into the provision of medical care for wounded soldiers.

The British government did all that it could to ensure the British public that, were their loved ones wounded, they would receive the best of modern medical care, and to assure the men fighting that they would likewise be cared for.

In the press and news reels, spick and span hospitals were depicted with smartly dressed doctors, nurses in freshly laundered well ironed uniforms, and a ward of contented looking men in pristine beds, playing chess or reading a book; convalescent homes with men strolling in the grounds or sitting in the sun; well equipped casualty clearing stations with a short orderly queue of men; hospital trains and ships with their clean beds, and fine fittings. In fact every image was of a slick efficient operation providing the best of care for any man wounded or sick.

WHAT WAS IT REALLY LIKE?

Such facilities did exist, but the pressure on them at times was so overwhelming that atrocious conditions occurred but by the end of the War enormous strides had been made in the delivery of care.

WHO WERE THE DOCTORS?

At the outbreak of WWI the British army was a professional army unsupported by annual conscription and small in comparison with the other main protagonists. Its most recent experience had been gained mainly in the South African Wars, and campaigns in India. It was supported by a medical corps of doctors whose experience had mostly been limited to those theatres of war, where the British Army had the upper hand in munitions and training.

Such doctors were wholly unprepared by what they encountered in WWI.

The doctors more recently recruited, especially the younger ones, were more up to date in practice but equally unprepared for what lay ahead.

No real heed had been taken of the effects of industrialised warfare during the Balkan Wars 1912-13 which were a precursor to the horrors to come.

None of them had any concept of the appalling nature of wounds they would encounter, nor the large often overwhelming numbers of men who were to descend at times upon them.

Some were set in old outdated ways, resentful of younger colleagues who thought they knew better.

LOCATION

The ground conditions in Southern Africa and India were usually dry and dusty, and in any wet season the light sandy soil more likely to drain quickly. The sandy soil was soon baked dry in the sun and the soil itself was fairly sterile compared with the Western Front.

By contrast the Western Front covered mostly agricultural land richly manured each year with animal dung and human waste for centuries. The earth was clay based poorly draining soil relying on field drains and natural water courses for drainage. Persistent periods of rain in winter and spring often occurred, some years being wetter or drier, colder or warmer. Even with drainage the ground was soon water logged and turned muddy with any surface activity.

Following the outbreak of war the armies soon found themselves entrenched in opposing positions.

The digging of extensive trenches and their subsequent bombardment all too quickly destroyed any man made or natural drainage. What would in the wetter months have been heavy wet soil became a thick quagmire of mud constantly stirred up by shells and traffic.

The ground was already rich in all manner of organisms including tetanus and the microbe later found to be the trigger for gas gangrene, and it was soon further contaminated by human faeces, urine, vomit, blood, oil from machinery, food waste, rats, dead horses and even dead men. One thing it was not: it was not sterile.

The mud got everywhere, not only did it cling to boots and hands, it permeated the men's clothing, which in autumn winter and spring was more likely sodden with mud. The men in trenches all too often had to stand ankle deep in mud and water.

RELEVANCE OF CLOTHING

In Southern Africa and India clothing worn was usually light and a single or sometimes two layers. The clothing was dry and fairly clean.

On the Western Front the clothing especially in the autumn, winter and spring months was heavy and multilayered. It was invariably wet and sodden with the mud that had permeated it.

If a man were shot or hit by shrapnel the bullet or piece of metal, as it penetrated the skin, rammed ahead of it fibres of heavily contaminated cloth requiring far greater care in the cleansing of the wound than had been needed in dealing with the penetration of light dry relatively uncontaminated cloth.

Any deep wound on the Western Front would, if not adequately treated, become septic.

Boots were, at the beginning of the War, often not taken off, and left on for days on end to the extent that, with feet left inside cold wet boots, trench foot developed and the feet often went numb, reddened and then cyanosed as a result of poor circulation. If caught early it was curable, but if neglected necrosis set in and gangrene followed. In due course doctors realised how essential it was for the men to keep their feet dry. Duckboarding was introduced where possible to keep the feet above water, and the men were paired off each with the responsibility of keeping the other's feet clean and dry. Some provided whale oil to put on the feet as a possible preventative.

Because men were in close confinement in the trenches with little chance of washing properly body lice soon appeared. Some reports say one third, others one fifth of British soldiers caught body lice. With them the lice often brought Trench Fever, with an incubation period of two weeks typically it lasted five days. On the first day a high fever occurred with a severe headache and painful eye movement, and sore muscles in the legs and back, the fever then ebbed away over around five days but with relapses up to a month. In some rare cases it caused heart failure and other problems. Another more serious disease was Typhus also spread by lice.

APPENDIX I - XIX

SHOCK

In 1914 the percentage of men who died after a fractured femur was 80%. In 1918 it was 20% such was the advance made in the treatment of trauma and its resultant shock. Once the Director General of Orthopaedics for the Army, Dr Robert Jones, was appointed he introduced the Thomas Splint, which had been invented by his uncle Hugh Thomas. This ensured that the leg could be immediately immobilized at the front line and this reduced some of the impact of shock during transportation.

Even up until the end of the War there were accounts of nurses attending to fractures with only dressings to support the limb, until the men reached a base hospital.

Club member Ronald Brakspear suffered a shattered leg at the Battle of Loos on 25th September 1915. He underwent successful surgery for amputation and his CO assumed he would otherwise make a full recovery. In fact he died a week after surgery. The most likely cause was untreated shock or infection.

Had he been wounded in 1918 in all probability he would have survived.

There were two schools of thought about amputation. The old school view was that the stump should be sealed by a flap of skin and stitched entire so as to keep infection out. The new school was to do likewise but with drainage provided to allow matter to exit thus preventing the internal accumulation of pus. The old school relied on reopening the wound to remove pus where an accumulation was suspected. In time the modern approach prevailed with improved survival rates.

DELIVERY OF CARE

Before the outbreak of war it was realised that time was of the essence in the treatment of the wounded.

A study of injuries in war recorded in the Iliad shows these mortality rates: arrow wound 42%, slingshot wound 67%, spear wound 80% and sword wound 100%. Little changed over the following centuries.

Until the Napoleonic Wars only those who survived, until battle had ended, were treated. This inevitably was many hours if not days after any injury was inflicted by which time many men had bled to death or had developed fatal infections.

Baron Larrey, appointed by Napoleon, originated modern warfare trauma care in the care of French troops. He introduced the triage system. Surgical teams were placed near the front lines to reduce the time the wounded were treated and horse drawn ambulances with emergency technicians took the wounded selected to hospitals.

Care was taken to provide treatment for the most severely wounded first, without regard to their chance of survival.

His system followed in the Battle of Metz in 1793 showed that rapid access to care, and where necessary prompt amputation much reduced mortality.

In the Crimean War the French had a well organised system of triage, light ambulances and rapid care, unlike the British who were poorly organised and whose treatment of the wounded was so bad that Florence Nightingale who came out from England to assess the problems reported the dreadful and filthy conditions she found. This led to a massive transformation in the care of the wounded.

Another pioneer in the treatment of the wounded was Esmarch in the Prussian Wars with Denmark in 1848 and 1864. He introduced a triage system based on very clear rules, ensuring that priority was not dependent on rank, and that the most effective use of medical resources did not necessarily mean that the worst afflicted were given priority.

By 1914 well developed triage systems were in place, however, the injuries caused in industrialised warfare were horrendous in scale and number. High explosive blasts, shrapnel, shell fragments, machine gun bullets etc left men wounded but alive with shorn off faces, noses, shredded limbs and deeply wounded torsos, plus the effects of gas on occasion.

Doctors and nurses were severely challenged in encountering large numbers of wounded men, often bleeding profusely, in deciding where to start, how to stop the bleeding, how to manage infection, and how to keep men from dying of shock.

Getting casualties from the front lines meant that large numbers had to walk, if at all possible, or be carried by stretcher. Medical attention was first provided at the Aid Post which was either in the front line or close behind it. This would generally have a doctor, orderlies and stretcher bearers. The Field Ambulance, was not a vehicle, but a mobile medical unit, and each Division had three, and a medical sanitary unit. The Field Ambulances set up a sequence of Bearer Posts along the evacuation route served by relays of stretcher bearers. They also set up Advanced and Main Dressing Stations where the wounded could be stabilized and rendered fit enough to be sent on to the Casualty Clearing Station. In many cases the men would be given some primary care and be considered fit to return to their units, while those in a condition fit for onward transport would be sent on to the Casualty Clearing Station. The Aid Posts and Dressing Stations were all in the zone of fire.

The Casualty Clearing Stations were several miles to the rear, and the wounded were transported on foot, on hand carts, horse draw wagons, lorries, or motor ambulances, and in some places light railway.

To give some understanding of the scale of things the Hooge Château Advanced Dressing Station between 1st – 14th August 1917 handled 3,395 casualties, 1,000 of whom were on the 10th – 11th August alone. A third were stretcher case while the rest had some ability to move on their own. This example is typical of the demand during a major action.

The Casualty Clearing Station (known until mid 1915 as a Clearing Hospital) was a well equipped and static medical facility. Its role was to retain all serious cases until they were fit to travel to a Base Hospital, to treat slightly injured and return them to their units, and to send on those fit for travel to a Base Hospital. They were usually situated with easy access to a railway line, in clusters of two or three. Accommodation was usually tented but huts were sometimes provided. They would usually handle between 150 to 300 cases a day and have capacity to keep 1,000 patients. After a major offensive, no matter what extensive provision had been made, Casualty Clearing Stations were overwhelmed by the numbers of wounded arriving.

Many of their positions are now marked by large military cemeteries established to cope with those who did not survive.

The Base Hospitals were static and comprised General Hospitals, and smaller Stationary Hospitals. The General Hospitals were situated near the Army's principal bases at Etaples, Boulogne, Le Havre, Rouen, and Le Touquet. Once a man reached here he had a good chance of survival. A Stationary Hospital could hold 400 patients. A General Hospital could hold 1040 and had 32 RAMC doctors, 3 Chaplains, 73 female nurses, and 206 RAMC men acting as orderlies. In 1917 the capacity was increased to 2,500 patients. Patients requiring further treatment or convalescence were sent on to the UK, where many civilian hospitals were provided wholly or in part for military use, and public buildings or large houses were requisitioned for auxiliary use.

APPENDIX I - XIX

Some of these hospitals had specialist units for the care of amputees, Orthopaedics, Neurology, Cardiac problems and diseases such as Typhoid and Venereal Diseases.

Once discharged from hospital, men were sent to a number of locations for convalescence, and many were sent to Command Depots.

Considering the conditions at the Western Front, troops remained fairly healthy. The main infections were venereal disease 18% per 1,000 casualties and trench foot 12.7% per 1,000.

At quiet times it could take up to a day for a wounded man from the front line to reach a base hospital, but in a major offensive it often took much longer as roads were congested by fresh troops marching to the front, and other troop movements, military personnel in cars, refugees fleeing the war zone, Munitions, artillery pieces, stores and provisions being transported etc etc, and in wet weather on muddy roads which impeded traffic further.

Carried by stretcher, on a hand or horse drawn cart, lorries or being driven in an ambulance invariably caused injured men great pain. In some places light railways had been laid and hand operated railcars were used. Often they were carried open to the elements suffering from rain, snow or heat.

Female ambulance drivers were favoured in the reminiscences of survivors after the War. With the injured on board they drove carefully avoiding every pebble or pot hole to reduce jolting, while male drivers were dreaded because they saw speed more important than the men's comfort. The women drivers, though, had a reputation for driving 'like hell' when empty to recover more wounded.

Rapid transport to receive care was a recognised requirement.

First the wounded had to be retrieved. This did not present so much of a problem, if within the front line, but wounded men in No Man's Land would lie there until it was possible to get to them. Many left for hours, some even up to three days, who might otherwise have survived, bled to death before they could be rescued, or had wounds by then so infected that survival was unlikely.

Base hospitals had to cope with hospital trains disgorging large numbers arriving at once. One survivor recorded that after a harrowing journey with other wounded he was placed on board a hospital train with over 900 other wounded. The train was filthy, one carriage had no lights, and the staff were unable to cope. It was cold but there was only one blanket available for four men. Seeking warmth where possible they huddled close together some dying on the journey.

What was realised was that speed was of the essence in assessing the wounded and providing surgery. Initially the emphasis was on transporting the wounded to a base hospital but by the end of the war speed of treatment was found to be better achieved where possible at the casualty clearing stations and treatment near the front line. Instead of temporary patching up for onward transport, more surgery was carried out in casualty clearing stations now more resembling small hospitals.

Because there was an almost overwhelming demand, as casualties constantly arrived, the selection process or triage rested on who could be operated on immediately with a good chance of survival, those who could wait a few hours and those deemed untreatable, with the time and resources available, who were left to die. The underlying aim was to get as many men fit enough to return to active duty.

Shock from blood loss and severe injury could be a death sentence.

In 1914 blood transfusion was very rare and only used directly from the donor to the recipient. There was also the risk of blood type incompatibility. A Canadian Major Lawrence Robertson of the Canadian Army Medical Corps in 1916-17 performed a number of direct donor to recipient transfusions in the field. Although there were some fatalities due to blood type incompatibility, he tripled the survival rate of men with wounds to the trunk of the body.

In 1917 Captain Oswald Robertson in the US Army Medical Reserve Corps discovered that blood could be stored if sodium citrate were added to it. He created the first blood bank, and was the first to introduce mobile blood banks.

Despite problems arising from blood type incompatibility the use of stored blood saved the lives of countless injured men.

Blood types had been discovered some time before the War, and during it much progress was made in ensuring blood type compatibility.

At the beginning of the war, the survival rate for a fractured femur was 20%; by 1918 it was 80%. At the beginning of the War cases of tetanus were 9 per 1000 wounded; by 1918 it was 1.4 per thousand due to the routine use of tetanus antitoxin.

INFECTION

This was the age before antibiotics, and infected wounds were a huge problem. Some older doctors believed that infection was possibly caused by the gunpowder used contaminating the wound. Some doctors took time to be persuaded by more recently trained doctors to wear face masks and wear clean clothing, white so as to be more likely to show contamination. Also some doctors took some while to realise the importance of washing their hands between treating patients. By adopting modern procedures of personal hygiene and infection control, the transmission of infection from patient, doctor or nurse to patient was much reduced.

One of the principal weapons against infection was the use of antiseptics and swift advances were made in their application during the war.

In the Trojan Wars wine was used to clean wounds and Hippocrates stated how important it was, while in the rhyme Jack and Jill, vinegar was used - an 18th century remedy.

Whereas wounds suffered in the South African Wars or India campaigns did not necessarily become infected by location and clothing, on the Western Front infection of wounds was more or less inevitable.

APPENDIX I - XIX

At the beginning of the war the principal means of making wounds clean was debriding the tissue and the use of iodine. After experimentation with antiseptics the application of sodium hypochlorite to wounds was also adopted, known as the Carrel-Dakin technique, and then a similar antiseptic known as EUSOL (Edinburgh University Solution of Lime) was adopted and remained in use until the end of the Twentieth Century.

Deep wound management also changed during the War, so that delayed healing rather than primary healing became the practice allowing the wound to heal upwards from the depth of the wound by packing it with sterile cotton and constantly redressing as the wound healed outwards.

The Royal Berkshire Hospital was one of six war hospitals in Reading. Leonard Joyce was a surgical registrar there and working with pathologist Robert Donaldson he discovered what became known as the Reading Bacillus. This was a bacteria which if introduced to wounds broke down dead tissue, and this was used effectively in the treatment of wounds hitherto resilient to healing. Later he was the surgeon who amputated the legs of Douglas Bader.

These improvements during the War did much to control infection and transform wound care thus saving many lives by its end.

Sepsis arising from initial infection still remained a constant cause of death and, without antibiotics, rarely overcome.

X-RAYS

The French introduced portable X-ray machines nicknamed Petites Curies, and Madame Curie herself organized the adaption of cars into X-ray vans to scan wounds at the front thus enabling doctors to detect speedily the presence of shrapnel and bullets as well as broken bones.

SHELL SHOCK

WWI was the first war where men were exposed to constant and prolonged shell fire and by December 1914 doctors on the Western Front had become aware that men with no physical injury were presenting some unexpected symptoms. Some men appeared permanently dazed, some shook uncontrollably, suffered uncontrollable diarrhoea, some lost their senses of taste, smell, even sight, some seemed paralysed and other mute. In 1915 the term 'Shell Shock' first appeared in *the Lancet,* when it was used to describe how the brain was damaged by the exposure to the noise and vibration of high explosive, but the term came to be used to describe many forms of nervous trauma.

The Battle of the Somme, perhaps not surprisingly, saw a huge rise in the number of cases. Between July and December 1916 16,138 cases of Shell Shock were diagnosed during the campaigns in France and some consider this number a gross underestimate. Even that lower figure was four times the number diagnosed from January to June and ten times the number in 1915.

The Army feared Shell Shock was reaching epidemic proportions, and that it was a condition that was hard to differentiate from cowardice.

It was decided to create different categories of Shell Shock.

Those suffering, who had been exposed to the explosive force of a close shell burst were designated Shell Shock W. These were listed as 'wounded as a result of enemy action'. Those not so exposed and considered to be suffering from hysteria or having a nervous breakdown were designated Shell Shock S and listed as sick. This meant that their number was not included in the number of casualties. The distinction between the two categories had long term post war consequences.

There was a third category known as 'neurasthenia' classified as a prolonged process of breakdown due to the extra responsibility that had to be borne. This category was applied almost entirely to officers, even if the burden of responsibility was not a factor such as the case of Wilfred Owen. He, as many soldiers, experienced constant bombardment over several days, was at one time blown up into the air, and buried in soil on another, and he had been wounded and left for a while in No Man's Land lying beside a dead soldier. Like many ordinary soldiers with similar experiences he ended up with the nightmares, mental confusion and tremors. He was diagnosed with Neurasthenia while an ordinary soldier would have been diagnosed with Shell Shock S.

Some mild cases could be treated by being taken from the Front, and allowed to rest, but of those diagnosed having Shell Shock 80% never returned to duty.

Shell Shock was a misnomer because men displayed symptoms who had not been near the front lines, such were the horrific realities of war. It was not that men lost their reason but rather they had it and were overwhelmed by the departure from civilised standards, even the encouragement to engage in cruelty, and actions hitherto forbidden by society.

Officers were as susceptible as the men to Shell Shock.

Craiglockhart was used in the War as a hospital to treat officers suffering from Neurasthenia. Siegfried Sassoon was treated there and wrote his book Sherston's Progress about this experience. Wilfred Owen was treated there too before being rendered sufficiently fit to return to the Western Front where he was in due course killed.

Sympathy was rarely shown. The medical profession adopted the view that Shell Shock W being due to organic damage to the nerves was best treated with good food, rest, massage and electric shock treatment. Those with Shell Shock S were considered to be psychologically ill and to be treated with a 'talking cure', and hypnosis. In all cases occupational therapy was provided and an inculcation of 'masculinity'. As one doctor stated the patient *'must be induced to face his illness in a manly way'.*

Netley Hospital outside Southampton was in WWI Britain's largest building and with its various facilities occupied 200 acres. This was the clearing hospital for those with Shell Shock. Here Wilfred Owen had come to this semi rural semi military place, describing to his mother in a letter, *'I cannot quite believe myself back on England in this unknown region'.*

Men arriving were met in silence, while they walked with heads hanging in shame.

One soldier, Arthur Hubbard, who had ended up in Ipswich Hospital wrote to his mother to explain why he was no longer in France, describing his condition being due to *'a terrible sight that I shall never forget as long as I live'.* At the Battle of the Somme he had reached the fourth line of German trenches *"with strict orders to take no prisoners, no matter if wounded my first job was when I had finished cutting the wire, to empty my magazine on three Germans that came out of one their deep dug outs, bleeding badly, and put them out of their misery. They cried for mercy, but I had my orders".*

After being exposed to machine gunfire and with his whole battalion almost wiped out, he collapsed.

Another man recalled seeing the face of the German he had *'bayoneted in the face coming sharply into view with its grimace and gurgling',* in the middle of an ordinary conversation.

For some men the horrors of the War did not affect them until they returned to civilian life, when they were haunted by flashbacks and nightmares, as they struggled to readjust to social and civilised normality.

APPENDIX I - XIX

Siegfried Sassoon wrote the following poem,

"No doubt they'll soon get well; the shock and strain
Have caused their stammering, disconnected talk
Of course they're longing to go out again
These boys with old, scared faces learning to walk
They'll soon forget their haunted nights; their cowed
Subjection to the ghosts of friends who died
Their dreams that drip with murder; and they'll be proud
Of glorious war that shatterr'd their pride...
Men who went out to battle, grim and glad;
Children, with eyes that hate you, broken and mad."

This vast hospital took 2,500 patients but could not cope with the demands placed upon it. Psychologically and heavily disfigured men lived here the rest of their lives or until the hospital was demolished in 1966.

Club member Captain Walter Dew is a sad example. He was diagnosed as suffering from melancholia and acute nervous depression due to being overburdened by administrative duties, and allowed to resign on the grounds of ill health. He died the day his resignation was accepted aged 51.

What concerned the Army was whether a man was a coward, or actually was disabled by shock.

The death penalty for cowardice or desertion was often given in court martial, and although Haig assured Parliament in 1918 that the death sentence was never carried out where there had been a diagnosis of Shell Shock, there are at least two instances where he ignored a recommendation for clemency and confirmed the sentence of death commenting, *'to commute the sentence would be to legitimise the condition'.*

306 soldiers were executed during WWI for cowardice or desertion, and despite much opposition they were posthumously pardoned in 2006.

Doctors at times were heavily criticised for being too lenient and diagnosing men unfit due to Shell Shock and some threatened with dismissal for showing undue sympathy for no more than a case of what was termed funk.'

After the War the question of eligibility for pensions arose, and, unlike physically disabled soldiers, those with Shell Shock had to show that it was caused by the War (W) and not aggravated by it (S).

By the end of the War some 80,000 men had been diagnosed and admitted to hospital as Shell Shocked.

How did the other theatres of war compare?

GALLIPOLI

Kitchener had refused to provide canteens, so the men were dependent on tinned food and dry rations. Due to poor diet and dysentery men developed sores and became emaciated rendering them susceptible to dysentery and other diseases.

Towards the end of the campaign the money was raised to provide canteens and the improved diet benefitted the men's underlying health and resilience.

In cramped hot conditions, or in harsh cold winters, men on a poor diet easily succumbed to dysentery or frostbite; the sickness rate was very high. Doctors would tell the less affected 'to stick it out'. Some though became so ill that they had to be evacuated to the hospital ships lying off at sea. Statistics indicate that most men suffered dysentery, often than more than once. Twenty seven diseases affecting the men were identified.

Supplies were limited, even water, and men were up to eighteen weeks facing accurate rifle fire and constant bombardment. Half of these men at any one time were found to suffer rapid heart rhythm and breathlessness, rendering them unable to carry loads such as water. Any route march was an impossibility for them. Of the Yeomanry, before 18 weeks had elapsed, only 20% were effective. When they were invalided from the front lines, there was no real provision for them at first. The French placed their men thus affected on long sea voyages during which they were well fed and able to rest in peace and quiet. The British had provision in Alexandria and other such places for recuperation but they were too noisy, and recuperation centres were based on the provision of sport and physical activity, which was not appropriate for these men. In due course better provision was made.

Later the decision was made to limit service at Gallipoli to four months.

Most men given good food and respite from noise and bustle recovered, but some were left with permanent heart damage and they had to be invalided out of the Army. Some died in Gallipoli.

The Gallipoli Campaign was fought on a small compact area, and although the casualty rate was high, wounded men could speedily be brought from the front lines to the hospital ships thus improving their chances of survival.

MESOPOTAMIA

As in Gallipoli, heat and flies and poor sanitary conditions were conducive to dysentery. This added to the problem of getting the wounded to base hospitals and treatment. Many of those wounded were suffering from dysentery or soon contracted it.

Here communications were over a far larger area, so that the time taken to get the wounded to hospital was much longer and the journeys more fraught with discomfort.

Roads were bumpy and the journeys to the river barges to take the wounded to base hospitals at Basra were long. Many men died in transit, and, with relief, remaining wounded used the corpses to cushion against the jolts of the journey. During such a journey men were reduced to a filthy state. Some men unable to stand the journey in desperation threw themselves off the transport, rather dying in the desert than continue.

The only way for the wounded capable of relieving themselves on the river barges was over the side. Barges after an offensive were packed with wounded. Many men were too weak to hang over the edge of the barge far enough, so that faeces ran down the sides baking in the sun as it did. Barges arrived thickly coated to the extent that they were festooned with stalactites of dried faeces.

One survivor describes his relief at reaching hospital at Basra, being cleaned, freshly clothed, and put into a bed with clean crisp sheets, but then watching from his bed the rats running round the ward.

AFTER THE WAR: AMPUTEES AND DISFIGUREMENT

Some men survived with appalling disfigurement as well as amputations. The drive was on to reintegrate such men to return to some form of duty, or into civilian life, if possible.

Hitherto amputees were dependent on rudimentary wooden prostheses. The drive was to develop lightweight properly fitted leg prostheses which enabled men to walk upright and work, and to produce such prostheses on an industrial scale. In Germany a prosthesis for the arm was developed known as the Siemens-Schuckert universal arm. This comprised a tool holder which was strapped to the stump into which could be fitted all manner of interchangeable tools such as knives, spoons, forks, screwdrivers, hammers or even a part that could connect to a machine in a factory.

APPENDIX I - XIX

Some men were left so badly disfigured that head and facial prostheses were developed to mask their appearance. In the UK Harold Gillies invented a number of procedures to repair faces, graft skin, rebuild noses, cheeks and chins. 5,000 men were admitted to his wards at his plastic surgery unit at Queen's Hospital Sidcup. With dental technician Archie Lane, who worked with him in plastic surgery, artificial eyes were developed. Meanwhile in the USA the sculptress Anna Coleman Ladd helped develop paper thin tin masks based on prewar photographs or paintings which were enamelled and coloured to match their complexions.

Some, sadly, were so grotesquely disfigured that they did not venture into public. Many finding refuge at places such as the Star and Garter Home at Richmond, or Netley.

Psychological wounds were less successfully treated and men lived the rest of their days with unforgettable memories of the horrors they had seen or experienced.

AFTER THE WAR: IMPOTENCY

Many of men who survived the War were left impotent. Lady Chatterley's Lover gives just such an example of the problems of impotency. Wives still loved their husbands but many wanted children. Helena Wright was a doctor who developed two clinics in London, one in Notting Hill for poor women and one in Mayfair for better off women advising on contraception. She had written a very successful book entitled, *'The Sex Factor in Marriage'* the royalties of which paid for them to be set up. From her patients after the War she realised that there was a serious problem of women wanting children who were effectively denied that choice. She decided to see if she could find a man who was tall, handsome, had good teeth, was intelligent, well bred, healthy and virile.

In 1919 she discovered just such a man, called Derek, who before the War had gone to work in the rubber plantations of Malaya, as indeed had some Club members. Unlike them, he had been ordered, much to his frustration, to remain in post in Malaya to ensure the provision of rubber for the war effort. He had survived the War wholly unscathed and had returned to London to win the heart of a nurse and in due course marry her. She introduced him to Dr Wright who told him in due course that she had over a thousand women denied the opportunity of having children, and he agreed to play his part. For a donation of £10 to a trust fund which paid for pre natal care and a signed pledge to say nothing about it, a married woman would be visited by Derek, once only. There were no earlier or later encounters.

Husbands had the option of meeting Derek or being absent at the time, most chose to be out of the way. The woman would send a telegram to Dr Wright as to the optimum dates for conception, a date was chosen and a telegram was sent to Derek. On the chosen evening he dressed each time in a dark suit, white shirt, polka dot bow tie and a Homburg hat, and took with him a Gladstone bag containing a nightshirt and a bottle of brandy.

Over the following years he visited 500 such women and fathered 491 children by them. He died in 1974 aged 85. Dr Wright continued in practice and in 1968 was prosecuted for introducing childless couples to women who had an unwanted pregnancies in what she called third party adoptions. She pleaded guilty but was given an absolute discharge.

In 1975 an advertisement appeared in Private Eye, '£50 for temporary relationship resulting in pregnancy'.

Society had moved on.

While some men remained deeply affected most men after the War returned to lead civilian lives.

The South African Wars were barely fifteen years before WWI. In those brief wars 22,000 men died; 8,000 from battle and 14,000 from disease.

The provision of medical care at the beginning of the WWI soon proved grossly inadequate, but rapid strides were made in providing effective treatment speedily, and the quality of care given. Great advances were made in wound care, combatting infection, surgical and nursing improvements etc etc. These enhanced skills and greater knowledge were a real benefit in civilian provision of health care after the War, and those skills continued to be enhanced, especially during WWII.

To give some idea of the scale of the problem and how system of care was improved, in 1916 alone on the Western Front the casualty clearing stations despatched 734,000 men by train and 17,000 men by barge to base hospitals. At the beginning of the War there were 4 hospital trains and by July 1916 there were 28.

The Press played a big part in the War. Lord Northcliffe through the *Times* and the *Daily Mail* was quick to criticise the provision made for the wounded, thereby stimulating needed improvements. It was his press campaign over the lack of shells and munitions that led to the collapse of the Government in 1915.

However in 1916 he was appointed by Lloyd George as Director of Propaganda.

To boost public morale apart from more glamorous images, pictures of wounded men suffering as they were transported in harsh conditions were depicted as heroes, with the strength to face adversity.

Media campaigns presented the RAMC as highly professional and Lord Northcliffe praised the doctors for forsaking lucrative practices in civilian life, and also publicised the great medical innovations, the streamlined and rapid means of delivering care and the superiority of the Allies in providing such care.

Hospitals were depicted with wounded men being attended to by beautiful nurses, and every care being provided in the most congenial and hygienic circumstances. The ingenuity of doctors was highly praised with many examples being given. Exhibition hospital trains toured the country before being put into service. Praise was given as to how these modern trains, with comfortable mattresses and care provided, did so much to aid the healing process. Such trains were a great propaganda success.

In reality there were still accounts of men being transported in cattle trucks laid on straw. Some men had come straight from dressing stations to the hospital train with unstabilised fractures, and untreated wounds with just a primary dressing, and a nurse described how patients with chest wounds 'travelled very badly'.

Hospital trains were also adapted to meet demand with four such trains carrying 2,500 men each.

Whilst excellent facilities came to be provided, on occasion they were wholly unable to cope with the rush of large numbers of casualties that flooded in from the Front during major offensives overwhelming Casualty Clearing Stations and Base Hospitals.

Nonetheless the Government were successful in maintaining public morale and confidence in the care of the wounded, and in comparison with protagonists and Allies, the survival rate of troops was much higher.

APPENDIX I - XX

THE POWER OF THE PRESS

In the days before radio and television broadcasting, although news reel films were being shown in cinemas during WWI, the prime source for news and opinion was the Press.

Improved communications and close proximity to the Western Front meant that the main theatre of the War was liable to close Press scrutiny. Coverage of the War, however, was limited by the Government, the Army and the Press proprietors and journalists.

The Government on 8th August, 1914 enacted The Defence of the Realm Act. This contained the provision: *"No person by word of mouth or in writing spread reposts likely to cause disaffection or alarm among any of His Majesty's forces or among the civilian population".*

Censorship was enforced strictly at first by the Army though it was relaxed to some extent as the War went on. Kitchener banned all journalists from the Front, though Philip Gibbs of the Daily Chronicle arrived at the Front where he was arrested, told he would be shot next time and put on the boat home. Basil Clarke of the Daily Mail managed to report on the devastating German bombardment of Ypres, and returned home likewise warned.

In early 1915 five accredited journalists were allowed access to the Front and as the War went on more were also accredited.

The proprietors who were mainly in support of the War willingly suppressed bad news. Consequently the horrendous defeat at the Somme in 1916 went largely unreported, and the disastrous first day was presented as a victory. German victories were mostly unreported and so were British blunders. William Beach Thomas of the *Daily Mail*, said after the War that he was deeply ashamed when reflecting on his reportage, and Philip Gibbs excused his actions with the excuse that he was sparing the feelings of the men and women who had sons fighting in France. Both received knighthoods after the War for their services to journalism, or a some saw it as a bribe for suppressing what they knew. Only towards the end of the War did the public become fully aware of the extent of casualties, the horrors of gas warfare, the conditions in the trenches, shell shock and the problems in caring for the wounded.

In 1917 Lloyd George confided to C P Scott of the *Manchester Guardian* that, *"If people really knew, the War would be stopped tomorrow. But of course they don't know and can't know".*

Before the War C P Scott had been against the War but once it was declared he backed it and gave the support of his paper.

Proprietors such as Lord Northcliffe had been virulently anti German before and during the War, and the Press generally were quick to report false accounts of German barbarism and were willing to publish Government propaganda as fact.

At the start of the War there was no Government propaganda machine nor any process for manipulating public opinion. Only during the course of the War did the Government seek to control propaganda and public opinion. In this regard it recognised fully the power of the Press, and the need to involve them.

Northcliffe owned the *Times* and the *Daily Mail* which accounted in 1914 for half of all papers sold in London.

Northcliffe boasted that he spoke to the classes and the masses. Priced at a halfpenny the *Daily Mail* at half the price of most papers was the first paper to achieve mass circulation, and was thus highly influential, while the *Times* was the accepted paper of the establishment.

Notwithstanding the Defence of the Realm Act, Northcliffe protected by his anti German credentials, launched a campaign denouncing The Shell Crisis in 1915 with such determination that he succeeded forcing Asquith into forming a coalition government, triggered the resignation of Lord Fisher as First Sea Lord, and in collusion with Lloyd George promoted the creation of Minister of Munitions against the wishes of Kitchener who was still very popular. The post was created and Lloyd George appointed to it. Northcliffe then went on to support Lloyd George in becoming Prime Minister in 1916.

Lloyd George offered Northcliffe a position in the cabinet but he declined accepting instead the appointment of Director of Propaganda in 1918.

After the War Lloyd George was highly critical of Northcliffe referring to his *'diseased vanity'.*

During the War his papers maintained his virulent anti German campaign, to the extent that on 25th February 1917 a German warship shelled his home Elmwood in Kent. He was not in residence but the gardener's wife was killed.

APPENDIX I - XXI

GRAVEYARDS

One man transformed Society's attitude to those killed in World War I. He was Sir Fabian Ware whose biography by David Crane was published in 2013.

It is now a century since that war, and a hundred years ago the Napoleonic Wars were similarly distant in time; memory was still comparatively fresh then of those wars as ours is of WWI.

Ware was disgusted by the indifference shown by the Army to those who had been killed in those previous wars. There are no cemeteries filled with graves of those killed nor memorials listing their names. All those men killed in such wars are nearly all forgotten and without name. For example in Elvas a small town in Portugal near Badajoz there is the British Cemetery tucked away on the ramparts by the castle. There are a few individual graves for eminent officers, otherwise there are just wall plaques listing the regiments which took part, also stating that some 60,000 British and Portuguese soldiers were killed, everyone nameless.

WWI brought with it a new kind of warfare as the powers of destruction were so much greater, and the new industrial economies could maintain large armies for long periods of time. The rate of slaughter was so much greater.

Ware was determined that every person engaged in WWI and killed should not die namelessly even where no body was retrieved. He was a determined man with a vision and he faced strong opposition, but within the Red Cross he set up the Graves Registration Unit, which in due course became the Imperial War Graves Commission.

He overcame the resistance of the Armed Forces in compiling records of those killed. He was insistent that those killed should be buried as near to where they fell as possible. As a consequence there are over a thousand such graveyards along the line of the Western Front some small, some large, and appearing unexpectedly in the corners of fields or dotted here and there in the countryside, they are a constant reminder. The graveyards which have become so recognisable are scattered far and wide from Russia, to Africa, to the Middle East, and beyond.

He saw his duty to the Empire and not to those who were bereaved and with equal determination overcame the fierce opposition of those relatives who wanted those killed brought home. He wanted to avoid those who came from families who could afford to do so being treated differently from those who *could* not.

For some of those killed the only memorial for them is their battlefield grave or monument. For others they are remembered additionally in their home towns, villages, schools, place of employment, clubs etc.

He stipulated that every grave stone should be of the same stone and size with the same style of lettering with no differentiation for rank. Families were prevented from raising their own monuments or headstones.

He overcame strong opposition from the religious authorities as he insisted that the graves and graveyards should not be overtly Christian so that when one sees such a graveyard one is unaware of the faith of those killed until one reads the inscription.

Over 500,000 men were killed without trace. Every person was identified and the name recorded on a dedicated memorial close to the battle field where they had fallen. The IWGC commissioned well known architects to design a series of memorials to the missing, such as Baker, Blomfield, Burnet, Holden, Lorimer and above all Lutyens. Together they created the non triumphalist secular memorials now so well known. Rudyard Kipling who was the literary adviser to the Commission said afterwards that it was, *"The biggest single bit of work since any of the pharaohs, and they only worked in their own country."*

Although, as a former editor of *The Morning Post,* Ware held right wing views, he brought democracy to the dead which they had not experienced when living.

If one visits the WWI graveyards and sees those for the armies of other countries one can see the difference. The French, German and US authorities created large centralised graveyards where the lines of graves are topped by crosses and interrupted by Stars of David or Islamic arch shaped stones. In contrast both Ware and Lutyens realised that men had been thrust into conflict from various faiths and that each of them should be treated equally both as to wealth or faith.

Ware had been brought up in the Plymouth Brethren which may have coloured his attitudes in later life. He saw the graveyards as an argument for peace and not war, and in the 1930s was involved in peace movements.

ABOVE: A SOLDIERS' CEMETERY

An improvised cemetery behind a part of the front which was held by the French during the Battle of the Somme and is now held by British troops. The graves are marked by rough crosses or by the rifle or steel helmet of the dead man. Shell-fire has disturbed many of the graves. On the right of the ruined house is seen the entrance to a dug-out.

APPENDIX I - XXII

ONE WHO SURVIVED

Whilst we know the names of those club members who were lost in the War, of those members who survived there is little to be found, not even how many served?

An exception is Charles Frederick Napier Bartlett.

He was one of four members of the Badminton Club who served together in the 8th Battalion, Royal Berkshire Regiment. The other three were Ronald Brakspear, Douglas Hanna and Douglas Tosetti.

The decision to create the 8th Battalion, Royal Berkshire Regiment was taken in September 1914.

William Walton who had returned home on leave from the Indian Army earlier that year was appointed Commanding Officer, and Charles Bartlett his Adjutant and later Second-in-Command. They were the only two who had had experience as Regular Army officers (Charles had served in the Royal Berkshire Regiment from 1900 to 1906 before buying himself out).

Charles is likely to have been friends with Ronald Brakspear, Douglas Hanna and Douglas Tosetti and one may assume that their friendship led them to enlist in the same battalion.

Charles remained with the battalion until March 1917 at which point he was run-down and exhausted, having been commanding officer at various times, including when they were taking part in the Battle of the Somme. The remainder of his service was in the UK and he survived the War.

He was born on 12th April 1878 and was the son of John and Sarah Bartlett. His mother died in his infancy possibly after he was born, and his father died in 1888. His childhood home was Peverel Court, Stone, Buckinghamshire where he lived with his sister, eighteen years his senior. She too died in 1888. He also had an elder brother, Edward.

He was educated at Rugby School. On 22nd March 1899 he was gazetted 2nd lieutenant in the Oxfordshire Light Infantry. In 1901 he is shown on the census staying at the Badminton Club, having presumably joined when 21.

His father was a joint owner of the Bucks & Oxon Bank, a county magistrate and a landowner.

Charles had a reputation of being a bon viveur and was considered the black sheep of the family. In his early life he would have been used to living in a grand house with many servants.

To be a member of the Badminton Club would require one to be affluent enough to pay for horses and their upkeep. Life for members of the Badminton Club with its meets, excursions and dinners would have been a privileged one.

During the War he wrote often and affectionately to his wife Peggy describing his thoughts and experiences. Some 341 of those letters survive, but shortly after the War they divorced.

He worked for the National Institute for the Blind and died in Putney on 28th December 1940 following the amputation of a leg due to gangrene aged 62. His family thought he had difficulty coming to terms with his change of fortune and was after the War never able to aspire to the social life that had once been his.

His ashes were scattered in the grounds of his childhood home, Peverel Court, which is now a nursing home for the elderly, known as Bartletts in recognition of the family's connection to Stone and their reputation as benefactors to the community.

APPENDIX I - XXIII

THAT SHIT SHUTE

The General inspecting the trenches
Exclaimed with a horrified shout
'I refuse to command a division
Which leaves its excreta about.'
But nobody took any notice
No one was prepared to refute,
That the presence of shit was congenial
Compared to the presence of Shute.
And certain responsible critics
Made haste to reply to his words
Observing that his staff advisors
Consisted entirely of turds.
For shit may be shot at odd corners
And paper supplied there to suit,
But a shit would be shot without mourners
If somebody shot that shit Shute.

The military historian Major Gordon Corrigan has expressed sympathy for Major General Shute, thinking him treated badly by A P Herbert whose poem attracted much mirth at Shute's expense, and observes that he thinks Shute was justified in his attitude about cleanliness. In 1918 Nelson Battalion was heavily censured for leaving food around attracting rats and failing to keep their weapons clean.

APPENDIX I - XXIV

WWI CALENDAR OF MEMBERS & STAFF KILLED

AUGUST 1914

24TH JOHN MICHELL
26TH EDWARD KENT
26TH WILMSDORFF MANSERGH
26TH EDWARD REID
29TH ALFRED AUBIN

SEPTEMBER 1914

8TH MARTIN CARR
13TH FRANK FISHER
13TH HARRY TOPPIN
14TH ARTHUR BYNG
15TH ROBERT GORDON
20TH D'ARCY MANDER
22ND PHILIP KELL
22ND BERTRAM BRADFORD

OCTOBER 1914

16TH JOCELYN LANE
20TH WILLIAM KINGTON
21ST WILLIAM UNDERHILL
25TH ALAN BARNSLEY
25TH WILLIAM HOPE-JOHNSTONE
29TH HENRY ALDERSON
29TH JOHN MCENERY
30TH ERNEST BROUN
31ST RICHARD BARKER

NOVEMBER 1914

2ND LIONEL LOGAN
3RD THOMAS DRAKE
20TH CLIVE MOORES
24TH JONATHAN BRUCE

DECEMBER 1914

7TH JOHN CLOTHIER
14TH CLAUD PERCEVAL
19TH CHARLES MAUD DSO
20TH. HENRY POTTER
26TH WALTER PRITCHETT
27TH FRANCIS DURAND

JANUARY 1915

13TH HARDINGHE SHEPHARD
29TH WILLIAM MATURIN

FEBRUARY 1915

2ND HARRY MARSH MC
5TH GEORGE HASTINGS
11TH CHARLES BALLARD
15TH WILLIAM ANDERSON
16TH HERBERT LARGE
18TH SIDNEY SEWELL
19TH JOHN BOWLES

MARCH 1915

3RD REGINALD BIRD
4TH GEORGE NEWSTEAD
4TH EYRE PURVIS
10TH GEORGE MCANDREW
10TH HARRY PULMAN
12TH JOHN COX
12TH CLAUDE LAFONE DSO
12TH JAMES WOOD-MARTIN

APRIL 1915

18TH KENNETH MCDIARMID
18TH ERNIE TAYLOR
20TH WALTER PATERSON
25TH JOHN SCUDAMORE
26TH CHARLES DOUGHTY-WYLIE
26TH JULIAN HASLER
29TH EDWARD TALBOT
30TH GEOFFREY GORDON

MAY 1915

1ST EDMUND WEBB
2ND ALEXANDER FRASER
2ND WILLIAM GOWANS
3RD JOHN HAMPTON
9TH HENRY HUGHES
9TH JAMES WOODS
9TH GILES ROOKE
9TH CLAUD SALMON
9TH JAMES WOODS
14TH ARTHUR SAUNDERS
14TH GEORGE SWINLEY
16TH STANLEY JONES
16TH ROBERT WALKER
25TH THOMAS CUNLIFFE

JUNE 1915

5TH CHARLES CUNINGHAM
6TH HENRY LANG
10TH CHARLES FISHBOURNE

JULY 1915

3RD WALTER DEW
14TH HUGH COOKE
30TH ALFRED ELBOROUGH

AUGUST 1915

4TH IVON ROBERTS
6TH ISAAC SHEFFIELD
6TH HARRY STEVENSON
7TH HUGH NEVILL DSO
8TH ARTHUR GLENDAY
8TH REGINALD LUPTON
8TH JOHN RUCK
9TH JOHN DALLISON
9TH TOM CHATTERIS
9TH JOHN LEWIS
10TH CHARLES CUNINGHAM
11TH HENRY CROFT
12TH CAREW BARNET
15TH ALEXANDER RUSSELL
15TH ARTHUR VANRENEN
16TH EDWARD MCBARNET
19TH EDWARD WILLIAMS
22ND RICHARD LESLIE
29TH GEOFFREY HORSFALL
30TH WALCOTT BANNER

SEPTEMBER 1915

20TH HAROLD WALTER
23RD ARTHUR GALLIE
23RD DOUGLAS HANNA
25TH CECIL GEDGE
25TH DONALD GRAHAM
25TH CHARLES INGLIS
26TH NORMAN NICKALLS
26TH SYDNEY PHILLIPS
27TH ARTHUR NORTH MC
27TH HAROLD PENNINGTON
28TH SYDNEY BURDEKIN
30TH GEOFFREY GORDON

OCTOBER 1915

2ND RONALD BRAKSPEAR
17TH CECIL SHELLEYR

NOVEMBER 1915

24TH HERBERT COCK
27TH HENRY HOLMES

DECEMBER 1915

9TH ROBERT LLOYD
10TH HENRY CULLIS
12TH CHARLES WILLIAMS
30TH ALFRED NETHERSOLE
30TH ROBERT RUSSELL

JANUARY 1916

2ND EDWARD BARKER
6TH JAMES STOCKLEY
13TH HERBERT CARTER, VC
21ST ARTHUR BRANDON

FEBRUARY 1916

18TH EUSTON SALAMAN
22ND JAMES SHAW
27TH EDWARD NEWNHAM-DAVIS

MARCH 1916

1ST ARTHUR MOORHEAD
8TH HERBERT HARINGTON
11TH GEORGE NEWCOME
17TH ARTHUR NEAME
20TH NOEL GIBBS
23RD EDWARD NOTTIDGE

APRIL 1916

4TH THOMAS STAFFORD
24TH EDWARD LUARD DSO

MAY 1916

5TH FRANCIS HADDEN
12TH CHARLES HOLDWAY
21ST GEORGE HORBURY
23RD ROBERT KIRWAN
23RD VINCENT BREAKSPEAR
23RD HERBERT COTTON
23RD COLQUHOUN MORRISON CMG
31ST CECIL ABERCROMBIE

JUNE 1916

1ST ARTHUR MOORHEAD
12TH WILLIAM DUGMORE, DSO
27TH ERNEST BARRATT

APPENDIX I - XXIV

WWI CALENDAR OF MEMBERS & STAFF KILLED

JULY 1916

1ST COLMER LYNCH
1ST DONALD WOOD
7TH ARTHUR ISAAC
7TH SIDNEY WILKINSON
12TH OSWALD FLOWER
15TH ALFRED GIBBON
20TH ARTHUR FALKNER
29TH HERBERT MORRISON

AUGUST 1916

1ST JOHN FRAZER

SEPTEMBER 1916

2ND RALPH TALBOT
3RD URMSTON NAYLOR
11TH RONALD TOMPSON
15TH THOMAS ROWLANDSON
24TH MICHAEL THUNDER
26TH BRUNO WAHL

OCTOBER 1916

7TH PEERE FARQUARSON
7TH PERCY SHELDRICK
7TH WILLIAM STRONG
16TH HENRY MILLER-STIRLING

NOVEMBER 1916

8TH EDWARD NOTTIDGE
13TH VERE LOXLEY
16TH HARRY CONNELL

DECEMBER 1916

14TH CECIL COLSON
19TH HERBERT DAVIES
23RD GEORGE MURRAY

JANUARY 1917

9TH RICHARD BRIDGEMAN, DSO
12TH JOHN WHITEHEAD
24TH GEORGE BARCLAY
26TH IVAN THOMPSON

FEBRUARY 1917

MARCH 1917

8TH LEONARD BAXTER
12TH ALEXANDER BLAIR

APRIL 1917

11TH HAROLD MILLARD
15TH AMBROSE MARSHALL
21ST WILLIAM HALLWRIGHT DSO
23RD JOHN RIDGWAY DSO

MAY 1917

3RD WILFRED BULL
3RD WILLIAM TROLLOPE

JUNE 1917

H ADLER

JULY 1917

7TH SIDNEY WILKINSON DSO
15TH JOHN ROYLE
29TH CECIL BAKER
29TH HERBERT MORRISON
31ST HARRY GOODE
31ST COURTENAY PAUL

AUGUST 1917

1ST RICHARD MALLINSON
7TH H W COMPTON
15TH V A FLOWER
30TH RECHAB JEAVONS

SEPTEMBER 1917

18TH REGINALD BROAD
22ND WALTER FRITH
30TH CECIL ORTON

OCTOBER 1917

17TH ALAN BRYANT, DSO
18TH FREDERICK RYAN
27TH ALEXANDER LAFONE VC

NOVEMBER 1917

8TH CHARLES GREEN
10TH FREDERICK CARR
14TH ORLANDO GUNNING

DECEMBER 1917

3RD DOMINIC WATSON
8TH STANLEY CRISP
8TH FREDERICK VICAT
30TH ALFRED NETHERSOLE

JANUARY 1918

15TH ARTHUR HOWELL CMG, TD

FEBRUARY 1918

MARCH 1918

22ND JOHN WEBSTER DSO, MC
28TH EDWARD LAMBTON
29TH DAVID BRAND
30TH HAROLD KENTISH
21ST DOUGLAS TOSETTI

APRIL 1918

9TH BASIL HALLWARD
10TH CHARLES MOGGRIDGE
14TH FREDERICK BROADRICK
14TH ERIC DOUGALL
18TH CHARLES EGERTON
27TH REGINALD LAURENSON
29TH HARRY COOMBER

MAY 1918

31ST JAMES JACK

JUNE 1918

2ND HUGH MARTIN
26TH MAURICE JOHNSON
30TH BERTRAM RANSOME

JULY 1918

31ST HENRY ROBINSON

AUGUST 1918

5TH CHARLES BARLOW
19TH TUDOR TUCKER
21ST JOHN MAIDLOW
26TH HUGH MARTIN
27TH GUY HANDLEY
27TH JEBUSA WARD

SEPTEMBER 1918

1ST ALFRED FLEGG
2ND RALPH TALBOT
14TH EDWIN ROBINSON
27TH EDWARD COMLEY

OCTOBER 1918

4TH EDWARD NICHOLSON DSO
14TH ARTHUR BUCHANAN
14TH CECIL CAMPBELL

NOVEMBER 1918

4TH SAMUEL PHILSON
12TH WALTER BARDELL
16TH REGINALD SCHARTZ MC

DECEMBER 1918

7TH HENRY MELVILLE
23RD GEORGE MURRAY
30TH CECIL HORNBY OBE, MC

JANUARY 1919

10TH HAROLD HUGHES-HALLET

FEBRUARY 1919

8TH WALTER MCLAY
14TH WILLIAM FLETCHER

MARCH 1919

2ND BERTRAM EVANS
13TH JAMES HARRISON
24TH ALBERT HAZEL

APRIL 1919

2ND TOM BAILEY
3RD JAMES BAILEY

MAY 1919

12TH ARTHUR INGLIS

SEPTEMBER 1919

21ST ROBERT MORRIS

DECEMBER 1919

21ST GREGORY MCCORMICK

MARCH 1920

12TH JOHN THORN-DRURY

DINNER TIME: MEN OF THE R.F.A.

APPENDIX I - XXV

MEMBERS - WHO WERE THEY? WHAT DID THEY DO? WHAT DID THEY HAVE IN COMMON?

As one might expect of the East India Club, some members will have been introduced by members with an interest in India, and so not surprisingly there were some forty members who were career soldiers in the Indian Army and a dozen members of the Indian Civil Service. Many sons of the affluent middle classes obtained commissions in the British Army as career soldiers, some seventy members who died in the War had done so.

Reading through the varied lives of our members killed in WWI we have a glimpse into a world now almost forgotten, when the British Empire still seemed without end, despite the significance of the South African Wars showing that the Empire could be challenged successfully, as in due course over the twentieth century it was. With the rise of an affluent middle class in the nineteenth century, new social problems arose.

What careers or professions were available for the sons of this newly established affluent middle class?

Being Church of England and having wealth ensured that entry to the well-known public schools was open to them, and for those who had the ability or interest, Oxford and Cambridge universities were accessible.

BUT HAVING BEEN EDUCATED WHAT THEN?

A few had sufficient private income not to work for a living, but most needed a career or profession. A few of our members became stockbrokers, one or two were doctors, lawyers or accountants, but many more entered the British or Indian Army as a career. As the Army expanded to protect its interests in the Empire so the demand for officers grew and extended beyond the landed gentry to the new middle class, and a career in the Army was socially acceptable for many public schoolboys.

Some of those leaving university chose to enter the Civil Service not just in London but also the Indian Civil Service. Both set stringent entrance examinations and to pass and be selected was indeed an accolade. Our membership with its interest in India, not surprisingly had a good number of those civil servants in India, as well as one or two merchants. Some of our members entered the Colonial Service, or the colonial police and some served elsewhere. Others were drawn to overseas enterprises.

Then there were those who had served in the British Army in the South African Wars and stayed on, spreading north into East or West Africa as part of the army serving in those parts, in the colonial service or on their own account as settlers, traders, etc.

The latter half of the nineteenth century also saw the rise of entrepreneurs seeking to meet the increasing demands of the new affluence across society generated by the industrial revolution. One example is the growth of the brewing and alcohol industries. Perhaps therefore, given the social stigma otherwise attached to those in trade and commerce when the other London clubs considered applicants for membership, brewers, wine merchants and distillers featured strongly in our membership.

Some entrepreneurs ventured into the Empire to meet increasing demand at home for resources such as tea, coffee, rubber, etc. and these in turn sought to recruit educated young men. It is inevitable that in places such Thailand, Ceylon and Malaya our members there knew each other and possibly some were attracted by fellow club members out there.

OUR TEAK MANAGERS LAWRENCE ANDERSON, CHARLES CUNINGHAM, WALTER DIBB, RECHAB JEAVONS AND KENNETH McDIARMID

In the 1840s six brothers of the Wallace family went to Bombay and set up a partnership, Wallace Brothers, in 1848, initially bringing tea from Rangoon to Bombay. In 1863 the Bombay Burmah Trading Corporation was formed by a group of Indian merchants with the Wallace brothers having a controlling interest. By 1870 the company had expanded into the supply of teak harvested in the teak forests of Burma. It also had interests in oil exploration and shipping. By the 1880s it was one of the principal finance houses in London and a source of intelligence about Burma and the increasing interest of the French who were expanding their influence there. Two earlier wars had brought some of Burma near the border with India under British influence, but motivated by a desire to keep out the French and to meet the demands of its merchants, a dispute over underpayment of workers of the Corporation was used as a pretext for the Third Anglo-Burma war in 1885 which saw the final demise of the kingdom, the taking of its treasures for museums, gifts to the British Royal Family, and the allocation by a Prize Committee of other assets.

Burma was then brought under the administration of the India Office, and its territories were open for exploitation. This saw the rapid expansion of the teak industry to meet ever growing European demand, but already by the early 1880s the better forests were becoming worked out and inferior timber at high prices appeared. Because the Corporation had an effective monopoly over Burmese teak production, others such as Ewart and Leonowens set up teak extraction in Siam by agreement with the Chief of Lakon. At that time the rule of Bangkok over northern Siam was nominal and local chiefs still held sway. However, those enterprises were beset with difficulties. The initial estimate of how long timber reaching Bangkok would take was three months. In fact, it could take up to two years for the logs to be felled, floated by river to the ports, graded and priced, especially when rain fall had been low and the rivers were shallower.

The extent of local managerial oversight was underestimated. The handling of felled logs was poorly done and such Europeans as were there were reputedly mostly drunk and unable to cope. Working conditions were also dire. The manual work of felling and log hauling was carried out by workers recruited locally, but they were considered inferior for any managerial role. It was at this stage from 1890 onwards that ex-public schoolboys in England were sought to take on such work.

A job in Thailand nowadays might sound an idyllic opportunity and no doubt the lure of the East was used in the recruitment of these young men. A forestry assistant arriving to work in the teak forests would have had a long and arduous journey to northern Thailand, much of it on foot. The assistant was sent alone deep into the forest with local helpers to harvest teak. They had to fend for themselves coping with the dangers of tropical disease, such as malaria, for which there were then no adequate remedies; attacks by tigers, other animals, snakes and bandits or dacoits. Some consequently died or were killed.

His first task was to build two or three bamboo shelters for himself in different sectors of the forest. For short stays away from a shelter he had a tent. It was a lonely life, some committed suicide and some went insane, while others went home invalids, but most survived and prospered.

APPENDIX I - XXV

The day started before sunrise. Trees, sometimes a mile apart, were identified for felling, often necessitating climbing up to 3000 feet, and instructions given. Care had to be taken that the maximum length of log was cut from the trees to maximise the value. After lunch and a nap the day resumed at 4pm to carry out administrative duties, compile reports, act as 'doctor' or 'vet', settle disputes, etc. The day finished at 8pm and by 9pm he was in bed.

There were no other Europeans around. If he became ill, he had to cope as best he could. He would buy eggs and chickens from local villagers and for any emergency a runner had to be sent to Chiang Mai several days away. If he had the energy he would hunt wild pig or other game.

Forestry assistants worked, apart from a break at Christmas, until the rainy season started in May, when they would return to Chiang Mai. Then in October, once the rains had stopped, it was back to work in the camps. In Chiang Mai he would relax playing sport, swapping yarns and socialising.
King Chukalongkorn gave some land in Chiang Mai in 1898 for a cemetery for the expatriates who died and for the site of what became the Chiang Mai Gymkhana Club where racing, polo, golfing, cricket, tennis, etc. took place as well as dancing and much drinking, especially during the Christmas break. The Club was only in use during the holiday periods. In 1908 the Lakon Sports Club was opened.

Those who progressed to more senior roles in Chiang Mai or Phrae, or the ports at Bangkok or Moulwein enjoyed a much more luxurious life, having fine houses often made of teak, with a retinue of servants.

Contracts engaging young men from the British Isles in Asia usually prohibited marriage until after four years service. In any event, there was a shortage of eligible European women and some men had housekeepers known as 'keeps' and often fathered children; an official blind eye was turned to such liaisons. Some were mutually genuine and lasting relationships, but many keeps were abandoned if the man returned to Europe. Alternatively, after the four years he would return with an English 'memsahib'. If, however he married a Thai woman he became a social outcast and was shunned by European society. The obituary of our member William Dibb is a typical example of life in Thailand at that time.

OUR TEA PLANTERS IN CEYLON WALTER DEW, PEERE FARQUARSON, JOHN FRAZER, FRANCIS HADDEN, DOUGLAS HANNA AND CECIL SHELLEY. DAVID ARNOTT (COLONIAL SERVICE).

The Chinese emperor Sheng Nung is credited with discovering the benefits of tea in 2,700 BC. After Britain established trading contact with China the demand for tea steadily grew and until the nineteenth century China was the only supplier of tea to Britain. However, in the 1800s British entrepreneurs started the development of tea production in India where similar growing conditions could be replicated.

Meanwhile in Ceylon coffee plantations were established.

In 1852 James Taylor from Scotland, then aged 17, went to work on a coffee plantation at Loolecondera. In 1864 he was sent to work on a tea plantation in India. When he returned he brought some seeds with him. On a 19 acre strip of land he started growing tea. Around 1865 a blight known as 'Devastating Emily' appeared in the coffee plantations and over the following years led to their final demise. James Taylor consequently expanded the tea plantation which he managed and also developed new machinery for processing tea.

At this time a fellow Scot, Thomas Lipton, arrived in Ceylon and bought five declining coffee plantations which he turned into tea plantations to supply his tea business in Britain. He was the first to grow, produce and then retail it in his own shops, thus cutting out any middlemen. By 1890, he had 300 shops in the United Kingdom selling his own Lipton tea. Once the beverage of just the wealthy, he made it available to everyone in the UK at a modest price, with the slogan 'From tea gardens to teapot'.

However, Thomas Lipton was soon overtaken by others who were not limited by supplying just their own shops and in due course he was edged out of production by the large tea companies.

A small farmer like Taylor could not compete and was dismissed by his estate management having worked there all his life, and having only been on holiday once. He died a year later of gastroenteritis and is buried in what is now an overgrown cemetery.

Others soon followed in their wake setting up their own tea plantations; one Irishman even brought a pack of foxhounds from Kerry with him. The obituary of our member James Hadden records how he had arrived to manage his father's coffee plantation which he converted to tea. The local workforce was already there and they easily switched from one to the other. His plantation was in Talakawelle in a district called Nuwara Eliya where member Walter Dew was also a planter. That district is still known today as Little England.

On their plantations planters created an idyllic world for themselves. They built fine houses, many in stone incongruously designed like highland mansions or grand houses; some are now hotels. They engaged retinues of servants, ate British food, had tennis parties, tea and dinner parties, various sporting events, built golf courses, had dances and generally socialised. They enjoyed a lifestyle which they could not have replicated at home in the UK. Even that idyll had a dark side. The plantation workers lived in cramped quarters and worked long hours, leading at times to simmering tension. Armed convoys were needed to bring wages. Robberies and hold ups were also prevalent.

Many young men were attracted to such a life as shown by our own members. Whilst this world continued until the 1950s, it was never the same after WWI. There are now over one million employed in Sri Lankan tea production.

OUR RUBBER PLANTERS, TIN MINERS, ETC.

Cecil Campbell, Charles Cunningham, Stanley Crisp, Peere Farquarson, Victor Flower, Geoffrey Horsfall, Harold Millard, Charles Moggridge, Harold Pennington, Frank Ryan, John Shaw, Isaac Sheffield, Michael Thunder, Arthur Vanrenen and Robert Walker.

Somerset Maugham wrote a series of short stories about life in Malaya which was scathing about the British there. In describing rubber planters he wrote, 'He hadn't much to talk about but rubber and games, tennis, you know, and golf and shooting…'. And in describing his character Branson he wrote, 'he had the mind of a boy of eighteen. You know how many fellows when they come out east seem to stop growing.' His short story, 'The Taipan', is another adverse view of the British expatriate, in that instance in Shanghai.

The Portuguese started trading in Malaya in 1511, in due course they were ousted by the Dutch. Meanwhile the East India Company was expanding its trade with China and was seeking bases on route. In 1786 they leased a base on Penang from the Sultan of Kedah. In 1795 during the Napoleonic Wars and with the consent of the Dutch the British took over Malacca to keep the French out, then in 1815 handed it back.

APPENDIX I - XXV

In 1819 Stamford Raffles secured Singapore as a base for the Company. In 1824 under the Anglo Dutch Treaty, the Dutch renounced their interest in Malaya and Labuan to the British and the British renounced any interest in the remaining East Indies to the Dutch. Thereafter British interest in Malaya expanded under the Company until in 1867 the British Government took over. By 1910 all the states of Malaya were a British colony.

The British were seeking new resources and opportunities for their entrepreneurs and Malaya was attractive because it gave control over local international shipping routes to China, provided bases for their own ships and natural resources such as tin and coffee.

In 1877 rubber was introduced from Brazil and soon became the principal export, followed in due course by palm oil and tin production expanding to see Malaya as the largest producer in the world.

Because Malays were not considered suitable for working on the rubber plantations, indentured labour was brought in from China and India. However, because such workers were not considered capable of management, plantations owners recruited young men from Britain and Scotland from the public schools and here also the lure of the East had its effect.

The assistant managers thus recruited were known as 'creepers'. Their day started before dawn checking the tappers work and production, making records and generally supervising. Work for everyone continued until nightfall despite the midday heat, then the creepers returned to the bungalows where many sought refuge in alcohol. The bungalows invariably had leaking rooves, mildewed bedding, and food was often ant infested. There was no running water, no electricity and the thunderbox was outside.

Plantation records give reports of creepers being dismissed for drunkenness, insanity often arising from or exacerbated by excessive alcohol consumption, violence or being 'just bone idle'. Some ended up in the asylum on Singapore, or begging for passage 'home'.

Most creepers prospered striding about the plantations in khaki or tropical whites wearing a solar toupee and known as Tuan Besar (Great Gentleman) and Tuan Kechil (Junior Master).

Escape to the major towns provided the same frenetic social life as elsewhere out East, dinner parties, tennis, sports of all sorts, dances and of course drinking in the clubs and bars that were established.

Living conditions in the Empire improved and those who prospered moved up the scale enjoying a life of senior management, beautiful homes, retinues of servants, and a busy social life. Some became fine linguists, some experts on flora and fauna, some on ancient cultures and regional history, while others just enjoyed themselves and a style of life that would have been out of their grasp had they lived in the British Isles. The accounts of our members reflect this life. Some had already retired to the British Isles with sufficient means to buy a large family home or had fathers who had been out East, served, retired and bought a fine house.

As everywhere else in the East, malaria and other diseases were a great scourge and many Europeans died or suffered episodes of illness.

THE RANCHERS IN CANADA
HARRY COOMBER AND JEBUSA WARD

The expansion of productive land in Canada slowly got under way in the latter half of the nineteenth century. Cattle had been introduced to the Americas by the Spanish who brought with them the practice of managing large herds of cattle by men on horseback in open country.

Mixed bred cattle were mostly introduced to Canada from the USA during that century, but it was the introduction of barbed wire after 1880 that led the government in Canada to encourage the development of a cattle industry to feed its growing urban population.

At the same time, the expansion of the railway opened up more territory in the west especially British Columbia, Alberta and Manitoba. Aberdeen Angus, Hereford, Red Devon and Shorthorn herds were established and here also the appeal went out to the British Isles for young men to go out to the ranches being established. Again, ex-public schoolboys were attracted up until WWI.

To encourage the raising of cattle, generous government schemes were introduced granting land initially at a dollar an acre and then even as low as one cent an acre. Among those attracted to Canada were our two members. As with other parts of the Empire we do not know how many of our members went to Canada but there is every likelihood that there were several more than these two.

Life in Canada at that time, during winter, without modern heating, would have been hard, but those who went enjoyed a life style of hunting, polo, cricket and all manner of sports, dinner and tea parties, dances and the usual run of entertainments.

OUR SETTLERS IN EAST AFRICA

Tom Bailey, Thomas Drake, Alfred Gibbons, Noel Gibbs, Ronald Tompson: Others were Colonial Service Arthur Bonham Carter, Dr. John Bailey, Guy Handley (Foreign Office, Harry Hopton, (Uganda Railway) and Philip Kell (Railway Marine Service)

Before 1880 East Africa was ruled by the Sultan of Zanzibar, though Arab rule was deeply resented by the various African tribes. The Sultan's prime interest traditionally had been slavery and ivory. Explorers such as David Livingstone reported to London about the evils of slavery which led to pressure on the Sultan. In 1873 the Sultan agreed to abolish slavery though there were few means for the ban to be enforced. The British otherwise remained content to exercise limited control in this part of Africa.

In 1883, three Germans arrived incognito in Mombasa and immediately commenced negotiations with tribal chiefs with blank treaties to complete and to bring the chiefs and their tribes under the Kaiser's control rather than the Sultan's. Seemingly the chiefs believed that a faraway overlord was preferable to one close by, especially the Sultan. This was done without reference to Bismarck or the Kaiser, but once they returned to Berlin and presented the signed treaties to the Kaiser he was delighted and immediately established the German East Africa Company to manage a new territory to be called Tanganyika.

This alarmed the British who persuaded the Sultan to relinquish his control over the rest of East Africa and the British East Africa Company was formed. An agreement was made with the Germans over the boundaries of Tanganyika in 1886 and a more refined agreement made in 1890. The B.E.A. discovered however that their territory had been devastated by slavery and was impoverished. The Company did not have the resources to invest and because there was no income, the territory was taken over by the British government in 1895. A railway was built to open up the territory to exploitation which was completed in 1906. This enabled easier access to the highlands in what is now Kenya and the fertile land there, and by this time it had been found ideal for growing coffee, tea and tobacco. Despite some fierce resistance from the Kikuyu people, governmental control was soon established.

APPENDIX I - XXV

Meanwhile many British men who had fought in the South African Wars stayed on in Africa, some remaining with the British Army still active in East and West Africa, some joining the Colonial Service, while some became settlers moving north as the railway opened up the territory.

Our reciprocal club, The Muthaiga Club in Nairobi, for which there is a separate entry in the Appendix, was founded following the arrival in the territory of these new settlers, administrators and soldiers, who chose not to seek membership of the Nairobi Club which attracted the senior European administrators. The War Memorial at the Muthaiga Club bears the names of some of our members and it is highly likely that other members of our club who survived the war not only were in East Africa but were also members of The Muthaiga Club.

Other members were spread worldwide serving in the Army, not just in India but also in Egypt, West Africa and even Bermuda. There was William Dugmore in Liberia, Dr. Henry Morrison in China, Edmund Webb in Patagonia, and even Arthur Inglis, who during the South African Wars had guarded Boer prisoners on St Helena before continuing his army service in West Africa, including Gambia. Members were also in Australia, New Zealand and South Africa.

What clubs would accept these young men, mostly from the new middle class?

The London clubs had hitherto primarily accepted politicians, senior members of the church, senior academics and the landed gentry. Officers in the Army or Navy formed their own clubs and graduates of Oxford and Cambridge formed theirs. Clubs would not ordinarily accept those who were in trade or commerce.

As we know the East India Club was originally established to provide a club in London for those serving in the East India Company, but at some stage in the latter part of the nineteenth century, with the demise of the East India Company, it extended membership not just to those who were serving in the Indian Civil Service or Indian Army but also to those sons of the new affluent middle class.

Another constituent club of the East India Club is the Sports Club, providing a club for sportsmen primarily from the established middle class. Additionally there is the Badminton Club for which there is a separate account in the Appendix.

APPENDIX I - XXV

INDIA

CAREER SOLDIERS

H L AINSWORTH
H L ANDERSON
J C ATKINSON
C B BALDOCK
C N BALLARD
C BARNETT
E B BARRATT
H L BICKFORD
R BIRD
R E BOND
J M BRUCE
F U CARR
H CARTER
H W COOKE
H G CORBETT
H J COTTON
A GALLIE
O GUNNING
H HARINGTON
R KIRWAN
L S LOGAN
H MARTIN
H MARSH
H MELVILLE
G MCCORMICK
H MELVILLE
A MOORHEAD
G MURRAY
A NETHERSOLE
G NEWCOME
E NEWNHAM-DAVIS
S PHILSON (IMS)
E PURVIS
G ROOKE
H STEVENSON
J STOCKLEY
G SWINLEY
E TALBOT
I THOMPSON
J WHITEHEAD
J WOODS

INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE

N BONHAM CARTER
H T CULLIS
G GORDON
C INGLIS
J JACK
M R JOHNSON
G MURRAY
E NICHOLSON
(INDIAN RAILWAYS)
H POTTER
H RANDLE
(POLICE)
R RUSSELL
B WAHL

SOME SERVED BECAUSE THEIR FATHERS HAD, OTHERS CHOSE TO TRANSFER FROM THE BRITISH ARMY OR JOIN THE INDIAN ARMY OUTRIGHT WITH NO PREVIOUS CONNECTION

BURMA

C A CUNINGHAM (COX & CO)
K M MCDIARMID (TEAK)

CEYLON

TEA PLANTERS
W F DEW
P FARQUARSON
J FRAZER
N GIBBS
F HADDEN
C M HANNA
C SHELLEY

COLONIAL SERVICE

D W ARNOTT

CHINA

H MORRISON

EGYPT

C BARLOW (EGYPTIAN ARMY)
A BYNG (EGYPTIAN ARMY)
F U CARR (EGYPTIAN ARMY)
E LAMBTON
(EGYPTIAN GOVERNMENT)
C PERCEVAL (EGYPTIAN ARMY)
I ROBERTS (EGYPTIAN ARMY)

HONG KONG

A C ELBOROUGH (HSBC)
ALSO IN THAILAND

THAILAND

TEAK WALLAHS MEMBERS WHO WORKED IN THE TEAK FORESTS:

W R DIBB
L ANDERSON
R V JEAVONS
E M WEBB

MALAYA

C A CAMPBELL (MINER)
C A CUNINGHAM (PLANTER)
S S CRISP
P FARQUARSON (PLANTER)
V FLOWER (SINGAPORE, ARCHITECT)
C HORSFALL (SINGAPORE)
H MILLARD (SINGAPORE, LAWYER)
C MOGGRIDGE
H PENNINGTON (CIVIL SERVICE)
F RYAN (SINGAPORE)
J SHAW
I SHEFFIELD
M THUNDER
A VANRENEN
R WALKER (PERAK POLICE)

BRITISH EAST AND CENTRAL AFRICA SETTLERS

T BAILEY
T DRAKE
A GIBBON (AND N RHODESIA NOW ZAMBIA)
R TOMPSON

COLONIAL SERVICE

A BONHAM CARTER
J C BAILEY
F W DURAND
G HANDLEY (FO)
H C HOPTON
(UGANDA RAILWAYS)
P KELL (UGANDA RAILWAYS, MARINE SERVICE)
W MATURIN (UGANDA POLICE)
H TOPPIN (BRITISH ARMY SURVEYOR IN UGANDA, FELLOW OF RGS)
MUTHAIGA CLUB
T BAILEY
A BONHAM CARTER
T H DRAKE
R TOMPSON

WEST AFRICA ARMY SERVICE

A C AUBIN
J C BAILEY
F U CARR
H COCK
R GORDON
G HASTINGS
C HORNBY
(GOLD COAST NOW GHANA)
A INGLIS (GAMBIA)
S JONES
H KENTISH
A LAFONE
R LLOYD
W MCLAY
C MAUD
G NEWSTEAD
E WILLIAMS

COLONIAL SERVICE

H MILLER-STIRLING
E REID

OTHER

W F DUGMORE
(LIBERIA, RUBBER PRODUCTION)

SOUTH AFRICA

W M DICKSON
R SCHWARTZ
(SOUTH AFRICAN RAILWAYS, JOHANNESBURG STOCK EXCHANGE)

ST. HELENA

A INGLIS
(GUARDING BOER PRISONERS)

CANADA

H A COOMBER (RANCHER)
J WARD (RANCHER)

AUSTRALIA

H G ADLER
(COPPER MINE MANAGER)
S BURDEKIN
R GORDON
W MCLAY

NEW ZEALAND

E MCBARNET
J MAIDLOW

WEST INDIES

G MCANDREW
(WEST INDIAN REGIMENT-BERMUDA)

ARGENTINA

E M WEBB
(MANAGING DIRECTOR PORT MADRYN COMPANY, PATAGONIA)

SOUTH AFRICAN WARS

C A ANDERSON
W L ALLEN
A C AUBIN
C N BALLARD
R V BARKER
C L BARLOW
A BARNSLEY
R BRAKSPEAR
E C BROUN
A M BYNG
F U CARR
M CARR
H W COMPTON
W DUGMORE
A N FALKNER
W A FLETCHER
A GIBBONS
J HAMPTON
J M HARRISON
G HASTINGS
H HOLMES
A HOWELL
W M KINGTON
A LAFONE
C LAFONE
H LANG
H E LARGE
R LESLIE
R LLOYD
G MCANDREW

APPENDIX I - XXV

W MANSERGH
C MAUD
H NEVILL
E NICHOLSON
N NICKALLS
H NORFOLK
C ORTON
W PATERSON
W PRITCHETT
E REID
J RUCK
C SALMON
R SCHWARTZ
I SHEFFIELD
C SHELLEY
H TOPPIN
S WILKINSON
D WOOD
J WOOD-MARTIN

BRITAIN

CAREER SOLDIERS

W L ALLEN
C BALLARD
R V BARKER
C L BARLOW
C BARNETT
A BARNSLEY
F B BROADRICK
E C BROUN
A BRYANT
A M BYNG
M CARR
J CLOTHIER
H COCK
C COLSON
H CONNELL
T H CUNLIFFE
C H DOUGHTY-WYLIE
W F DUGMORE
C E FISHBOURNE
F FISHER
O FLOWER
A GLENDAY
R GORDON
J HASLER
H HOLMES
H HUGHES
A INGLIS
S JONES
H KENTISH
W M KINGTON
C LAFONE
H LANG
H E LARGE
R LAURENSON
R LLOYD
C LYNCH
M A MCENERY
W MCLAY
J MAIDLOW
R MALLINSON
D MANDER
C MAUD
W MANSERGH
J MICHELL
J M MOLYNEUX
C MOORES
C MORRISON
H NEVILL
E NOTTIDGE
E NICHOLSON
N NICKALLS
C ORTON
W PATERSON
C PAUL
C PERCEVAL
W PRITCHETT
E REID
J RIDGWAY
J ROYLE
J RUCK
A RUSSELL
A SAUNDERS
E TAYLOR
H TOPPIN
A VANRENEN
R WALKER
H WALTER
S WILKINSON
E WILLIAMS
D WOOD
J WOOD-MARTIN

CAREER IN ROYAL NAVY

C H ABERCROMBIE
B H BRADFORD
R O BRIDGEMAN
B S EVANS
H FAWCETT (RMLI)
W HALLWRIGHT
P KELL (RNR)
E MCBARNET (RNR)
I ROBERTS (RNR)
H SHEPHARD

ARCHITECT

V FLOWER

BANKER

A ISAAC

BREWERY OWNERS AND EMPLOYEES

G E BARCLAY (FAMILY)
A N BLAIR (WEST MALLING BREWERY, AND LACON'S, YARMOUTH)
R N BRAKSPEAR, DIRECTOR
A BRANDON (FAMILY)
R L BROAD (MACKIE, DISTILLERS)
O FLOWER (FAMILY)
V FLOWER (FAMILY)
W M KINGTON (FAMILY SOAMES BREWERY)
R LUPTON (WINE MERCHANT) A NEAME
H NORFOLK (SOLD 1904)
H SIMONDS (FAMILY)
D TOSETTI (WINE MERCHANT)
D WATSON (FAMILY CARDIFF BREWERY)

CHARTERED ACCOUNTANTS

W H BULL
T CHATTERIS

DOCTOR

H ROBINSON
S PHILSON (IMS)
H ROBINSON

EAST INDIA MERCHANT

A G DICKSON
D N GRAHAM
A LAFONE
J WEBSTER

ENGINEER

E S DOUGALL
B RANSOME

EXPLORER AND/OR BIG GAME HUNTER

C FISHBOURNE (SURVEYOR FOR UGANDA RAILWAYS)
A GIBBONS (LEADER OF THE CAPE TO CAIRO EXPEDITION 1898, AND AUTHOR OF BOOKS ON EXPLORATION AND HUNTING IN CENTRAL AFRICA)
G HANDLEY (KNOWN FOR HIS WORK AMONG THE LILA, OF NORTHERN RHODESIA, NOW ZAMBIA)
H HARINGTON (WROTE ACADEMY PAPERS ON INDIAN BUTTERFLIES)
G HASTINGS (BIG GAME HUNTER)
H KENTISH (EXPLORER OF CAVE SYSTEMS)
C PERCEVAL (FELLOW OF RGS)
H TOPPIN (FELLOW OF RGS)
R WALKER (FELLOW OF RGS AND RZS)

FREEMASONS

R V BARKER
L A BAXTER
A N BLAIR
C COLSON
E COMLEY
F FISHER
A ISAAC
J LEWIS
C LYNCH
H MARSH
A NETHERSOLE
H POTTER
B RANSOME
H ROBINSON
J STOCKLEY
B WAHL

FRUIT GROWER

J C COX

LAWYERS

C B GEDGE
G PLAYER
C SALMON
J THORN-DRURY

PRINTER

H PULMAN

STOCKBROKERS

C D BAKER
A N FALKNER
A FRASER
J HAMPTON
J LANE
R SCHWARTZ

CRICKET

MCC

C H ABERCROMBIE
C B GEDGE
A ISAAC
W M KINGTON
R SCHWARTZ

HAMPSHIRE

C H ABERCROMBIE
A M BYNG
B EVANS

OTHER

C D BAKER (OXFORD UNIVERSITY)
S BURDEKIN (OXFORD UNIVERSITY)
S S CRISP (MALAY STRAITS)
C A CUNINGHAM
H HOLMES
C HORNBY (GOLD COAST EUROPEANS)
C MOGGRIDGE
D MANDER (REGIMENTAL CRICKET)
U NAYLOR (REGIMENTAL CRICKET)
A NEAME (PLAYED FOR HARROW)
G NEWSTEAD
H PULMAN (VICE PRESIDENT BERKHAMSTED CRICKET CLUB
R SCHWARTZ (OXFORDSHIRE, MIDDLESEX, SOUTH AFRICA, ENGLAND)
T STAFFORD (SURREY, WANDERERS)
D TOSETTI (ESSEX CC)
D WOOD

ROWERS

W FLETCHER

APPENDIX I - XXV

RUGBY

ROSSLYN PARK
S BURDEKIN

OTHERS
C H ABERCROMBIE (PLAYED FOR SCOTLAND)
W M DICKON (PLAYED FOR SCOTLAND)
R SCHWARTZ (BARBARIANS, CAMBRIDGE, ST. PAUL'S SCHOOL)

GENTLEMEN OF LEISURE AND OWN MEANS

C A ANDERSON
W F ANDERSON
W H BANNER
G E BARCLAY
A C BRANDON
S BURDEKIN
H A CROFT
W A FLETCHER (BIG GAME HUNTER)
R HILL
R LLOYD
R LESLIE
A MARSH
H NORFOLK
A NORTH
G PLAYER
H SIMONDS
F VICAT
D WATSON

SCHOOLS AND UNIVERSITIES

BEDFORD
C HORNBY

BLOXHAM
H HOLME

BLUNDELL'S
P FARQUARSON
C MOGGRIDGE

CHARTERHOUSE
C N BALLARD
C BARNETT
R W BRAKSPEAR
B S EVANS
F FISHER
R LLOYD
D MANDER
T ROWLANDSON

CHELTENHAM
C A CUNINGHAM
J R COX
G HANDLEY
A INGLIS
R LESLIE
A VANRENEN
F VICAT
E M WEBB

CHRIST'S HOSPITAL
J WARD
J WEBSTER

CLIFTON
H KENTISH
E LUARD
H NEVILL
C PAUL
A SAUNDERS

DERBY
C ORTON

DULWICH
H L ANDERSON
J C BAILEY
T E BAILEY
H T CULLIS
C M HANNA
A LAFONE
H ROBINSON
T STAFFORD

ETON
W A FLETCHER
C B GEDGE
H MELVILLE
N GIBBS
H SIMONDS

GEORGE HERIOT
A MOORHEAD

GODOLPHIN
I SHEFFIELD

HAILEYBURY
J M BRUCE
C A CAMPBELL
O GUNNING
J STOCKLEY
E TALBOT

HARROW
D N GRAHAM
A ISAAC
C LAFONE
A NEAME
E REID
R TOMPSON

KING EDWARD SCHOOL BIRMINGHAM
D W ARNOTT

MALVERN
C E FISHBOURNE

MARLBOROUGH
T DRAKE
H HUGHES-HALLET
H LANG
H MARTIN
H MORRISON

MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL
H COTTON

RADLEY
A BUCHANAN
D WATSON

REPTON
H HUGHES

RUGBY
W L ALLEN
N BONHAM CARTER
J M MOLYNEUX
G NEWSTEAD

ST PAUL'S
H AINSWORTH
R KIRWAN
R SCHWARTZ

SEDBERGH
K M MCDIARMID

SHERBORNE
C D BAKER

SHREWSBURY
A HOWELL
W MANSERGH

STONEYHURST
H L BICKFORD

TONBRIDGE
E S DOUGALL
S PHILSON

UPPINGHAM
H STEVENSON

WELLINGTON
A BLAIR
J C BOWLES
H COCK
M R JOHNSON
E LAMBTON
C MAUD

O FLOWER
C SHELLEY
S WILKINSON

WHITGIFT
J HAMPTON

WINCHESTER
R V BARKER
C DOUGHTY-WYLIE
V FLOWER
J HASLER
W M KINGTON
E NICHOLSON

ABERDEEN UNIVERSITY
G GORDON

EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY
A MOORHEAD

OXFORD
L ANDERSON
C D BAKER
R V BARKER
A BARNSLEY
A M BLAIR
N BONHAM CARTER
S BURDEKIN
H CULLIS
W R DIBB
W A FLETCHER
A ISAAC
R KIRWAN
G NEWSTEAD
B. WAHL

CAMBRIDGE
D W ARNOTT
T E BAILEY
A BONHAM CARTER
A N BUCHANAN
A M BYNG
C B GEDGE
A GIBBONS
H LANG
D MANDER
O FLOWER
G PLAYER
T ROWLANDSON
R SCHWARTZ
R TOMPSON

TRINITY COLLEGE DUBLIN
R LAURENSON
JAMES SHAW

THE BATTLE OF THE SOMME

APPENDIX I - XXVI

THE EAST INDIA CLUB ROLL OF HONOUR REGIMENTS

APPENDIX I - XXVI

REGIMENTS

ROYAL NAVY C H ABERCROMBIE, B H BRADFORD, R O B BRIDGEMAN, P A G KELL, V D LOXLEY, H C SHEPHARD

ARGYLL & SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS W M DICKON

AUSTRALIAN LIGHT HORSE G G HORSFALL

BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT A MARSHALL, W H BULL, W F DEW

CHESHIRE REGIMENT R MALLINSON, R SHAW

COLDSTREAM GUARDS G F B HANDLEY

DEVON REGIMENT C A LAFONE, J G FRAZER

DORSETSHIRE REGIMENT R F W F LESLIE

DUKE OF ALBANY'S ROSSHIRE BUFFS SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS A IRVING

DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE 17TH LANCERS N T NICKALLS

DUKE OF CORNWALL'S LIGHT INFANTRY C BARNETT, A C SAUNDERS

DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S REGIMENT E R TAYLOR

DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY D W MANDER, G PLAYER

EAST KENT REGIMENT (THE BUFFS) J HASLER

EAST LANCASHIRE REGIMENT A C AUBIN

EAST SURREY REGIMENT W H PATERSON

GLOUCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT A BRYANT, W P PRITCHETT, A M INGLIS

GRENADIER GUARDS C D BAKER

HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT A T BONHAM CARTER, A C BRANDON, E M KENT, J SHEFFIELD

HEREFORDSHIRE REGIMENT A MARSHALL

HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY D C P KINDERSLEY, R R LAWRENSON

KING'S LIVERPOOL REGIMENT W A L FLETCHER, G S HORBURY

KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY H K HUGHES

KING'S OWN ROYAL LANCASTER REGIMENT G E BARCLAY, C A W ANDERSON

KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS D C P KINDERSLEY, K MCDIARMID

KING'S SHROPSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY E B LUARD

LANCASHIRE FUSILIERS A BARNSLEY

LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT G B MCANDREW, H E WALTER, C G V WELLESLEY, A S VANRENEN

LONDON REGIMENT ROYAL FUSILIERS W F ANDERSON, V. A. FLOWER , J L HAMPTON, E H NICHOLSON, S PHILLIPS, H R S PULMAN, J V SCUDAMORE

MANCHESTER REGIMENT M. C. FOWKE, W G MANSERGH

MIDDLESEX REGIMENT H E LARGE, E B BARKER

MONMOUTHSHIRE REGIMENT A E FRASER

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE REGIMENT J L WOOD-MARTIN

NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT J H RIDGWAY, C A W ANDERSON, H H HUGHES-HALLET

NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS A F NORTH, J E RUCK, E E WILLIAMS, H S TOPPIN

PEMBROKE YEOMANRY E LAMBTON

PIONEERS E B BARRETT

PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S OWN ROYAL BERKSHIRE REGIMENT D M HANNA, D TOSETTI

PRINCE OF WALES OWN WEST YORKSHIRE C L BARLOW, J K CLOTHIER, R LUPTON

RIFLE BRIGADE W N PERCEVAL

ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS J M HARRISON

ROYAL ARMY SERVICE CORPS J M HARRISON

ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS A J RUSSELL

APPENDIX I - XXVI

REGIMENTS

ROYAL ENGINEERS J C BOWLES, C A CAMPBELL, H E KENTISH, J A MCENERY, C G MOORES, S D SEWELL, C E FISHBOURNE

ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY C N B BALLARD, G M CLENCH, L A BAXTER, F B D BROADRICK, S BURDEKIN, W R DIBB, S DOUGALL, B M HALLWARD R V JEAVONS, J S MAIDLOW, H L NEVILL, E NOTTIDGE, C T S PAUL

ROYAL FLYING CORPS/ROYAL AIR FORCE A N BUCHANAN, M H THUNDER, R F TALBOT

ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY H G ADLER, H C L COCK, C M C COLSON, R A HILL

ROYAL HIGHLANDERS, THE BLACK WATCH A N BLAIR

ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY A G DICKSON

ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS H B HOLMES

ROYAL LANCASHIRE REGIMENT C.O.N. WILLIAMS

ROYAL MARINE LIGHT INFANTRY H FAWCETT

ROYAL MUNSTER FUSILIERS E C COMLEY, F W DURAND

ROYAL SUSSEX REGIMENT H E PENNINGTON

ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE REGIMENT D W ARNOTT

ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS R V BARKER, O. S. FLOWER, S JONES, W M KINGTON, R L LLOYD

SASKATCHEWAN REGIMENT H A ARMITAGE

SCOTS GUARDS C W E SHELLEY, D H BRAND

SCOTTISH RIFLES C G SALMON

SHERWOOD FORESTERS T B CHATTERIS, J R WEBSTER

SOMERSETSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY C C MAUD, D M WATSON

SOUTH WALES BORDERERS W H BANNER, J B ROYLE, S J WILKINSON

SUFFOLK REGIMENT G P NEWSTEAD, E H REID

WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT M C CARR, A W ISAAC, W A UNDERHILL

YORK & LANCASTER REGIMENT J H RIDGWAY

YORKSHIRE REGIMENT T E F BAILEY, E S BROUN, T S ROWLANDSON

INDIAN REGIMENTS

9TH BHOPAL INFANTRY H L ANDERSON

93RD BURMA INFANTRY J H WHITEHEAD

DUKE OF CONNAUGHT'S 129TH BALUCHIS H W R POTTER

GARHWAL RIFLES J WOODS

INDIAN INFANTRY H A CARTER

28TH INDIAN LIGHT INFANTRY B W WAHL

INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE H G MELVILLE, J WOODS

KING GEORGE'S OWN 130TH BALUCHIS JACOB'S RIFLES G NEWCOME

KING GEORGE'S OWN 2ND GURKHA RIFLES H F F MARSH

KING GEORGE'S OWN 14TH SIKHS G D P SWINLEY

10TH GURKHA RIFLES H L AINSWORTH, G ROOKE

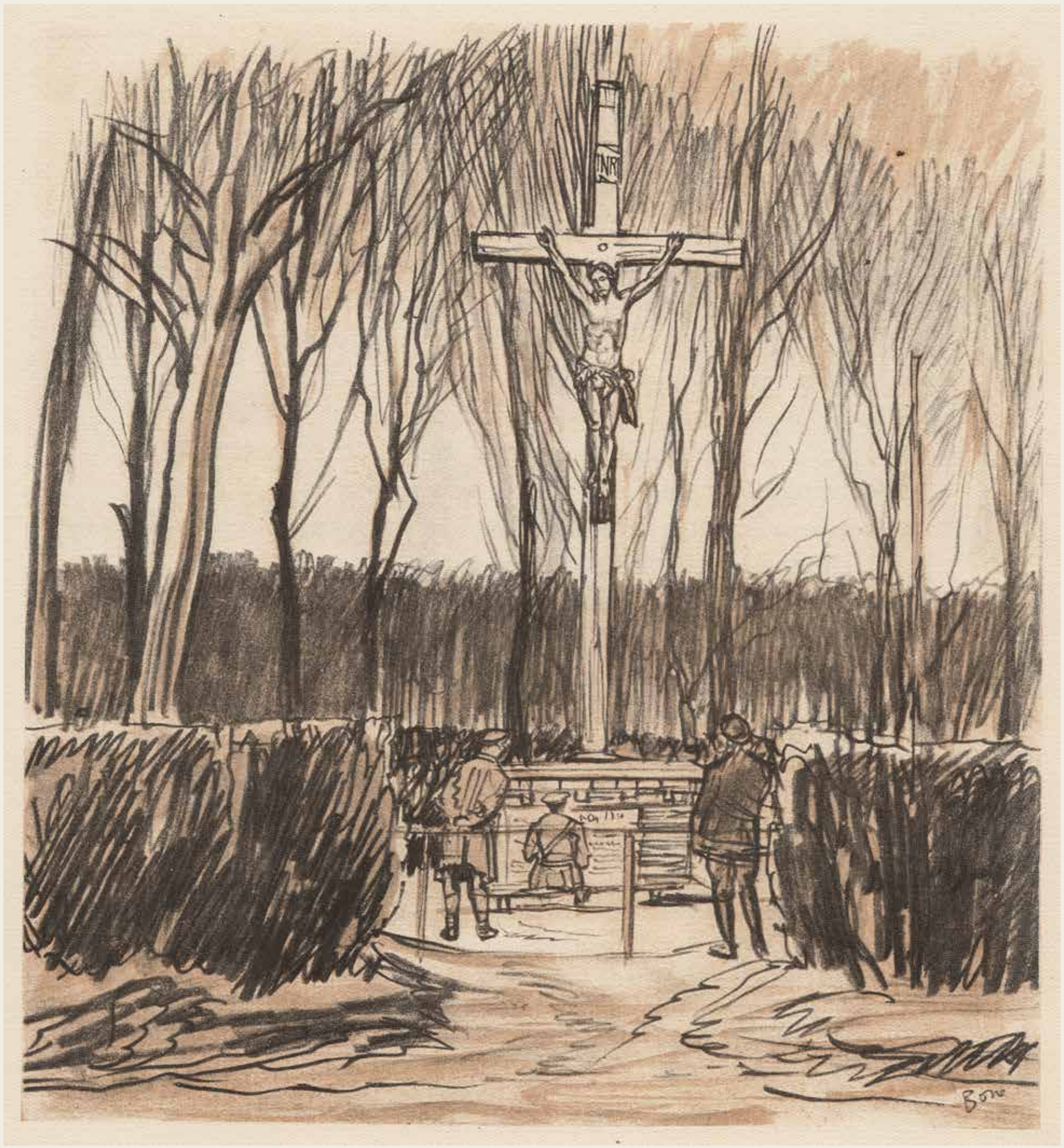
21ST KOHAT MOUNTAIN BATTERY M R W JOHNSON

PUNJABIS H H HARRINGTON, G D MCCORMICK

QUEEN VICTORIA'S OWN RAJPUT LIGHT INFANTRY H B STEVENSON

59TH SCINDE RIFLES J C ATKINSON, H W MARTIN

83RD WALLAJAHBAD LIGHT INFANTRY A R NETHERSOLE



A MEMORIAL ON THE FIELD OF AGINCOURT

APPENDIX I - XXVII

THE EAST INDIA CLUB ROLL OF HONOUR

CEMETERIES & MEMORIALS LISTED BY THE COMMONWEALTH WAR GRAVES COMMISSION

APPENDIX I - XXVII

CEMETERIES & MEMORIALS

ENGLAND

CHATHAM NAVAL MEMORIAL B H BRADFORD, P A G KELL

HOLLYBROOK MEMORIAL, SOUTHAMPTON C A CAMPBELL

PLYMOUTH NAVAL MEMORIAL C H ABERCROMBIE

WESTERN FRONT

A I F BURIAL GROUND P W N FARQUHARSON

AIX NOULETTE COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION R A HILL

ALBERT COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION L A BAXTER, E NOTTIDGE

ARRAS FLYING SERVICES MEMORIAL R F TALBOT

ARRAS MEMORIAL V BREAKSPEAR

AUBIGNY COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION W K TROLLOPE

BAILLEUL ROAD AND COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION H G ARMITAGE, A MARSHALL, C G MOORES

BECORDEL - BECOURT MILITARY CEMETERY T S ROWLANDSON

BEDFORD HOUSE CEMETERY W H PATERSON

BETHUNE MEMORIAL J M BRUCE

BIENVILLERS MILITARY CEMETERY W R DIBB, W G STRONG

BOULOGNE EASTERN CEMETERY W P PRITCHETT, C N BALLARD

BRANDHOEK MILITARY CEMETERY P GOLD

BUQUOY ROAD CEMETERY D H BRAND, J N WARD

CABINET ROUGE BRITISH CEMETERY A G GLENDAY, J H RIDGWAY

CAMBRIN CEMETERY W H BANNER, G S HORBURY

CERISY-GAILLY FRENCH NATIONAL CEMETERY W H BULL

CITÉ BONJEAN MILITARY CEMETERY, ARMENTIÈRES G H HASTINGS

CRUMP TRENCH CEMETERY N BONHAM-CARTER

DICKEBUSCH NEW MILITARY CEMETERY A C SAUNDERS

DOUAI COMMUNAL CEMETERY A ST H GIBBONS, H E WALTER

DUHALLOW ADS CEMETERY C D BAKER

DUD CORNER CEMETERY D M HANNA, D H N GRAHAM

ECOUIRES MILITARY CEMETERY, MONT ELOI C HOLDWAY

ETAPLES MILITARY CEMETERY R W BRAKSPEAR, H W COMPTON, J H LANE, R R LAURENSON, R O SCHWARZ

ETRETAT GRAVEYARD H H DAVIES

FAUQUISSART MILITARY CEMETERY C V N PERCEVAL

FINS NEW BRITISH CEMETERY A J NORTH

FONTAINE AU PIRE COMMUNAL CEMETERY E M S KENT

FOSSE NO. 10 COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION

GUARDS' CEMETERY, LES BOEUFS C A W ANDERSON

GUARDS' CEMETERY, WINDY CORNER S JONES

GUILLEMONT ROAD CEMETERY R F C TOMPSON

HAZEBROUCK CEMETERY W GOWANS, E C TALBOT

KNIGHTSBRIDGE CEMETERY, MESNIL MARTINSART V D LOXLEY

LA BRIQUE MILITARY CEMETERY A E FRASER

APPENDIX I - XXVII

CEMETERIES & MEMORIALS

LA FERTÉ SOUS JOUARRE A M BYNG, F FISHER, M C FOWKE, R E GORDON, W G MANSERGH, E H REID, H S TOPPIN

LA GORGUE COMMUNAL CEMETERY L S LOGAN

LES BOIS DES CRAPOUILLETS C D BAKER

LE TOURET MEMORIAL J I WOOD-MARTIN, W A UNDERHILL, A BARNSLEY, F W DURAND

LJISSENTHOEK MILITARY CEMETERY A C E ELBOROUGH, E B LUARD

LOOS MEMORIAL L ANDERSON, W M DICKON, C B GEDGE, N T NICKALL, H E PENNINGTON, S PHILLIPS, S BURDEKIN, C W C SHELLEY

MENIN GATE W L ALLEN, R V BARKER, J C BOWLES, E S BROUN, T B CHATTERIS, G GORDON, J L HAMPTON, H K HUGHES, W M KINGTON, H E LARGE, K MACDIARMID, J A MCENERY, R MALLINSON

MERVILLE COMMUNAL CEMETERY G PLAYER

MONS (BERGEN) CEMETERY J S MAIDLOW

MONT HUON MILITARY CEMETERY A G DICKSON

MORLANCOURT BRITISH CEMETERY O S FLOWER

MORY STREET, ST LEGER G F B HANDLEY

MOY DE L'AISNE J C MICHELL

NEUVE CHAPELLE MEMORIAL J C ATKINSON, C N D INGLIS, G PLAYER H W R POTTER, G ROOKE

OULCHY LE CHÂTEAU CHURCHYARD EXTENSION C L BARLOW

OOSTTAVERNE WOOD CEMETERY E R TAYLOR

PERTH CEMETERY (CHINA WALL) V A FLOWER

PLOEGSTEERT WOOD CEMETERY C C MAUD

PONT DU HEM CEMETERY R SHAW, H L ANDERSON

POZIÈRES MEMORIAL H E KENTISH, J R WEBSTER

PUCHEVILLERS BRITISH CEMETERY H B CONNELL

QUEANT COMMUNAL CEMETERY BRITISH EXTENSION E C COMLEY

RAILWAY DUGOUTS BURIAL GROUND W F DUGMORE

RAMPARTS CEMETERY, LILLE GATE W F ANDERSON, C C EGERTON

RATION FARM MILITARY CEMETERY J W CLOTHIER

RENINGHELST NEW MILITARY CEMETERY C O N WILLIAMS

ROCLINCOURT MILITARY CEMETERY D C P KINDERSLEY

ROYAL IRISH GUARDS' CEMETERY, LAVENTIE C. A LAFONE, H R S PULMAN

RUE PETTILLION CEMETERY G B MCANDREW, C G SALMON, C G V WELLESLEY

STE MARIE CEMETERY, LE HAVRE F B D BROADRICK, C B RANSOME

ST PIERRE CEMETERY, AMIENS C G MORRISON

ST SEVER CEMETERY, ROUEN H A COOMBER, A N FALKNER

ST VAAST POST MILITARY CEMETERY J WOODS

SENLIS COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION B M HALLWARD

SERRE ROAD CEMETERY NO.2 D W ARNOTT, A T BONHAM-CARTER

TALANA FARM CEMETERY, YPRES A BRYANT

THE HUTS CEMETERY C T S PAUL

THIEPVAL MEMORIAL A W ISAAC, U S NAYLOR, P E SHELDRICK, S J WILKINSON, D WOOD

TINCOURT NEW BRITISH CEMETERY D M WATSON

TWELVE TREE COPSE CEMETERY H A LANG

APPENDIX I - XXVII

CEMETERIES & MEMORIALS

TYNE COT CEMETERY R V JEAVONS, W FRITH

UNICORN CEMETERY E H NICHOLSON

VENDRESSE BRITISH CEMETERY M R CARR, D W MANDER

VIGNACOURT BRITISH CEMETERY J C JACK

VIS EN ARTOIS A FLEGG

VLAMERTINGHE NEW MILITARY CEMETERY H G V ADLER, C M C COLSON

WESTOUTRE BRITISH CEMETERY E S DOUGALL

WHITE HOUSE CEMETERY, ST JEAN LES YPRES J HASLER

WINDMILL BRITISH CEMETERY F H VICAT

Y FARM MILITARY CEMETERY H T COLLIS

YPRES RESERVOIR CEMETERY C BARNETT

YPRES TOWN CEMETERY EXTENSION S SEWELL

EAST AFRICA

DAR ES SALAAM CEMETERY J C M BAILEY, , R O B BRIDGEMAN, T H DRAKE, C H GREEN, F D RYAN

MOROGORO CEMETERY, TANZANIA G E BARCLAY

MOSHI CEMETERY N M GIBBS

TAVATA MILITARY CEMETERY G NEWCOME

VICTORIA FALLS MEMORIAL G F B HANDLEY

WEST AFRICA

DOULA, CAMEROON G P NEWSTEAD

LOKOJA MEMORIAL, NIGERIA A C AUBIN

TOKORADI EUROPEAN PUBLIC CEMETERY C G HORNBY

ADEN

MAALA MEMORIAL NO 2 C B BALDOCK

EGYPT

CAIRO WAR MEMORIAL CEMETERY F J HADDEN, A W HAZEL, J G FRAZER, E LAMBTON

CHATBY MEMORIAL H L AINSWORTH, E J MCBARNET, A R NETHERSOLE, R V RUSSELL

GALLIPOLI

HELLES MEMORIAL H A CROFT, R F LESLIE, J T LEWIS, R LUPTON, I ROBERTS, J E RUCK, A J RUSSELL, J V SCUDAMORE, S SHEFFIELD, H B STEVENSON, A S VANRENEN SEDD EL BAHR, C H M DOUGHTY WYLIE

GREENHILL CEMETERY E E WILLIAMS

LALA BABA CEMETERY R L LLOYD, H L NEVILL

LANCASHIRE LANDING CEMETERY E B BARKER

LONE PINE CEMETERY G G HORSFALL

PINK FARM CEMETERY G D P SWINLEY

APPENDIX I - XXVII

CEMETERIES & MEMORIALS

GREECE

KARASOULI MILITARY CEMETERY J B ROYLE

INDIA

AHMEDNAGAR GOVERNMENT CEMETERY T C STAFFORD

INDIA GATE, DELHI E N DAVIES, G D MCCORMICK, T H TUCKER

KIRKEE CEMETERY A N BLAIR, H W MARTIN

MADRAS 1914-1918 WAR MEMORIAL S C PHILSON

IRAN

TEHERAN MEMORIAL R E BOND, M R W JOHNSON, B W WAHL

IRAQ

AMARA CEMETERY H F F MARSH, I F THOMPSON, J H WHITEHEAD

BAGHDAD (NORTH GATE) CEMETERY E B BARRETT, E W M PURVIS

BASRA MEMORIAL A C BRANDON, H C L COCK, H W F COOKE, E W PURVIS, J P STOCKLEY

ITALY

GIAVERA BRITISH CEMETERY ARCADE

MACEDONIA

DORIAN W R B GILKESPIE

PALESTINE

BEERSHEBA CEMETERY A M LAFONE

JERUSALEM

C F MOGGRIDGE, H NORFOLK

RUSSIA

ARCHANGEL ALLIED CEMETERY T E C BAILEY

MURMANSK NEW BRITISH CEMETERY H FAWCETT

EMBARKING THE WOUNDED

APPENDIX I - XXVIII

THE EAST INDIA CLUB ROLL OF HONOUR AWARDS

APPENDIX I - XXVIII

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

THE VICTORIA CROSS

CROIX DE GUERRE

COMMANDER OF THE ORDER OF
ST MICHAEL AND ST GEORGE

MILITARY CROSS

COMPANION OF THE ORDER
OF THE BATH

COMMANDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

APPENDIX I - XXVIII

AWARDS

THOSE MEMBERS WHO DIED OR WERE KILLED ON ACTIVE SERVICE IN WORLD WAR I AND THE AWARDS THEY RECEIVED DURING THEIR MILITARY CAREER.

IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT SUCH AWARDS INCLUDE THOSE AWARDED IN EARLIER SERVICE SUCH AS THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR OR CAMPAIGNS CARRIED OUT IN THE BRITISH EMPIRE

THE VICTORIA CROSS

H A CARTER, E S DOUGALL, C H M DOUGHTY-WYLIE, A M LAFONE

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

W A ALLEN, C L BARLOW, H C BRICKFORD, R O BRIDGEMAN, A BRYANT, W C DUGMORE, W A FLETCHER, W W HALLWRIGHT, J C JACK, C A LAFONE, R R LAURENSON, E B LUARD, C W LYNCH, D C KINDERSLEY, W M KINGTON, C S MAUD, C T PAUL, J R RIDGWAY, J R WEBSTER, S J WILKINSON, E E WILLIAMS

MILITARY CROSS

T E BAILEY, D H BRAND, E C CONLEY, H A COOMBER, E S DOUGALL, G F HANDLEY, C G HORBURY, J C JACK, H F MARSH, A T NORTH, T S ROWLANDSON, R O SCHWARZ, D TOSETTI, J R WEBSTER

CROIX DE GUERRE

D C KINDERSLEY

COMPANION OF THE ORDER OF THE BATH

C H M DOUGHTY-WYLIE

COMMANDER OF THE ORDER OF ST MICHAEL AND ST GEORGE

C H M DOUGHTY-WYLIE, A H HOWELL, C MCCORMICK, H G MELVILLE, C G MORRISON, R S WALKER

COMMANDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

A W HAZELL

ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

C G HORBURY

How the British Soldier of 1939 Goes to War

THE "battle dress" of the British Army was finally approved in April 1939, and is now worn by both men and officers. It is a two-piece garment of khaki serge, consisting of a blouse and trousers buckling at the wrists and ankles, the ankles also being protected by web anklets. The weight of the uniform is about 12 lb. This soldier is wearing battle dress, but is not completely equipped. When wearing full marching order, the infantryman carries a valise (or pack) on his back in place of the haversack seen here, the latter being transferred to the left hip above the bayonet and counterbalanced on the right by a water-bottle.

The valise holds the great-coat, cardigan when not worn, and such other personal effects as individual skill in packing can get into it; while in the haversack are a hold-all with comb, tooth-brush, shaving outfit, fitted housewife, socks, mess tin, emergency ration, etc. The large patch pocket on the trousers is to hold maps and papers. Though officers carry some additional articles of equipment, such as revolvers and binoculars and compasses, there is nothing in their uniform to distinguish them from the men except the shoulder badge.

Specially photographed for THE WAR ILLUSTRATED *under War Office supervision.*

APPENDIX II

THE EAST INDIA CLUB WORLD WAR TWO 1939-1945 ROLL OF HONOUR

APPENDIX II - I

MEMBERS - WHO WERE THEY? WHAT DID THEY DO? WHAT DID THEY HAVE IN COMMON?

The Second World War resulted in fewer casualties in the armed forces, and this was reflected in its affect on the Club membership. The research into our members killed in WW1 shows that a large number of members had a connection to India. Yet thirty years later that link is more tenuous.

Club members were still to be found in the colonies and dominions, but the lack of accessible public records for this more recent event means that we know less about them. As with WWI we do not know how many Club members participated.

A further difference is the number of civilians who were killed travelling to and from the colonies.

Fewer members seem to have been career soldiers.

The names on the memorials to those killed in the two World Wars enables us to research members from those past days. Of those who survived, whether they served or not, we know less. Some members will have been exempt if employed in a reserved occupation, or over enlistment age, although some persisted in enlisting despite being exempt.

The only records we have of those who fought in the South African Wars are those who were later killed in WWI or WWII.

What unites all these men from so many different backgrounds and with so many different occupations and interests, is their membership of our club.

APPENDIX II - I

INDIAN ARMY

J BAIN

BRITISH ARMY

C KENNEDY-CRAUFURD-STUART
A NORTHCOTE
A PHILLIMORE
NAVY
J DICKENSON RNR
MERCHANT NAVY

BURMA (MYANMAR)

R HILL
TIMBER
E MCCRINDLE
TIMBER
O PUGHE
BURMA POLICE

GOLD COAST (GHANA)

J BARMBY
N SHARPE
MEDICAL SERVICE

KENYA

E HILL

MALAYA

H CANNON
RUBBER PLANTER
H RIX
SOLICITOR

MALTA

G CAMERON
LEGAL DEPT MALTESE GOVERNMENT

NEW ZEALAND

J ALLEN

NIGERIA

F EVANS
COLONIAL SERVICE
C HOLME
COLONIAL SERVICE
N SHARP
NIGERIAN MEDICAL SERVICE
R UNDERWOOD
NIGERIAN COLONIAL SERVICE
F WRIGHT
NIGERIAN COLONIAL SERVICE

SIERRA LEONE

A STOCKS

COACH BUILDER

P ECKERSLEY

ENGINEER

R BAMBER
F EVANS

FARMER

J ALLEN

INSURANCE

D LAWRIE

PAPER MILL

J ELLIOT

POLITICIAN

J ALLEN MP (NZ)
P ECKERSLEY

CRICKET

J BARMBY
OXFORDSHIRE CC
P ECKERSLEY
LANCASHIRE CC
LEIGH CC
M TURNBULL
ENGLAND
GLAMORGAN CC

GOLF

G GOVAN

RUGBY

J ELLIOT
BERWICK RC
J SAYERS
IRELAND
LANSDOWNE
M TURNBULL
WALES

FOOTBALL (SOCCER)

J BARMBY
OXFORD BLUE

TENNIS

J ELLIOT
CHIRNSIDE T C

SCHOOLS

MARLBOROUGH
E HILL
MERCHANT TAYLORS'
C KENNEDY-CRAUFURD-STUART
RUGBY
P ECKERSLEY
SEDBERGH
E MCCRINDLE
STONEYHURST
J SAYERS

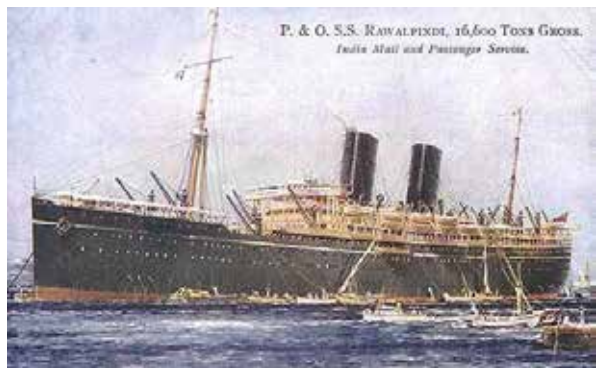
APPENDIX II - II

HMS RAWALPINDI

She was launched on 26th March 1925 as *SS Rawalpindi*. This P&O passenger liner was converted into an armed merchant cruiser intended to raid and sink enemy merchant shipping.

As a passenger liner launched by Lady Birkenhead, the wife of F E Smith, and with a tonnage of 16,697, she was requisitioned by the Royal Navy, 24th August 1939. As a passenger liner she had been on the London Bombay service carrying 307 first class and 288 second class passengers.

She was fitted with eight 6in guns and two 3in guns. In October 1939 she went on Northern Patrol covering the area around Iceland. On 19th October in the Denmark Strait she intercepted the German tanker *Gonzenheim* which had left Buenos Aires on 14th September. The tanker was scuttled by its crew before a boarding party could get aboard.



On 23 November while patrolling north of the Faroe Isles she went to investigate a possible sighting of shipping, only to encounter the battleships *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* which had been conducting a sweep between Iceland and the Faroe Isles.

The *Rawalpindi* signaled the position of the two battleships. Capt Edward Coverley Kennedy decided to fight rather than surrender despite being heavily outgunned. His last message was, *"We'll fight them both, they'll sink us, and that will be that. Goodbye".*

Capt. Kennedy was the father of the writer and broadcaster Ludovic Kennedy.

The *Rawalpindi* was sunk within 40 minutes but after it had hit the *Scharnhorst* causing minor splinter damage. 238 men died including Club member Lt Commander John Dickenson, RNR. 37 were picked up by the battleships and one was picked up by *HMS Chitral.*

APPENDIX II - III

MV STENTOR

This cargo boat of 6,148 tons was built in 1926 and was part of the Blue Funnel Line. On 27th October 1942 while on a voyage from Lagos and Freetown bound for Liverpool in Convoy SL125 (SL indicating the jurisdiction of the last port of entry and from which convoy then sailed – Sierra Leone) was torpedoed and sunk by German submarine *U-509* north west of the Canary Islands. She was carrying a cargo of 6,000 tons of West African produce. Of the 235 on board, 44 were lost including Club members Christopher Holme and Dr Neville Sharpe, both civilians.

CAPTAIN MARTIN SPENCER-HOGBIN LATER GAVE THE FOLLOWING ACCOUNT

Convoy SL125, the prefix SL denoting the point of assembly Sierra Leone (CF. HX FOR HALIFAX) left Freetown on October 16th 1942, bound for Liverpool. The convoy consisted of 42 vessels including two Blue Funnel Line, *Stentor* and *Ville de Rouen* (BF managed), *Stentor* as Vice-Commodore leading column 9 (station 91) and *Ville de Rouen* station 83. The Commodore was P&O's *Nagore,* an ageing vessel with a maximum speed of 11.5 knots, reduced to 7 knots in heavy weather, considerably slower than many of the other vessels and arguably a doubtful choice as Commodore. The initial attack on the convoy by a pack of five *U-boats, U-203, U-409, U-509, U-604* and *U-659* was at about 19.30 when the convoy was NW of the Canary Islands, escorted at that time by four corvettes *HMS Petunia, Crocus, Cowslip* and *Woodruff.*

It was dusk at the time and I was on the bridge, a comparatively raw Midshipman *(as Alfred Holt & Co. opted to call their apprentices/ cadets)* and I recall the shock of observing the explosion when the Pacific Star on station 81 was torpedoed upon which Action Stations was immediately sounded and I went to my position in the chartroom where my duty was to assemble the secret code books in readiness to jettison them if and when necessary. Almost at once there was a huge explosion as a torpedo struck *Stentor* in No. 2 hold deep tank, loaded with palm oil, the force of which ignited the oil and engulfed the whole of the bridge with burning oil. Everyone on the exposed part of the bridge perished, including the Master, Captain Williams and the Vice-Commodore Captain Garstin RIN Retd. It was purely a matter of chance that I escaped the same fate, being in the shelter of the chartroom.

Four of the lifeboats were lowered and the remainder of the passengers and crew had to jump for it; I have no recollection as to how I escaped from the bridge as the accommodation ladders would have been consumed by fire and my only clear memory is of the *Stentor* going down vertically, bow first after about seven minutes, or so it has been recorded. *Woodruff* arrived after about two hours and picked up some survivors which in itself was a risky business considering the inadequacy of the escort protection of the convoy, but quickly left as her commander, Lt Cdr. Gray reported a U-boat contact, but returned later to pick up the remaining survivors, a remarkable achievement considering the adverse conditions. Most of those rescued were suffering from the effects of the oil covering the surrounding sea and from a varying degree of burns, all of whom were taken care of by the crew of *Woodruff* in what were very confined conditions as there was an increase of 200 in their complement. I have an enduring memory of gentian violet to remind me of the care taken by the personnel of *Woodruff.*

I was one of a number transferred to *HMS Ramsay*, Lt Cdr. Stannard VC when she arrived to bolster the escort, and he directed me to take a watch on the bridge which in the circumstances was a wise and thoughtful decision to help keep the mind of a very young man as free as possible of the recent events. Considering the adverse circumstances, the speed at which *Stentor* sank, the swell pertaining at the time, the darkness, the fire and the oil in the water it was remarkable that so many lives were saved. Those that died were the Master, the Vice-Commodore, the Chief Engineer, the Surgeon (Dr. Chisholm, later awarded the Albert Medal for Bravery at Sea), the First, Third and Fourth Mates, 17 crew members, four nurses, three soldiers, and 16 passengers.

A lot has been written about the inadequacy of the escort provided for SL125, and it has been suggested that this was done deliberately to act as a bait for the U-boats in order to protect the troopships and other vessels involved in the North Africa landings occurring at the same time but obviously I am in no position to offer any comment on this. Altogether 13 vessels were lost with the accompanying vital cargo destined for the UK.

I can still remember the strange sight we must have appeared as we came ashore in Liverpool, some of us going to be interviewed by Mr. Lawrence Holt - togged out in yellow survival suits. Then it was time to be fitted out with gear and textbooks and back to sea and that was typical of life in the Merchant Navy during the war.

On a lighter note. When I was a Supervisor with F G Strang, having sacked a wharfie for some heinous misdemeanour he said to me *"You know what the trouble with you is, don't you"* and I replied that I would be interested to know and he said *"Your trouble is that you think you are inflammable".* I suppose we all have to think that to survive on the waterfront.

DESIGN: BARRY J LOWENHOFF (WWW.LOWENHOFF.CO.UK)

ILLUSTRATIONS: MUIRHEAD BONE (FROM THE BOOK - THE WESTERN FRONT)

WREATH DRAWING: ANDREW DAVIDSON (WWW.THEARTWORKSINC.COM)

PRINT: PUREPRINT (WWW.PUREPRINT.COM)

BINDING: HIPWELL BOOKBINDING (WWW.HIPWELLBOOKBINDERS.COM)